

Before the Cock Crows

Parts 1, 2 and 3. Alternatively

The Daily Diary Of

Trojan Horse International Mission to The Philippines

September 30Th 2002, to July 18Th 2003

David Clarke

First Published in the Philippines

Abshott Publications

11 Hayling Close

Fareham

Hampshire

PO14 3AE

United Kingdom

Europe

E-mail- nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

ISBN

1 INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this publication is to introduce the reader to some of the serious conflicts that David Clarke encountered during an evangelical mission to the Philippines during the years, 2001 to 2003.

David Clarke, is a British subject and was a missionary seeking to fulfil his calling, as the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. And a sent minister of the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, in 1982. By Honorary he means he wasn't paid by any organisation. He and the directorate, encountered remarkable opposition from various quarters in New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City Philippines between October 2002 and July 2003. The directorate were David Clarke, Michael Clarke and Gordon Smith the mission pastor.

Most of those who opposed the mission were men from among Asia's most notorious criminals in the National Penitentiary, which is situated on the Reservation at Muntinlupa City, 1770, Philippines.

If one were to judge the success of the mission by that amount of opposition that it experienced, then the mission was a remarkable success. Newton stated that to every force there is an equal but opposite one to oppose it and like Newton David suggests that to every proactive work there is and equal but opposite reaction. If this reaction were to be the measure of success, then the mission was remarkably successful.

It also serves to demonstrate that God always triumphs. That God saves, not by might, but by His Spirit. That God puts to fight thousands of his enemies and empowers the one's and two's, that trust in Him in order to show that **Salvation is truly of the Lord.**

This prison comprises of three Compounds and penal farms housing over 23,550 inmates, which are all under the control of the Department of Justice (DOJ) and the Bureau of Corrections. (BUCOR). The Chaplaincy, headed by Msgr. Helley Barrido, is responsible for all religious groups and voluntary work done within the Prison.

"Death Row" is in the Maximum Security Compound where over 1200 men are housed and they are all under the sentence of death. Some are doubly confirmed and due to be put to death by **lethal injection.**

Trojan Horse International C.M. Was established in the early part of 2001 and composed of a team of two from England, David Clarke and Gordon John Smith. The mission was set up as a Christian ministry, seeking to bring assistance to Michael John Clarke, David's older brother, and many inmates at the Prison. This was where Michael had been incarcerated, for a crime he did not commit, and was serving a prison sentence of 16 years. He had been baptised as a Christian. In an old 45-gallon US Oil drum, on the

16th September 2000 in the Maximum Compound.

Michael, like his brother David, had been converted from crime to Christ whilst suffering the bitter effects of this form of injustice, in the Philippines. However Michael's conversion was some thirty years after David who had been brought up in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire and had been converted from crime to Christ, at the age of 20 years old, on the ¹**16th January 1970**. More details regarding Michael's life style may be read in ²"*Trojan Warriors*", by David Clarke.

More details of David's earlier life, his call to be a Christian, his fall into open sin, and divorce in 1997, his recovery to faith by means of repentance, to follow Christ, may be read in, *Converted on LSD Trip*, and *The fall, Desperation And Recovery*, by David Clarke.

This Diary narrates the second Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines in October 2002, and records, in detail, an account of the successes and opposition to the mission. It is an eyewitness account of the opposition to the Gospel of Christ, which came from the religious and not the unbelieving world.

David points out the very sinister moves of Satan and the effects upon the religious, who were not governed by the scripture, or grace of God, which exposed them to the craft of the Devil.

David points out precisely, the doctrinal and practical errors of these religious persons, and also names the individuals who were moved by Satan, to oppose the Gospel of Christ. Hence the alternative title to the diary could equally be valid and called **Acts 29**. See YouTube video: [Acts 29 The Book](#).

David uses clear biblical terms, and Christian doctrine, to point out these errors that he encountered by the religious of this modern age, and so teaches the truth. David believes that the Lord has directed him to pen this history, for the benefit of Christians and Churches, who seek to fulfil their commission. That is to take the Gospel of Christ to the whole world.

As a result of this mission and opposition David, with the aid of a Filipino Christian Pastor, was able to establish a registered Christian ministry in the Philippines with the Securities Exchange, (SEC) called, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. This was to the dismay of some men who oppose the truth of Christ.

1 A full account of David's conversion is told in "Converted on LSD Trip" an autobiography of author.

2 The publication, "**Trojan Warriors**", is David's second book and speaks the full history of the first Mission to the Philippines, which was a 5 week tour of the jails and churches, between August 22nd and September 9th 2001.

These truths are expressing the acronym of **TULIP**.

T standing for Total Depravity of man.

U standing for Unconditional election to salvation.

L stands for limited atonement

I stand for irresistible grace and

P stands for the final perseverance of the saints.

All of the above are the classical historic tenets of Christian Religion and classified by some as Calvinism. Not that Calvin was the author of these tenets-he was not-but the enemies of truth, who cannot give credit to God, generally seek to bad mouth and find a name to ridicule the truth.

Jesus said let the wheat and tares both to grow up together and let the angels do the reaping at the end. That will be our wisdom-If this be not of God then leave it alone as it will die the death, but if it be of God then those who rise up against the work will be found to be fighting against the Lord of Glory.

In like manor a Christian can tell who are tares in the field of wheat and the natural inclination is to rooted them out, but here is the wisdom of the Lord. Let both grew up together in the end the Angels will do the reaping and put the tares in the fire. The wheat will not be spoiled but gathered into the storehouse by others.

David discovered that the same principles and errors in religious practice where found among the religious leaders of New Bilibid Prison Christian Church (NBPCC) that he had found in the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, some 20 years ³previously.

This account and Daily Diary of Trojan Horse International (Tulip) Phils. Incorporated, is true and happened in New Bilibid Prison, National Penitentiary, Muntinlupa City, Philippines, and comes in 3 parts.

Part 1 between September 30th and December 31St, 2002

Part 2 between January 1st and March 24 Th, 2003.

Part 3 between March 24th and July19 Th, 2003.

David Clarke

3 As published in “The Bierton Crisis 1984” by David Clarke and a second edition entitled , “ [Let Christian Men Be Men](#)’ by David Clarke, published December 2020.

1	INTRODUCTION	3
2	DAILY DIARY: THE SECOND MISSION SEPTEMBER 2002	15
	30 th September	15
	1 st October	15
	2 nd October	15
3	OUR HOST HAD PROBLEMS	15
	2 nd October Wednesday	16
	We Meet The Director's Staff	16
	We Meet The Inmates In NBP	16
	Michael Outlined Of The Vision	16
	Trojan Warriors	17
	Men In Attendance At The Meeting	17
	We Meet the Director of New Bilibid Prison	18
	5 October Saturday	18
	Eat What Is Set Before You Asking No Questions	18
	Challenged	19
	Recollections Of The Strict Baptists	19
	The Third Book Needed	20
	Gospel Standard Baptists	20
	8 th October	20
4	TROJAN HORSE OFFICE IN PUTATAN	20
	9 th October	21
	How To Us The Toilet	21
	10 th October	21
	11 th October Thursday	21
	Alistair And Superstition	21
	Tricycles Can Be Dangerous	22
	11 th October Friday	22
	A Reprimand For Gordon And Alistair	22
	We Visit The Undersecretary Of Justice	22
	12 th October Saturday	23
	Meet The Gang Or Brother Hood Leaders	23
	Richard Kent's Write Up	23
	12 th October Saturday (continued)	25
	Alistair Went To Gani's Home	25
	13 th October Sunday	25
	Televised A Teaching Session	25
	13 th October Sunday	25

7		
	14 th October	26
	I feel ill	26
	A problem with Robert	26
6	NEW BILIBID PRISON SPECIAL EVENT	26
	15 th October	26
	A Problem with Gani	27
	Order of Command	27
	Stupidity and Permissions	27
	Enmity Had Arisen In Nbpti	28
	Nbpcc Musicians Go On A Work To Rule Strike	28
	Andy McDonnell Frustrated	28
	No Program Order “Off The Cuff” Action	29
	Stolen Items	29
	Break Of Order	29
	Shenanigans	30
	Michael Was Left	30
	An Omission of Lucas P Dangan	31
	Democratic	31
	Robert Lizardo and Neola our Host	32
	The Team Decided A Wrong Way Of Authority	32
	Gordon Was Wrong	32
	They Said I Was Wrong	32
	A Great Opportunity Missed	33
	16 th October Morning	34
	Neola Had A Problem	34
	16 th October Evening	34
7	THE 7-DAY TOUR ANGELES CITY	35
	17 th October Thursday	35
	18 th Friday	35
	19 th October Saturday	35
	We Showed The Video And They Were Very Pleased	36
	Mutiny Expected	36
	They Had A Vision	36
	We Must Obey God	36
	I See Satan	36
	No Regard To Men	37
	God not the author of confusion	37
	20 th October	38
	The Co-Operative Building Society Vision	38

8		
	21 st October	38
	A Complaint	38
	Virtue left me	38
	23 rd October	39
	Gordon Was Sick	39
8	Gordon Contracts Pneumonia	39
	24 th October	39
	Anniversaries	40
	25 th October	40
	26 th October	40
	Women's Correctional	40
	I Find My Cheque Book	40
	Editor of the Foreign Post	40
	30 th October	41
	A Summons To Robert	41
	Concern Over Roberts Trial	41
	31 st October	41
	Guest Speaker	42
9	I AM INFORMED WIFE IS DIVORCING ME	42
	1 st November	42
	2 nd November	42
	Statement To The Barangay	42
	A warning to Robert by the City Fiscal	43
	My letter to Robert	43
	The List Will Include The Following Men	44
	3 rd November	45
	We Meet Some Koreans	45
	4 th November	46
	Threats From Robert	46
	I Meet Mayor Fresnedi	46
	Lucas Warned Me I May Be Killed	46
	I Stay In A Bar That Night	46
	5 th November	47
	Visit to the Women's Correctional	47
	6 th November	47
10	A WARNING FROM ALASTAIR	47
	Gordon and Alastair Pray (In England)	47
	Alastair's own experience	47
	Wanted To Share With Michael	48

Errors In Our Ways Bend A Ministry	48
Alastair View	49
Michael Needed in England	49
Break Down In The Family	49
Alistair's advise	49
7 th November	50
Robert Still Causing Trouble	50
Robert advised to stay away fro the Compound	50
I Am Accused Of Having An Affair	50
7 th November	51
I Wrote In The Blotter	51
The Barangay Officer Wrote	51
8 th November	52
Our Outreach Officer	52
Who Was The Pay Master	52
Poloc's Pay	52
10 th November	53
Help for the Nigerians	53
11 th November	53
11 MY RESPONSE TO THE DIVORCE PETITION	53
12 th November	54
Robert Before The Fiscal	54
13 th November	55
My Wife Has A Boy Friend	55
Letter To David My Wife's New Friend	55
13 th November 2002	56
My feelings	56
My Wife Needs Help	56
Talk To Her Minister	56
Insecurity	56
Humility	57
Outline Of Helen's Problems	57
Solution	57
12 GANI AND GORDON EXCLUDE ROBERT	58
14 th November	58
15 th November	58
An Unusual Evening But Good	58
16 th November	59
Roberts Family Against Him	59

10		
	17 th November	59
13	MAY I HELP YOUR SIR !	59
	18 th November	60
	21 st November	60
	Visit Paranaque City Jail	60
	22 nd November	60
14	REJECTION BY SONLIGHT MINISTRY	60
	23 rd November	60
	Meet Eric a Belgium	60
	Meeting with Richard Gatwood	61
	24 th November	61
	November 25 th	62
	Gani had a “Big Problem”	62
	Who Is The Weaker Brother ?	63
15	JESUS DRANK WINE AND MIXED WITH SINNERS	63
	A Challenge To Gani To Follow Christ	63
	Leaders Of The Blind	64
	I Write To Dr. Oliver Tuico	64
	November 25 th 2002.	65
	23 rd November 2002	66
	Setting Things In Order	66
	25 th November	68
	26 th November	69
	A Request For Help From Andy Dolin	69
	28 th November	70
	Weapons Recovered	70
	29 th November	71
	30 th November	71
	1 st December	71
	Assistance Offered To The Embassy	72
	1 st December 2002.	72
	British Detainees In The Philippines	72
	2 nd December	73
	Further complaint against Officer PGA Monolo Riley	74
16	I LEAVE NEOLA’S HOME OVER A MATTER OF CONSCIENCE	75
	3 rd December	75
	Liwag Gets The Camera Back	76
	December 3 rd 2002.	76

11	
17	FIRST PETITION AGAINST TROJAN HORSE
	INTERNATIONAL
	6 th December
	I Register With The Christian Missionary Association
	Letter to former Employer
	10 th December 2002
	I Write To The Chief Constable
	Mr Ramsbottom Editor Of The Gospel Standard
	7 th December
	Josephine Appointed As An Officer
18	VISIT BAGUIO CITY JAIL AGAIN
	8 th December
	Baptize William and Josephine
	News Letter to Baguio News Paper
	October 21 st 2002
	The team comprised of
	Baptism in Baguio City Jail
	9 th December
	11 th December
	A New Apartment
	December 12 th
	13 th December
	14 th December
	15 th December
	I Write Again To Oliver Tuico
	We meet the Elders
19	I SUMMARIZED MY RESPONSE
	My reply to the elders meeting
	19 th December 2002
	December 16 th
20	I REQUESTED OUR CYBER HELPER TO HELP
	18 th December
	Venue Gate 4 BUCA
	21 st December
	Michael On A Charge Drinking
	Observations To Date
	23 rd December
	I write to the Elders Ire their illegal use of Electricity
	24 th December 2002

12		
	Re: Illegal Use Of Electricity In The Bible Centre	90
	The Wedding Day	91
	24 th December	91
21	HEAD COVERINGS OLGAR ROBERTSON	93
	25 th December	93
	Are These Men Born Again ?	93
	Olga tells of a man for wearing a hat in her house	93
	Women Should Cover Their Heads To Worship God	93
	26 th December	93
	December 27 th	94
	I Seek Help From My Peter Jacob In The UK	94
	Visa Application	95
	Divorce Petition	95
	The Respondent replies as follows:	96
	Particulars	96
	Your Help Requested	98
	Respondent's Suggestions Are:	98
	Ancillary Relief	99
	For the Children	99
	28 th December (thereabouts)	100
	Letter from Dr. Tuico	101
	No relationship with Dolores	103
	29 th December 2002	104
	30 th December	105
	Our newsletter	106
	31 st December New Years Eve	106
	Conclusion for that year.	107
	APPENDIX 1 FOREWORD BY DIRECTOR MACALA NBP	107
	APPENDIX 2 VERIFICATION CERTIFICATE	108
	APPENDIX 3 FIRST PETITION AGAINST TROJAN HORSE	109
	APPENDIX 4 MY RESPONSE TO THE PETITION	110
	December 15 th 2002	110
	I Summarized My Response As Follow	111
	My Reply To The Elders Meeting	112
	December 16 th	113
	APPENDIX 5 RICHARD GATWOOD AGED 40 YEARS OLD	113
	APPENDIX 6 SECOND PETITION AGAINST TROJAN HORSE	116
	List of Inmates	116

13	
The Response To These Allegations	118
Seeking Church Membership	119
APPENDIX 7 LETTER OF APPLICATION FOR CHURCH	
MEMBERSHIP	120
Meeting Your Pastor	120
Memorandum of Agreement	120
No Support From My Church In England	121
Gani Behind It All	121
Failure Of Our President	121
Denial by Elders of NBPCC	122
Un Christian Practice by the Elders	122
NBPCC not a Church	122
Silly Men	123
Acting Contrary To Buco Rules	123
Under Authority	123
Misguided Group Of Men	123
APPENDIX 8 BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE	
INTERNATIONAL	124
Origins of the Ministry (The beginnings	124
Background Events	125
The Order Of Authority Was	127
APPENDIX 9 LETTER OF INVITATION	132
1 INTRODUCTION	134
2 TROJAN HORSE OBJECTIVES	135
3 THE DAILY DIARY FOR THE MONTH OF JANUARY 2003	136
Men pleaser's cannot please God.	199
4 THE DAILY DIARY FOR THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY 2003	218
5 THE DAILY DIARY FOR MARCH 2003	241
6 THE REGISTRATION OF TROJAN HORSE	271
7 Why Trojan Warriors ?	298
8 Memorandum of Agreement	300
9 DISCLAIMER	301
APPENDIX 01 ARTICLE OF RELIGION TROJAN HORSE	302
APPENDIX 02 OLIVER TUICO	303
APPENDIX 03 FOREWORD BY DIRECTOR OF NEW BILIBID	
PRISON	314

14	
APPENDIX 04 BRIEF HISTORY	316
1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003	329
2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003	346
3 DIARY ENTRIES THE MONTH OF MAY 2003	370
4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003	390
Drunkards are excluded fro the Kingdom of Heaven	415
David, you are a great liar!	423
I must leave for the UK that night	431
Libel , an e-mail from Benilda to Helen's Solicitors	431
We see the British Consul Ian Sergeant	432
5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003	440
6 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF AUGUST 2003	463
OBSERVATIONS AND CONCLUSIONS	463
APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE	
INTERNATIONAL	465
APPENDIX 01 LIST OF PROJECTS	470
APPENDIX 02 BENILDA	471
APPENDIX 03 OUTLINE OF TROJAN HORSE	
INTERNATIONAL	474
APPENDIX 04 FUNDING FOR TROJAN HORSE	
INTERNATIONAL CM	477
APPENDIX 05 MORTGAGE/LOAN AGREEMENT	479
APPENDIX 06 MORTGAGE AGREEMENT	480
APPENDIX 07 PROJECT LIST MORTGAGES	481
APPENDIX 08 CERTIFICATE OF LOAN	481
APPENDIX 08 PLAQUE SENT TO JULIAN EDWIN	482
APPENDIX 09 SUPREME COURT RULINGS	483
FURTHER PUBLICATIONS	486
<u>CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP</u>	<u>486</u>
<u>THE FALL, DESPERATION AND RECOVERY</u>	<u>487</u>
<u>TROJAN WARRIORS</u>	<u>488</u>
<u>CALLED FROM DARKNESS INTO HIS MARVELOUS LIGHT</u>	<u>491</u>
<u>SENTENCED TO DEATH</u>	<u>493</u>

2 DAILY DIARY: THE SECOND MISSION SEPTEMBER 2002

(October to March 2002/3)

30th September

Monday Evening

Gordon Smith and Alastair Sutherland took me to Heath Row airport having left my home, at 11 Hayling Close Fareham, at short notice. Many things were left but in the managing care of Nick Nelson.

I Left Heathrow Airport at 8.30 PM GMT on the 30th September 2002, after missing the first flight booked. I Traveled to Bahrain then from Bahrain to Abu Douby the whole flight to Manila talking over 20 hours.

Air travel was via Abu Douby as I missed the booked flight, and then to Manila.

Michael John Clarke, my brother and an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, had sent an urgent request that I should go to the Philippines early in order to make and finalize all necessary preparations to complete our mission Objectives. The team were to follow a week later.

1st October

I Arrival Manila Airport, October 2nd, Tuesday Morning. 01.30 a.m. Philippine Time and was met by Rev. Lucas Dangatan, and two of his helpers (Trojan Warriors- Fernando Perez). We took a Jeepney ride to our accommodation, offered by Sister Neola Lizardo, of McCall God's Grace Ministries, which comprised of a lovely, primitive room, but also a large upper room laid out in preparation for the Team to stay.

I considered this to be the provision of God and I was delighted with it. I spoke the peace of God on this place according to the scripture. I then recalled the scripture that when sent one was not to move from place to place and also eat what ever is set before you asking no questions.

2nd October

3 OUR HOST HAD PROBLEMS

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan informed me of the marital problem between Neola (our Host God's Grace Ministries) and her Husband Robert Lizardo (Pastor), as had been living apart since April 2002.

I spoke to Sister Neola, at a convenient time, about her separation and to put her mind at rest that I was very sympathetic to such problems and would assist them both as best I could. Sister Neola has give permission to mention these real live issues in this diary as such difficulties effect Christians as well as none believers. It turned out to be a very serious problem as it was alleged that Robert Lizardo, a former criminal and drug dealer and inmate of New Bilibid Prison, had married his wife to Sister Neola, a missionary from America, for her money. It was stated that this was his way of getting support

whilst in prison, as his former wife could not do so. It was alleged that she was ordered by Robert to marry another man in order for Robert to Married Neola. It was stated that he was according. Philippines law a bigamist. This had taken place some 13 years ago. It was suggested that this could result in a 6 to 12 year prison sentence.

As the story unfolds it will be seen that Robert for his own reasons sought to have David Clarke deported because he withstood him face to face seeking to assist them in their marital dispute. An action any Filipino man would find difficult to accept from a foreigner.

2nd October Wednesday

We Meet The Director's Staff

I went to New Bilibid Prison and met the Assistant Director, Julia Arciaga, and the Penal Superintendent, Catalino A. Malinao. Greeted The Secretary of the Director, Bobat Diaz, and Lani her assistant.

We Meet The Inmates In NBP

I met with Michael and shared our news regarding the book, **Trojan Warriors**, Jerusalem and the ship Redeemer, which was moored in Holland and that we were seeking to secure her use for Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

We then met with the gathering of 47 Trojan Warriors and spoke to them about their involvement in the Teacher Training College.

Michael shared the vision with all the men meeting. It was for a two story College Building with workrooms and the latest computer systems for study. The funding of which we had planned to raise though our service, which we believed we had directed from the Lord.

Michael Outlined Of The Vision

We outlined our vision for the Teacher Training College at New Bilibid Prison and the further proposals to establish other Collages in other Prisons throughout the world such as Mexico, and the Caribbean etc. Ken Knight was already in Mexico and had married a Mexican Christian Lady and they both desired to be involved in Christian ministry. The sister ship of the Redeemer, the Prycion was already in Mexico..

We stated that we were seeking links with a United Kingdom University to give them true academic status. I explained the advantages of such a link and that this will help them in all their future Christian Mission work. I explained my contacts with the Home Office, and the British Prison Authorities and Government Officials in the UK- Including Clare Short, the Minister for development for over seas.

We stated that the objectives would be they will be trained to go not only back to their own cities upon release but to establish colleges in prisons

of different countries upon their release from Prison and that they will be supported by Trojan Horse International C.M. We explained that the New Bilibid Prison Teacher Training College would be the Model for all other Colleges. That was what we were seeking Government approval for in order to and support the ministry.

Trojan Warriors

We out lined the program for the main event on the 15th October with over 60 V.I.P's had been invited to the presentations of their books. "Trojan Warriors" an A5 paperback containing all their testimonies in 365 pages. With 66 lives giving testimonies. We realised we had missed out two testimonies and so in order not to disappoint the writer we decided to print a supplement which now includes them, one of these testimonies was from Sister Claudette and another from Brother Isagani Jr. Gani who were all Trojan Horse Staff but not prisoners. I called them outmates.

Men In Attendance At The Meeting

- 1 Andy Dolin
- 2 Red Dizon
- 3 Domino Alacus
- 4 Garry Sa Rosales
- 5 Tedoro R. Laut
- 6 Sales Adic
- 7 Fernando Alujar
- 8 Bonifilo R. Martinez
- 9 Norreto O. Del Mundro
- 10 Teomto L. Seldon
- 11 Edison B. Quilantang
- 12 Curtamw A. Satiogina
- 13 Danny H. Moreeno
- 14 Taylon Kikim
- 15 Norman Delanco
- 16 Eumque Iboniz
- 17 Romeo Ibay
- 18 Jersoh C. Tamary
- 19 Author B Natama
- 20 Rodlie Carreon
- 21 Resty P. Rebose
- 22 Mario Biniahan
- 23 Joel De Leon Jr.
- 24 Arnel Espina
- 25 Domingo E. Lucas
- 26 Carleto Andrea
- 27 Rogie D. Camdelario
- 28 Salvadoz E. Drew
- 29 Ifonito T. Baquiran
- 30 Manuel F. Attadero
- 31 Nestor M. Marquez
- 32 Henry B. Bernardo
- 33 Rufo M. Uinamias
- 34 Hector R. Maqueda
- 35 Reynaldo S. Lababit
- 36 Toilo A Ama
- 37 Basilo B. Malarbob
- 38 Domindor Emroy
- 39 Moises Maspi
- 40 Lito R. Gan
- 41 Thomas Beghanilum

18

42

43

44

45

46

47

Jose Banglado
Luis Baquirando
Florute Ni Pagthchali
Charlie Comila
Jeremy Nestor Dolorosa
Jose R. Pascual

Twenty two men on Death Row

Not present but they will be involved on the 15th October

(GW)

We Meet the Director of New Bilibid Prison

I met the Director Ricardo Macala in the PM and showed him the ⁴video that we had made during our Mission to the Philippines in August 2001 the previous year,

5 October Saturday

Went with Sister Neola with Raymond and Poloc to Medium Compound and spoke to the prisons gathered. We met an inmate who wished to see Shay Cullen and suggested we invite Medium inmate to the October 15th Meetings.

Spoke to the Maximum Compounds inmate a message of encouragement. Robert Lizardo, Neola's husband was present at both meetings. Robert was a former inmate of New Bilibid Prison and he and Neola has developed a ministry called MaCall's God Grace Ministry, to assist former inmates to re locate in the free society on their release from New Bilibid Prison.

Eat What Is Set Before You Asking No Questions

Saturday. I stayed in Maximum Compound with Michael that night as a privilege not opened to all RVO's. That night we were invited to a special meeting of significant people that included Mayors and leaders called Commanders. V.I.P's were also present even from Malacanang Palace. It was an exclusive Saturday night gathering of significant men in New Bilibid Prison and so an opening for us to meet those whom we had come to help. This was not a religious group but men of the world. We were given food and drink and were accompanied by a **God Marshall Rescuer**, as a bodyguard. (These men are specially appointed prison inmates- there are about 240 of them and they dress in black and are allowed to carry a wooden baton to show their sign of authority). These were not allowed in to the meeting but Michael and I were invited as guests.

The next day it was reported that Michael and I were drinking wine (which to the Filipino "Born Again" Christians was a bad thing) with Sinners. This report spread quickly like wild fire throughout the prison. The fact was it was not wine but probably gin, which may have been made by the inmates. I learned that it is in fact alcohol is banned in the Prison. I have

4 See CD Video THI 01 and THI 02

since learned that inmate manufacture their own alcohol, in order not to be daunted by rule they do not respect. This drink is called **Tuba**. It seemed to me that these men actually run the prison.

Challenged

I was approached the next day by a lady pastor called “**Cita**” who asking had I been drinking wine. She seemed amazed that any one could do such a thing. I felt grieved in my spirit and realised that the spirit of those under Law bewitched these people. Touch not taste not etc. I.e. they had fallen from grace or had never been freed from natural religion and they sought to bind others to their religious views.

Recollections Of The Strict Baptists

Note. (I recall my experience as a Strict and Particular Baptist Minister in England in 1983) Published in the Philippines under the title “**The Bierton Crisis**” 1984.

I recalled my experience in the **Strict and Particular Baptist** in England, over 20 years ago. They were far stricter over many other issues, than drinking wine. I can sight one example regarding Television. It was considered wrong to own a television set and watch such programmes as this was a means of defiling the mind and conscience and that we must keep our selves unspotted from the world.

In their community you were not allowed to own a television, or to watch such programs, because it brought the World into your home and it was bad example to young believers who we desired to walking up rightly and not be conformed to this worlds standards. One would be considered to be on par with a sinner, prostitute or atheist if you owned a TV set or allowed its use.

They argued that if you use your liberty to watch the Television Set (even though you had a switch to switch it off) you could easily see things you should not be watching and be responsible to allowing your children and other weak believers to sin and stumble. So in order not to be **a stumbling block**, it was the Elders principle that no member of the Strict Baptist Church could have a Television set. If they did have one they would be put out of the Church Communion.

I recall that these people allowed smoking and drinking wine but not the television Set. As a result of this I have now decided to publish my third book that is entitled “Touch not Taste not” or **The Bierton Crisis 1984**, in which describe in detail my succession from the Strict and Particular Baptist Church situated in Bierton, Buckinghamshire England U.K. This I wrote in 1984 and had a limited circulation.

I now recall that it was exactly fourteen years to the day, after my call by

grace and conversion to Christ, on the 16th January 1970⁵, that our Church, the first and only church I had joined and became a Gospel Standard listed Church. This took place on 16th January 1984.

The Third Book Needed

I now realise that my third book, as mentioned above, ‘The Bierton Crisis’ deals with these issues which have presented themselves to me during my mission to the Philippines 2002. I now realise this is all part of my ministry and calling by God to the Churches in the West and in Asia.

I succeeded from the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church because they had turned away from living and depending upon the Grace of Christ to another Gospel. A so-called gospel of keeping Law, traditions and customs of men. It was in fact the Law of Moses that they taught was a rule of life for the Believer and not the rule of Christ him self, which the Bible called the **“Perfect Law of Liberty”**. They maintained they kept the Law of Moses including the Sabbath and did not watch the Television or use an audio tape recorder to record sermons. All of this enables them kept them unspotted from the world. I was very concerned over all these issues and I was ashamed to be amongst them who should know better.

Gospel Standard Baptists

I had believed the Gospel Standard Strict Baptists had a good confession of faith and were the only people I knew who followed Christ in the way of the Sovereignty of God in respect of Grace and Providence. These Baptists were known, by some, as Hyper Calvinist.

The whole of these issue I contended fought with for a long time period of time. This is the substance of **“The Bierton Crisis”** 1984. I now realise why I was directed to write about it. The publication of this book in the Philippines will help many and further the cause of Christ and His Gospel. It will be used to help many in the Philippines and elsewhere. My wife Helen Clarke has the only copy of this work but has refused to return it. She maintains it contains evidence needed by her solicitor, along with my other publication **“Does the Lord Jesus want Women to rule as Elders in His Church?”** To show I hate women and am psychologically unsound.

Sunday 6th PM.

Went to the Church of Neola with Robert a large Church with an American pastor and his wife.

8th October

4 TROJAN HORSE OFFICE IN PUTATAN

Sister Neola showed us the plans of the building proposed and offered us

5 Account of my conversion from crime to Christ and be read in the publication “Converted on LSD Trip.

an office on the top floor if we could build it. I was overtaken with wonder and new this was an answer of God to our much needed office requirement. I accepted as I felt this to be the provision of God and I was filled with joy wishing to communicate the offer to all and so I reported this to Michael that very next day and we made a video at the Bible Institute outlining our proposed work on the camera. I Telephoned Ray Keitz, in Poland, and invited him to come on the mission.

The drawing of the new building was included in supplement of the book. It was felt Michael may even be released on Parole and I stay in the Philippines to help bring this vision to fruition.

9th October

Meet the team at 1.30 AM and brought them back to Lot 30 in the Jeepney. They had waited an hour without recognizance. All went well. Gave Gordon my room as he found it difficult to get up and down. Catherine was give accommodation in the women's quarters down stairs and Richard Kent had a lovely mosquito zapper.

How To Us The Toilet

Instruction on how to wash and use the comfort room was given. Toilet Paper was not the norm in the Philippines.

Meet Michael (obtained photo copied of documents for the team) the next day with the team and we gave an outline of the Mission and issued document to the team.

10th October

Several Homosexuals (Called Bucla's) approached Richard and Gordon whilst they were at the prison. It was reported that two of these were converted two spoke in tongues.

11th October Thursday

Alistair And Superstition

Met in the Kayli Arts centre and a tertiary teacher and I exchanged business cards. I also meet a pastor who was visiting the SonLight Ministry who was having treatment by an ancient skill and craft called reflexology. When I enquired what was happening **Alistair whispered in my ear a warning saying, "Don't get involved"**, and walked away from the scene of the treatment. I found this rather embarrassing, as I did not know why he had said this to me. It was as though he was embarrassed and wanted to leave and take me with him. I felt that if I was in danger and the practice wrong why didn't Alistair confront the man out right and tell him the errors that he believed him to be involved in. As a result I decided to ask the group to explain what they were doing and I then invited Alistair to state his objections to the practice.

These Christian men stated that the practice was good but other practices were wrong such as smoking as cigarette smoking was evil. Alistair stated it was wrong to practice reflexology as this of occult origins. They disagreed. I felt that Alistair was being governed by some form of superstition as if he were truly convinced and he was right then why whisper in my ear in order not to be detected by these men. It was not open and above board and also he could not back his fears by scripture but rather asserted a belief that he had with no scripture to support his beliefs. (Remember the righteousness are as bold as a lion but Alistair was not bold but timid and I felt cowardly).

Tricycles Can Be Dangerous

On returning for Muntinlupa we all got on a Tricycle and I offered Richard a place in the carriage but he said he did not mind where he sat so he sat on the back seat and I was in the middle. Five of us were in the tricycle. We got lost and were taken along back street but Richard nearly got his legs hit, as the tricycle drive was not careful. Richard got really angry and jumped off and refused to travel any further. He was angry and did not like the situation. Later that evening he asked why didn't we all move out to a hotel where there were better facilities and hire proper transport and better toilets? It came to mind immediately not to do so by the scripture to stay in the house where you peace rested and go not from house to house. I stated I would not be going.

I encourage Gordon to consider his needs and felt he and Richard could move out if they needed to but left them to arrange things. I was very please with our accommodation.

11th October Friday

Went to Manila to the Embassy to report my passport missing and American Express card.

A Reprimand For Gordon And Alistair

Both Gordon and Alistair reprimanded me for some reason as they were not happy about Michael and I arguing etc. in front of every body. **Alistair said he was angry** and shouted at me stating he was angry because of what I was doing wrong. He never said what. They both separately said were going to give up and leave the Ministry if things did not go their way they approved of. I stated it was wrong of them to be angry with me just because things were not going as they approved. **(I felt that was manipulation)**. I learned that Lucas was unhappy about the team staying later after 4.00 pm.

We Visit The Undersecretary Of Justice

I saw Hon. Under Secretary Calida and gave him a report and copies of our books. He directed us to write to the Appointment Officers for the Presidents Office. Lucas went to the Macintosh store and retreated the

supplement file and burned a CD-RO. He took it to the Printers appointed by CGM.

Went to the Printed and finalised the business for the supplement and discussed future plans. The supplement would be ready by Monday and the personnel were invited to the Meetings on the 15th October.

Went to the Airport and established where the book were and made arrangements for Gordon to collect them on Monday AM.

Met with Neola, Raymond and team in Gordon's room had a time of prayer and Robert asked us to pray for him as he had wronged Neola? Gordon agreed to give counselling to Roberts and Neola in due course.

12th October Saturday

Went with Robert to the local departmental stores to purchase 14in Portable TV, a 21in TV and equipment. Located a store which would accept my American Express Card. Printed out the invitation to the 13 gang leaders and arrived at the prison at 12 45 Pm. Robert distributed the invitations to he gang leaders.

Meet The Gang Or Brother Hood Leaders

Met with Michael and was briefed for the day. Went to the Office with the team and meet with the gang leaders. There were two gang leaders one the Sputnik and the other the Gig and in all some 12 inmates plus our team and officers. Gordon spoke then Richard Kent and Alistair. Richard involved all these men and they all responded with an expressed desire to be saved and to be filled with the power of God.

Brotherhood Leaders (Gang as it has been called) meeting in the OIC Office

Item No.	Name	Prison Number	Group/Gang
1	Nestor C. Cabanit	P - 117421	GIG.
2	Jose Bolata	N/A	BNG.
3	Al Navarro	N/A	S.B.O.I.
4	Art Gapasan (Com)	N/A	BM 29.
5	Avelino Zabala (Asst)	N/A	BM 29.
6	Manuel Gannaban	N/A	Dorm 1C-1.
7	Wilfredo Lagaday	N/A	BSL.
8	Elvis Buragay	N/A	BRM.
9	Isagani Gulinao	N/A	SSC.
10	Asfillero Macavio	N/A	BC.
11	Gintim Kintuan	N/A	BM 29.
12	Edgar L. Alilam	N/A	OXO.
13	Rolando Balleras	N/A	BM Rep.
14	Archibald L. Patoza	N/A	Batman Rep

Richard Kent's Write Up

From: Richard Kent – hope it's accurate! Please correct as necessary!
New Bilibid Prison is a world war 2 POW camp with over 11,000 inmates,

and over 1000 on death row. There are 12 to be executed imminently – living in complete squalor, in a tiny room with bunk beds 3 deep. The open WC is in the room, and there is an appalling smell. They all seem surprisingly friendly and cheerful, and relatively normal people – which I noted before in UK and Caribbean prisons. I discovered that they were all born again Christians, after the visit last year by the team, & when we left 1 hour later, they were all baptised in the Spirit, singing in tongues very happily. The 12 disciples in the darkest hell hole in the Philippines! The leader who is due to be executed very soon was so excited that he asked all the other 100+ residents of the cage, just what it sounds like, to come & hear. The whole lot got saved.

The prisoners themselves run the prison, in 13 rival gangs, with weird names like Sputniks!

There is not much rivalry now, and the gangs or Brotherhoods as they like to be referred to, have the approval of the authorities, since they act like families. The prisoner “commanders” of these gangs are important and influential people, with enormous power in the prison. They are the equivalent of chairmen of the board, and live in relative luxury. There is all manner of corruption within the prison, with both male and female prostitution, drugs, pornography, etc. We spent one morning with the homosexual squad, some of who look just like women – we were all deceived! Anyway, 2 got saved & filled with the Spirit. We went from commander to commander & most got saved. The Muslims would not see us. Yesterday we had a meeting in the central Officer of the Day office, overlooking the whole prison. There were about 20 commanders, mayors and vice commanders. We had a mini Pentecost, with the whole lot, including the 3 guards, getting saved & baptised in the Spirit. The team here were ecstatic! We go to other prisons on the island next week, and tonight to a very large American church!

We are staying in the “half-way house” for ex –prisoners. I’m on a chaise long at the top of the house in the “church” there.

All very embarrassing because it broke with my weight (as did the beds of 2 others) so I had to spend £25 on a stronger one they are only designed for tiny Philippines.

The toilet facilities are extremely trying, but we are getting used to it! It is incredibly hot and humid here. The food is mostly rice, eggs & chicken – its OK!

There are 7 on the team with David’s brother, Michael in the prison. David, Gordon (the pastor), Alistair (a merchant navy captain), and Andy and Cathy, 2 young people from the UK.

A lovely lady from Monte Carlo got saved on the plane coming out, &

loads of assorted taxi drivers, waitresses, neighbours, shop keepers, and people everywhere!

It was a good meeting and we were very privileged to see God work in such a remarkable way.

Left the prison at 4.00 pm and it was remarked how they all noticed Michael had changed remarkably since the day before. End of Dr. Kent's diary entry.

12th October Saturday (continued)

Alistair Went To Gani's Home

I purchased the 14in TV and fan and took them to the prison. We left the TV with the Officer in Charge until the next day. Michael had said he felt the TV would be just the birthday present for him.

Richard Kent gave his presentation on the Noah's Ark, Mount Sinai, Horeb, Sodom and Gomorrah and the Ark of the Covenant. It was a good meeting.

13th October Sunday

Televised A Teaching Session

Went to New Bilibid Prison with videotapes. Andy Dolin was to preach on the subject of the eternal security of the saints. We had determined to record this. This was done and the tape set aside for editing.

13th October Sunday

I had determined to go with Neola to her church that evening with the team to introduce them. I arrived back from the prison having shopped with Robert that day for the televisions and fan and equipments. Bought gifts (imitation Guchi watches) for Catherine, Neola and her lady helper. We took the 16 in monitor to the prison and left it with the guard for the next day. Robert had been very helpful. Robert left me the prison. I was suggested I did not leave my mobile phone at the prison so Robert looked after it. And I made my own way back to Lot 30. I arrived back at 5.20 pm to find the team had gone. I spoke to Joe and he said he would take me when another came back to guard the place. Gani and Alistair then arrived at 5.45 so we decided to go together with Gani. We arrived at the New Life Church too early for the end but never mind.

I was agreed to take Neola out for a meal so we agreed to meet at Mac Donald's in Fair Mall. Gani and I went to Grand Mall to obtain all the video leads and equipment the next day. Went to meet the others at Fair Mall but was gone 9.15 and the Mall was closing. Gani Suggested I go home and stay with him as it was getting late. I was not feeling too good that nigh. I asked him to text Lucas to inform them where I was and what we were doing as I did not have my phone. He agreed to do it.

14th October

I feel ill

I had stayed at Gani's home that night – I was not feeling well but felt better after sleep- flue hot etc dehydrated. Gani took me to Manila on the bus even though I had told him I needed to be at the prison by 10.00 am. To give Michael all the equipment. He informed on root it would take an hour. I am sure he did not hear what I wanted, or he must have ignored me. This could only happen in the Philippines. On root I suggested since we were at the DOJ, I get my pass port sorted this we did. We returned to Gani's and he had his mail and he then put me on the Jeepney to Muntinlupa. I was able to take in the TV, which we had left the night before. Sorted out last minute event and Michael requested I return at 6.00 am with the team and have a relaxing breakfast before briefing us all for the next day.

A problem with Robert

On arriving home at lot 30 Neola informed me of her problem with Robert. I said I would sort it out, as we wanted her to be involved in the Women's Correctional and visiting the prisons. Robert had been a great help in many ways but this was now a problem. I had determined to bring it to the attention of the others at a convenient season.

6 NEW BILIBID PRISON SPECIAL EVENT

15th October

I went early a (6.00)

Spoke with CGM about Red Dixon's Story and we agreed to take this further.

Event went OK some difficulties due to problems of equipment.

In the P.M. we had some fun with all inmates. This however was to the dismay of some because they considered we were singing "**Worldly Songs**" as they put it and to them it was not right. Isagani (Gani as he was called) had expressed that he was a former womaniser and singer in night clubs before he was a Christian and that was his speciality and he felt that to sing songs like we had done using the Karaoke system was for him going backwards. We had decided to do things as we felt appropriate and that was to use secular songs like we had done on the road show to gain the attention of the men we were seeking to reach and communicant with. Gani felt we should be using Christian songs only as to us secular songs was to serve his old nature acting as a former womanised and drunkard. He put it that if he did it would b considered by him to be "**acting out his old nature**". See Gani's testimony as published in Trojan Warriors. I believed Isagani to be wrong as he was seeking to impose his religious views on others.

A Problem with Gani

Gani was a religious volunteer (RVO) like Lucas P. Dangatan, although Lucas was the senior Pastor of NBPTI and could do and arrange many things that Gani could not do. Gani was a member of SonLight Ministries of which he Senior Pastor was Dr. Oliver Tuico and was use to visiting the prison between the hours of 8.00 am and 4.00 pm on Saturdays. We had come not as Religious Volunteers but as The Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines starting at New Bilibid Prison. Lucas was our President and also the President of the Teacher Training College and he had many men working with him and for the Trojan Horse Mission of which I was the Director. Michael had in fact taken on the Job as Executive Director based in the Philippines in order to get the job done.

Order of Command

Due to the problems of communications between England and the Prison it was necessary to alter the way decisions were made. It was agreed between Michael and I through Lucas, as he sent the e-mails, they he would take over as Executive Director of the Road Show and plan the 7-day tour of the Philippine Jails etc. That he should be responsible for all the administration and organization in the Philippines working along side Lucas P Dangatan. That I would be, to put it in his words, The Admiral of the fleet (as the hon. Director of Trojan Horse International) but he is the Captain of the ship. As captain he would be responsible to realise the vision of the Road Show and the 7-day tour of the Philippine Jails. This we all agreed to and Lucas was Party too as it was he who did all the correspondence with me via e-mail. To achieve this Michael shared the Office of Lucas Dangatan with a few problems (in fact many problem from Lucas's staff). Hatred was generated and envy and pride amongst man me against Michael and much evil planned and plotted, as was demonstrated on a number of occasions, witnessed by me and testified to buy many.

Stupidity and Permissions

We had full permissions from the DOJ to run the Road Show all day and night if need be subject to the Officer In Charge who was Mr. Malino (Malino means clear or transparent)

When it came to the operation of the Public Address system there was no electricity supply. The Engineer told us we had to put in a request. We were amazed at this stupidity and we began to feel that it was deliberately so done as to stop the show.

Eventually Michael (being the Executive Director of (THICM) spoke with OIC Malabo and got the supply connected and had arranged for us to have extra time in the evening due to the delay that his men had caused

through them being difficult and being uncooperative. I learned later that NBTI had had a problem with the Engineer regarding the supply of Electricity as will be seen in due course,

Enmity Had Arisen In Nbpti

When the band had finished playing we decided to do things differently but the band wanted to do things another way. So Michael said no to their ideas and gave Andy the job to sort out the sound etc. Andy had offered to sort out the sound levels etc as he knew all about audio and video set ups. Michael told the band we did not need them. They walked off in a huff because they wanted to do music with loud a loud base guitar and distorted sounds. Andy felt he could rearrange this much better with the equipment that we had.

Nbpcc Musicians Go On A Work To Rule Strike

We had Problems with the amplifiers as the band disconnected all the wires from their equipment when Michael had asked them to leave things to Andy. They walked off in anger and went to lunch. It was felt they did it deliberately because when they were asked to help set it back up they said they were now at lunch. I now realise they too had not liked us using alternative music to their so-called Christian music.

Andy McDonnell Frustrated

Andy did what he could to set things up but the remaining Filipino's, those not of NBPCC kept saying he was doing it wrong. Andy got angry and wanted me to control them as they did not listen to him and as a result he felt like walking out. He stated that perhaps he should leave it to them as he could not do the job that he wanted to do through the frustration he was experiencing. This experienced due to their inability to understand and cooperate with Andy who was an Audio technician and was quite able to sort the sound system out provide he got their help and cooperation. I now realise that the NBPCC men acted in a deliberate way in an attempt to sabotage the event. Andy was so frustrated he got angry with me because he wanted me to control all the other Filipino's who wanted to sort out the problem another way. Their way was an inferior way because Andy knew how to use master and slave amplifiers but the Filipinos did not.

Andy needed a cigarette to calm his nerves but he had promised Neola not to smoke in her house, for here sake, as this he was told put a stumbling block amongst weaker believers. It was also considered to be worldly action by the born again Christians at NBTCC and Gani. These men from NBPTI/ NBPCC had gone on strike because things did not go the way they wanted to do things. They wanted to rule the ship it was apparent.

Andy then allowed the other Filipino's to do it their way, as he was unable

to work in under their condition as they kept interfering saying things should be done another way.

As a result we had to suffer an inferior sound system. We had to work with what we had got and could achieve. I could not do the job through lack of knowledge but I had to keep the road show going with the help from where it came. The Road Show went on with Andy leaving things to the other Filipino's who wired up the PA through the Karaoke machine to get a level of sound that we could work with.

We then organised a Christian Singing Competition. All songs had Christian lyrics either made up by the inmates or copied known songs in Tagalog. We decided to give money prized. Red Dizon helped with this and so did Rod Stewart.

No Program Order "Off The Cuff" Action

No one had been informed of the program of events, as Michael had said he wanted it to be a road show and all off the cuff and as directed by the Spirit of God. He just wanted to introduce the team to New Bilibid Prison and state the purpose of our visit. All follow up what could be done by the team whenever they wished and saw the opportunity after the event.

His plan was to sew the seed for the future, not to capitalize on every event like most Christians seem to do. We did not wish to buttonhole people on every occasion with the "Gospel". I was happy to give it a try but the team did not appear to understand this method of working. However the team seemed un-impressed, as they liked things to be written down and to a set program.

Gifts were given to the team and thanks exchanged and the books were distributed to each Trojan Warrior. We in fact invited a lady from SonLight Ministries to distribute the books to the inmates. We were disappointed because we had special permission for the 22 men from Death Row to come and receive their copy of Trojan Warriors but they never showed up. Michael felt this again was deliberate policy of not cooperation.

I felt we had a good day considering none of us were at all sure what was about to take place next or when we should of leave or any thing.

Stolen Items

20 books went missing. 3 remote controls went missing and it was muted later that this was out of retaliation to Michael and our different way of doing things. I had hassle with the guard because Andy had not reported he had taken out his camera and video camera out. I agreed to see the Officer in charge the next day to sort out the problems we had been having.

Break Of Order

Michael had arranged for the team to visit the local Karaoke to have

some fun with the inmates that evening and for the team to speak to these inmates and so he had arranged this with the Owner of the Karaoke bar and the Officer in Charge that we were to stay late. As it was a special event. Michael had cleared this with the OIC, as mentioned earlier but due to the secret actions of Gani who did not act in conjunction with us the team opposed this.

The team had been informed by Gani that they must leave by 4.00 pm other wise it would put the other RVO's at a disadvantage and bring them under disrepute. I realised that Gani was afraid he might be encourage to sing worldly songs and to do Jail House Rock New Bilibid Style.

The team had been persuaded by some one that they must leave at 4.00 pm or not stay to the event at the Karaoke by some one and so they said to me I must go with them. I was prepared to stay and knew the plans we had made because Michael had arranged things with the Officer in Charge Malino and I felt it was a good opportunity for the team to get to know these inmates after the main event that day. Other had different ideas and so a conflict had arisen.

Shenanigans

The team, Gordon, Richard Kent, Alistair and Andy stated that they were leaving and not staying. They said I must leave because I was tired and needed a rest. Alistair then referred to the activities that we had arranged as “**Shenanigans**” which I took to be a derogatory slant on or endeavours to reach men for Christ.

It appeared from the way Alistair had expressed himself that that it was beneath him to sink that low. I realised then that some one had said something to them and they were ignoring or going against what we the Directorate had planned. This was an example of **men seeking to take control**. I was prepared to stay and work as things had been planned but decided to go along with the team as to not disturb things too much. (I realise now I was wrong to go along with them and should have continued as we had planned with or without the team) The reason being because Alistair, Andy and Gordon did same thing again and acted in ways not approved of by me and without consulting me. **It was also repeated** in a near mutiny at Olongapo Beach, which I relate later.

Michael Was Left

Michael was left on his own having made all the arrangements with the Karaoke man in disarray. No consideration had been given to this by the team. In fact they had worked against him because they saw the entire arrangement-taking place and they knew what was to happen that evening. This happened because as some one did not want to be involved. It was than

I realised that the team was being directed by someone else, do things they way they wanted things to be done. I felt it happened that night dissention took place and a wound was opened. I was told the next day that Lucas was concerned because he would get into trouble being an RVO only. They he had sought the permission and his work was in jeopardy if we were to stay late etc.

We were not RVO's in the true sense but our own Religious Volunteer Group under the control of the Prison Chaplaincy and not the NBPCC-this was the real confusion.

I was not ordinary RVO's and our Trojan Horse International CM was a separate RVG to Lucas P Dangatan and the NBPCC however some had taken it into their minds that were we were just RVO's like them. They felt they must break rank and do things the way that had always done before in order not to break their rules. This was a problem- it was one of authority. **Who was in control?** Or should I say who was seeking to take control? Was it the team, Gani, Lucas, Gordon Richard or who?

An Omission of Lucas P Dangatan

It was later revealed that Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. had, for some reason, which has not yet been explained, registered the Trojan Horse International CM ministry with the Securities Exchange Commission (SEC) as he had promised to do and had been funded to do so earlier that year. He had informed me that the ministry would be registered by January 2001. I had sent him the money to do this and as such were would have been like many other RVG group under the direct control of The Prison Chaplaincy. I was under the impression this had all been arranged and lead to believe things had been done according to the agreed terms. Instead Lucas had not done what he had promised and the Php. 50,000.00 used for other purposes. He had led me to believe, in all my correspondence that Trojan Horse International had it's own identity. How ever Lucas had brought in The Trojan Horse into New Bilibid Prison under his own name and the NBPCC group and this was the reason and cause of the dispute. They wanted things to go their way that was clearly different to the way we steered things. We had clear direction as to how were to achieve our declared objective. Our objectives were different and so they were upset.

Democratic

It was put to me later, by Andy, that we should be democratic in the way we decided to do things. I disagreed as I was the director of the Mission and was responsible for all things done in the name of Trojan Horse. I had directed all the finances and was responsible for them, not Lucas or any one else etc. I hand worked with Lucas and Michael on the plans and schedules

for the whole of that year. I had a mission directive to fulfil and schedule to keep they had only been invited as guest on the team to be involved not to direct events. It was important to be subject to the Mission Objectives as decided by the Directorate. They were free to come or go not to take over when they chose too. This was the new contention and it manifested it self on a few occasions later on during the mission.

Robert Lizardo and Neola our Host

On my return home I sought the mind of God with reference Robert and Neola and I received an answer, which I felt write to put to Neola and not involve the team. I had said within my self I did not wish to Judge this issue but would do so if need be but wanted the Wisdom of Solomon. I believe God gave me the answer. On my arrival I inform Neola to the solution and suggested a way forward. She informed me that Gordon and the others were dealing with it at that moment and perhaps I should go and see them.

The Team Decided A Wrong Way Of Authority

Andy informed me they had sorted the problem with Robert Lizardo out as a team and it was decided Robert was not to come with us on the 7-day tour, as it would not be right. I expressed I felt it a wrong decision. I agree to share my view with the team, as I believe I had the answer of God.

It was suggested that I ought not to change the things that have been agreed by the team. I learned that Gordon, Alistair, and Andy had (I assumed Neola and Catherine) had accepted Gordon was correct in his under standing of things and that it would be wrong of me to interfere if I disagreed.

Richard Kent was not involved as he too had been away. I discussed with Andy methods of management and he had expressed he wanted to submit himself to a leader. I expressed to Andy that I was not his personal leader as he was under Christ and not me. He could do what must be done. I was only the Director of the Mission. That this was a policy suggested by Richard -let us submit one to another not to a single man. Andy said no he felt it was right to submit to a man as this was a mark of humility.

Gordon Was Wrong

I felt Gordon's decision was wrong as such issues should have been discussed with me and as a team and not done in a corner. I felt such dealings gave a fresh occasion for the devil in Robert's life and we should consider the weaker brethren.

They Said I Was Wrong

I was told I was wrong and I didn't listen that this was one of my problems. I maintained I was very swift to hear - according to the scripture - so swift I head as soon as the words were spoke to me. So swift they had not realised

I had heard what was said. It so happened that before they realised it I had a different point of view. I suggested I should, in future, wait to the next day to give my answer to such problems and this would help them not conclude I appeared to have an answer to every thong. I would try and do, as it appears to some I am always right and argued about every thing. It was suggested that I had a wrong spirit and was demonised. I felt I must try to be slow to respond with my views and opinions in order for others not to get the wrong picture.

A Great Opportunity Missed

I asked Gordon how he had got on that day and he said alright but stated that he believed we had missed out on a great opportunity to preach the Gospel. I was astonished at his response because we had opened a great door of opportunity, for the whole team, for follow up work to many thousands of prisoners for the coming days. I note that I reminded the team the next day they had a great opportunity to follow up that day that we had done our best as poorly and as disapprovingly as some may think but in faith but now they had the opportunity to follow through. I note none went to the prison the next day. (Why was that? **I now realise they did not see the vision we had been working too.**

I did say wistfully, after a comment by Alistair who stating in rather an awkward tone that the event was only successful because of the team's prayerful exercise the day previously and that our performances were questionable, that I felt that the team's prayer had been answered, as the even was successful in spite of Michael and I's failures.

I suggested that the next day the team could capitalize on the success of the event and visit and speak freely to as many inmates as they wished too. They through the event they been introduced to the whole prison and they could now possible do their own things as they were lead by God and arrangements such as - follow up- writing to inmates- arrangements for another year etc. I suggested that our failure could be turned too good and that would help.

De-Briefing Session

I asked Lucas by text and Dr. Poloc to attention a de- brief and brief meeting at NBPTI at 2.00 pm the next day.

I suggested that another chairperson took the meeting, as we needed to discuss and agree how we were going to handle all the events next week on our own. Michael had managed his event and now we were to do the rest, as he could not come. We needed reports from Michael, Dr. Poloc and Lucas. We needed feedback etc and what changes had to be made. This was to enable us to accommodate plan and prepare to meet the objectives. Andy

said he would be prepared to do it. Richard said he would do as he was asked and did not wish to get involved in problem discussions.

16th October Morning

Went early to New Bilibid Prison. Our meeting to de brief and brief was due at 2.00 pm. I was asked by the Assistant Director if our team would prepare video footage of our team coming to the Prison and going through the Prison Security Assistant Director Arciaga said it would be good for the Filipino people to see us westerners working along side the Prison and complying with there security policy. Michael shared his further vision and points of observations and developments. We agreed on all points. Michael wrote a letter to the Assistant Director agreeing to make the video footage at 1.30 pm the next day with the team.

Our 2.00 pm meeting began at 2.30 Michael outlined the schedule all were present except Richard. Andy was given copies of all letters sent to the various jails. Etc and read them out. It was confirmed that we were to go to the women's correctional on the 26th October.

Visited Austin and realised he was to be our new Head of School in Archaeology and Biblical History.

Andy then took the chair to finish of business that needed to be done.

Faxed Maurice Boland informing him of our Mission.

Neola Had A Problem

16th October Evening

Neola expressed a wish to solve the problem with her going to America and leaving the people in her care on their own. I suggested we try and resolve the issues. By our Trojan Warrior Teachers resolving the problem with them biblically. It was suggested we involve the Christian Hill Boys and Gang leaders at NBP.

We had a briefing meeting and during that meeting I sacked Michael from his former position and he left in an upset state of mind. I am sure the people did not realise why I so acted. I felt Michael's manor was wrong as he upset so many people when they crossed him. I felt it required me to act in a public way to show I was directing things and not him. He was upset but the next day we talked about it and things were straightened.

Our team were just not used to us being to straight forward and down to the point. I recall that both Michael and I are both from the north of England and we can be very blunt Lancastrians, a manor that is unknown in the South of England- a matter of culture not morals.

I think the Trojan Warriors were pleased with my actions. I then went with Lucas to the Embassy to get my Passport in the end I had to send it via DHL mail

Left Neola Camera in the armoury saw Michael before we left. 15 left in the Jeepney owned by Fernando Perez. Our Vice President.

Spoke to Ray Keitz in Poland who had agreed to come to the Philippines on Mission after the 26th October 2002. This was real good news and Pastor Lucas and Neola were pleased.

7 THE 7-DAY TOUR ANGELES CITY

17th October Thursday

We arrived and booked in to Vistillana Hotel, (Tel: 892-5003 A.C. 322-0519-322-5075, Dau Line 332-1408, a Chinese owned establishment, (P200 per night per double room). They looked after us well. I looked after Gordon's feet. The team members were:

Lucas Dangatan Jr, William Poloc, Ptr. Manny Mathias, Ptr. Gani M. Obispo, Jr., Ptr. Fernando Perez, Bro. Ernie Fornoles, Richard Kent, Andy McDonnell, Katherine Farr, Neola Lizardo, Marsha and Rommel Lizardo, and Rev. Gordon Smith David Clarke.

18th Friday

We contacted Bishop Abel Forto and his wife made an appointment to meet us at 12.00 noon. We were very pleased.

We conducted devotions and our daily meeting in the Hotel Lounge and some Australians were listening to what we were saying. Gordon took advantage of the situation and spoke the gospel to all who could hear. Bishops Forto's wife, Tessie and son came to see us at 1.00 pm. They were very please to see us and asked us to come to them on Saturday to dinner and stay the night. William and Lucas made all the arrangement and informed the team. Richard was not at the meeting.

We went to Olongapo that afternoon. A three-hour drive and got a puncture on the way. Richard took advantage to speak to local people about the Lord.

We arrived in Baloy Beach in the evening and booked into Harry Hoost and Carlito's place P650 per night for a double room.

19th October Saturday

Neola asked if she could stay behind and go directly to Baguio, as she was not to well. I felt that it would be good if all should rest and Lucas and I do the work that day. They could travel to Angeles City Church on Sunday Morning in the Jeepney. This they agreed was appropriate and Lucas and I left to conduct business.

Harry's wife took us in her car to visited Olongapo City Jail and left information for the new warden. She then took us to The Born Again Church in Olongapo City and we meet the remnant of Samuel Vecina's Church. Four ladies were running things. The name are: Eliza Pornias, Joy Brazil, Araceli

Yongao and Lorna Angeles of Reborn Christian Ministries No.35 21st West Bajac-Bajac Olongapo City Tel. No.2248495 code 2200.

We Showed The Video And They Were Very Pleased

It was agreed we should come back and conduct a celebration and memorial service for Samuel and Jocelyn and Prayer Mountain. They were very please,

Lady Sister agreed to take my letter and book to Cynthia Cajudo the Vice mayor. Also she would contact the new Full gospel Men's Fellowship.

Mutiny Expected

Lucas was unable to draw P20, 000 from the ATM to pay the expenses. It kept the money. We had sufficient to take the team to Angeles and stay the night at Bishop Forto's home but not to pay hotel fees at Carlito's Place at Baloy for the night. I asked Harry to foot the bill until the next week. He said he was unable to do so. He said Carlito would have to accept a cheque. I suggested Andy came with the team to Olongapo with an assistant from Baloy to collect the cheque and return to Baloy and pay the bill for Andy, Neola and her daughter and Catherine. Gordon said Richard had had a vision on me and Lucas sitting with them for a meal that evening at Harry's restaurant. I realised what I should do and agreed to go back the Harry's Restaurant to resolve this problem. Lucas was upset because he felt all his plans were being under-minded, that Bishop Forto would be disappointed if we do not go. That we had the money to do all we had planned that he felt some on was being stubborn.

We returned and our team spoke about the problems. Andy stated

They Had A Vision

We Must Obey God

That the money would not be released until the problem sorted.

Gordon summarized the problem and when asked to advise he told the team go along with the Director and Lucas. He stated that some people observed that of all the 60 VIP's which were invited none actually turned up that this was disconcerting to some and showed lack of confidence in the Trojan Horse Mission. It was my note that the most VIP was there- in fact all Trojan warriors and also the unseen guest our lord Jesus Christ. In fact on reflection and observation

I See Satan

I now saw Satan was there and his hosts were infecting men's minds with unclean thoughts. I could see how Satan used men's, arrogance and their judgmental spirit. People were murmuring and judging the methods, which they did not approve of and sin had been imputed to others as they judged their motives were not of God. This is satanic attack.

Again it was stubbornness such as the issue with alcohol the Christians at NBP were intransigent and expressed themselves by saying we know what is best, we do not drink alcohol this is an offence to all Christians and us. So in opposition to scripture they judged others that were not like them. **This was a spirit of criticism and a sinister spirit.**

Please recall that Jesus said “nothing that can enter the man, by the mouth, can defile the man, this is because such meat and drink all ends up in the toilet”. Christians have had this kind of problem because Satan ensnares them when they think themselves wiser than scripture. They judge also singing music (worldly songs- as they put it- saying it is wrong to sing them and also certain foods.

These people, I now believe are them selves demonised, and became unclean by acting wrongly and judging with evil thoughts and speaking evil about other who are free to act before God in faith with a good conscience. Please note that Jesus ate (eat past tense) with sinners and the sinner received and heard the Gospel well, whilst they (the self righteous religious) condemned and criticised.

No Regard To Men

I am one who regards not man and will cast out such demons from Christian whether they will hear or forbear. I have had instruction not to put new wine in old skins, as the old skins cannot contain the new wine. They will burst and both will be ruined. Now the Gospel true into new believers and but being careful not to infect them with falsehood such as food and drink and music are wrong Non none of these things are wrong but the human heart defiles the man not the food drink of music.

(My observation was that many VIP were invited to the wedding feast in the scripture but all made their excuses in the end the servants were told to go into the high ways and by ways and compel men to come in.

I felt this was sinister and the vision not a directive but a trial. I maintained we should keep out promises and commitments, take care of our sick and keep to the schedule, that I would be doing so with our without those who disagreed.

God not the author of confusion

I maintained God was not the author of confusion but Satan was. I believed a spirit of stubbornness was amongst them. How ever I would resist it come what may.

I agree to seek credit for the sick with Harry. Andy said he was not sick but wished to stay-however he had no money. I said I would not be paying money out except for the sick Richard agreed to help them all and asked if I would foot the bill at a later date. I said Michael would not be doing so but

I would. They agreed to go to Baguio City on their own but Richard said he would not be going and would see us in Muntinlupa on Friday.

We arrived at Bishop Avel Forto late that evening and had a lovely room where we all slept.

20th October

The Co-Operative Building Society Vision

We went to the morning meeting and shared our mission with the Church the Bishop was very please to have us and invited all the pastor to the Angeles City ministers conference later in the year. In the morning Gordon gave shared an idea to form a building society for Trojan Horse warriors that all our men should own and build their own lots and houses.

We arrived in Baguio City at 10.30 it is a lovely place up in the mountains and the whether is cold just right for me to work all day long in the cool. We met William Poloc wife and sheared all that had gone on. We shared the same vision to establish a church and office for William to work inn Baguio City as a Trojan Warrior.

21st October

Typed news release for the local paper, radio and television programs. William's wife and son distributed the letters.

A Complaint

It was expressed again (I believe by Gani) that the singing of popular songs was in fact a **stumbling block** to the Philippine Chrisitan and people and locals felt is wrong as it was a bad example as it might be a stumbling block to those wishing to following Christ.

I realised that that was not the time to discus the issue as it was a distraction sent by Satan. I realised that this was exactly the principle of mans religion that I had encountered in the Strict Baptist's who maintain the television set was wrong as it brought the World into the home And it was wrong for a believer to have a TV set as it would be a stumbling block to them and cause them to think it is OK to watch TV. The Strict Baptist's I am talking about excommunicate those who refuse to get rid of their TV sets.

Team went to Baguio City Jail and Andy, Catherine, Lucas and Neola all spoke and shared testimony and song.

I felt constrained to list all the name of those present so I informed Gani to collect their names.

I spoke and encouraged men to follow Christ. Many expressed a desire to be Christians and follow Christ so I informed them we would baptise them- if convenient. See the documentary video.

Virtue left me

It was a good meeting I felt sensed of the presence of God in power. One

hour later I felt drained of energy as though strength had gone from me. I was later able to sleep for 3 hours. We were able to video the meeting it was noticed how ever that Gani had not translated my words correctly but changed them. It was a significant change. I had command ed the men who had believed in the Lord Jesus to be baptised in water then on the spot and then but he had said they could be baptised in the Holy Spirit.

23rd October

Obtained copies of William's Testimony to us as a tract. Took video footage of his home, which may be used, as his office and function room. I.e. build a Trojan Warrior Office at Baguio City.

Went to the prison and Benguet District jail where the terrorists were housed in cells. There were thirteen cells in each between 13 to 18 men. One was reserved for the Old Age people.

The meeting went well Andy, Catherine Gordon Gani and other spoke. Gordon asked me if I could change the program so that he could speak at the end to conclude the meeting (I did not know for what reason and did not ask but felt it wrong to change things and stated it was not up to me) n but I felt it only right to submit the request to William Poloc as he had made all the arrangements. William ensured the program was unchanged. I invited men to follow Christ and instructed believers to be baptised. Many men expressed a desire to follow Christ. After wards many expressed they wanted us to comeback and some wanted us to form a church there in the prison. It was put in the hands of Poloc alongside the other Trojan warriors to do all that needed to be done. The local newspaper took the story and it was due to be in print the following Sunday.

Gordon Was Sick

Left by Jeepney although Andy Neola Gordon and Catherine went by taxi back to Muntinlupa. Gordon was not well.

Arrived ay Neola home very late to be told Robert had changed all the locks and taken money. Neola reported the incident to the police. The Trojan Warrior Cheque Book had gone missing.

Robert was remanded in custody and on return we took Gordon to Hospital.

8 Gordon Contracts Pneumonia

24th October

We learned Gordon had contracted Pneumonia and was being looked after at Muntinlupa Hospital. Neola had arranged for a 24 hours vigil and her helped were very supportive.

Anniversaries

Anniversary 14th NBPTI and 1st Trojan Horse Teacher Training College. This went well but we were given the run around regarding the video camera. We were informed we could take the camera in after the meeting had started. Malinao spoke Michael was able to video him speak.

25th October

Went with Neola and Josephine to Mama Robertson's home near New Bilibid Prison and obtained the papers and statement.

Shared with Andy Dolin the problem and we agreed to help with this problem

26th October

Women's Correctional

We with the team at 8.30 a.m. Lucas and Gani were informed of my request to print Joseph's testimony and use it as a tract for the women's prison.

Andy rang us when we're on the way by Jeepney, as he wanted to join us. Lucas left us and Gani took us to the Women's prison forgetting to get the tract printed. I & Gani did not know where to get it done so I went and got the printing done and arrived back at 11.30. I had difficulties in making my request known due to my language problem.

The meeting went ahead without me and I arrived when they had finished. We made arrangement to see Sister "LA" Lorma Albion a Christian sister who was a teacher of English and science and into TV production. Her number is 533 99 86 Nueva de Puebrero. She was very please to be invited to be a member of the Trojan Horse teaching team and Head of School. Lucas arranged a return visit and meeting. We also suggested we arrange a visit to Maximum for Josephine's wedding in Death Row.

I Find My Cheque Book

We found the Trojan Horse International Cheque Book: It was in Gordon's Brief case. This was found when we were asked by Gordon to take his brief case to the Hospital.

Went to Merville Park Subdivision to see Alan Atkins. We met at Nomads Sports Club Paranaque M.M. Philippines, PO Box 2576 MCPO Tel: 824-7302822-2471 Fax: 821-2495. (Alan Telephone number: 822 0422.

Editor of the Foreign Post

We also met the Editor of the Foreign Post. Alan would not listen to Richard but I felt ground was gained as he did respond and spoke about his objections displaying his disbelief. Richard spoke about God provision our needs but Alan stopped his ears from listening.

Alan Agreed to do some work for me in terms of writing / editing.

30th October**A Summons To Robert**

Issued the letter (This was in effect a summons) See document: Summons Robert Lizardo) to Robert regarding the Regional Court hearing on the 6th October. A Copy had been issued to City Fiscal, Vincente B. Francisco, at the Office of City Prosecutor.

I informed Michael and Austin of these details and left them copies of the summons.

Request to see Agalo-os the Chief Superintendent but was not allowed too as he was busy. I wrote a request to see him and was due to call back that after noon. I could not find the original request that we wrote requesting to see him for half an hour.

Sent Faxes to DOJ, Foreign affairs with copies to Director and Chief Superintendent re extended permissions. See document request for extended privileges for November.

Concern Over Roberts Trial

Two pastors came to see Neola and I regarding the regional court hearing regarding Robert at New Bilibid TI on 6th November. One of the Pastors was the man who married Neola and Robert nine years ago. At the first instant they said there was no such thing, as they had never heard of it. When I explained it was Christian Court they appeared to understand and one of the Pastors agree to explain Robert the next day.

31st October

Share with Michael the way ahead. We had really three video we needed to make all informative:

For the lady in the Woman's Correctional

For the friend of the Congress man

And one outlines our whole objectives.

Hini was upset with Michael so I offered Hini a job working for love. He accepted.

Gave Austin the letter asking him to be head of school in Biblical Archaeology and other matters.

We rang the women's correctional and I spoke to LA. We arranged to meet her on the 5th November at 10.00 in the prison.

Arranged to see Lucas and Andy with Austin re Robert's case the next day at 2.00 pm. We learned that Robert had been married before and his marriage was in fact recognised in Philippine law as a tribal marriage so in effect he has committed bigamy. Left at 7.00 p.m.

I noticed Roberts's car on the way home from NBP with a lady and child in the front seat. When I arrived at the compound Robert was on his own.

He came to the window and informed us he was having me arrested and I would be deported for making out I was a circuit Judge. When I went outside to take to him he ran away out of the compound.

I asked Neola to make my diary available if I was arrested for any reason.

Guest Speaker

I was asked to speak at the association of ex-SR04 Benjamin, PNP1A/1FF11 Police Officer, at the prison, on the subject of the “Sanctity of Marriage”. This being one of the topics of their Moral RECOVERY PROGRAMME, which had been approved and agreed by the Department of Justice. I was honoured and accepted the preaching engagement. This is for Friday 8th November 2002 at 9.00 am. Ave Bldg X1-B. RA6713 moral recovery Program. This Association consisted of over 120 ex police officers now inmates in the maximum Compound New Bilibid Prison. The National Director being our friend and colleague Rev. Monico L. Nick Caranay. Nick was our guide and helper when we visited the Jails in Angeles and Olongapo District Jails last year.

9 I AM INFORMED WIFE IS DIVORCING ME

1st November

Alastair Sutherland rang in the evening to inform me that I had a letter from Helens Solicitor regarding my divorce. I asked Alastair to write to the solicitor and give my address here at lot 30 Soriano Compound. I text him latter asking him to send a letter to Helen via her Solicitor thanking her for communication at last and I asked him to send a copy of our book to my wife.

2nd November

Robert issued his threats again stating I was to be deported so I reported the matter to the Barangay Police at Putatan. They said they would invite him on Monday to give an explanation for his misbehaviour.

Saw Gani. Robert was at the prison saying to people he would not be attending the meeting on the 6th November.

Neola also reported his conduct to the Barangay Polis that after noon.

Typed affidavit for Robert's in laws to sign and sent it by e-mail to William Poloc. Rang him in the evening and asked him to see the family and bring then proof with him on Monday 4th November.

Got the scanner working but the printer stopped working in the morning.

Here is the report I made to the Barangay Police:

My report was made to: Jerry D. Andes, Barangay Polis, and Telephone 0919 403 3086 at the Barangay Polis, Putatan 2nd November 2002.

Statement To The Barangay

I am Rev. David Clarke, a guest at the Soriano Compound of “God's

Grace Ministries". Neola Lizardo has filed a criminal legal matter against Robert Lizard, on the 25th of October. The City Prosecutors Office and Fiscal Vicente B. Francisco are dealing it with.

Mrs. Neola Lizardo has filed a case for legal separation from her estranged husband and the matter is being dealt with according to law. The separation commenced in April 2002.

It was accepted, by the Fiscal, on the 26th October, that my services, to help resolve the dispute, which exists between Mrs. Neola Lizardo and Robert Lizards, might take one month. We are to appear before the Fiscal in the 7th November 2002.

A warning to Robert by the City Fiscal

The Fiscal has warned Robert Lizardo that he may have to abide by certain conditions otherwise he would instruct Neola Lizardo how to register her complaint in such a way that he would be put in prison.

If he were to comply with these conditions then he would suggest to Mrs Neola that she file an Affidavit of Dissidence and drop the criminal charges that she has already lodged against him.

Mrs. Neola has agreed to support her charges by a statement which will prove the money which was taken is in fact not joint property but belonging to a missionary organisation. Neola has also agreed to bring proof that the property at lot 30 Soriano Compound belongs to the children of Neola and not Robert Lizardo.

Since that date Robert Lizardo has breathed out threatening language and has been abusive to the entire household. He has also stated and informed me he is going to get me deported.

At 8.30 am. Warned that something is going to happen to me very shortly.

It is believed that the money which was stolen (some P40, 000- and reported to the Barangay Polis on the 25th October)) from the Compound on the 25th October is paying for the services of an Atty. to affect these threats.

My report to the Barangay Polis has resulted in a promise that they will invite Robert to the Putatan Office on Monday to explain his problem to them.

My letter to Robert

Dear Robert

I understand you attended New Bilibid Prison today 2nd November 2002 and informed some men that you had no intention of attending the meeting with your Christian brethren, who have set aside their time to help resolve your marital problems and to deal with the alleged charges against you of adultery and fornication. It has been reported that you are acting on the instructions of your Atty.

(It has been reported that you have paid for your Atty services out of the money you took, which was sent to support God's Grace Ministries).

I would like to inform you and instruct you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ (as I am an Ambassador for Christ) that you have been ill advised.

For your own good you need to throw your self into the arms of God and seek his mercy.

I am being very gracious towards you (as you know you have spreads malicious rumours about me and suggested I am in a sexual relationship with your wife) this you know is mischief and I condemn you for it.

I am taking this opportunity to inform you that if you fail to answer the charge levelled at you or attend the meeting on the 6th November to answer the charges (time set by Christian men) then I will call a general meeting of all Christian Men, and interested parties in the prison, and churches, and report the whole matter to them. Just for the record I will name just a few men. I am sure they would like to help you. If in face I am absent for any reason I have given instructions for these matters to be deal with in the fear of God buy other able Christian men.

The List Will Include The Following Men

1	Andy Dolin
2	Red Dizon
3	Domino Alacus
4	Garry Sa Rosales
5	Tedoro R. Laut
6	Sales Adic
7	Fernando Alujar
8	Bonifilo R. Martinez
9	Norreto O. Del Mundo
10	Teomto L. Seldon
11	Edison B. Quilantang
12	Curtamw A. Satiogina
13	Danny H. Moreeno
14	Taylon Kikim
15	Norman Delanco
16	Eumque Iboniz
17	Romeo Ibay
18	Jersoh C. Tamary
19	Author B Natama
20	Rodlie Carreon
21	Resty P. Rebose
22	Mario Biniahan
23	Joel De Leon Jr.
24	Arnel Espina
25	Domingo E. Lucas
26	Carleto Andrea
27	Rogie D. Camdelario
28	Salvadoz F. Drew
29	Ifonito T. Baquiran
30	Manuel F. Attadero
31	Nestor M. Marquez
32	Henry B. Bernardo
33	Rufo M. Uinamias

34	Hector R. Maqueda
35	Reynaldo S. Lababit
36	Toilo A Ama
37	Basilo B. Malarbob
38	Domindor Emroy
39	Moises Maspi
40	Lito R. Gan
41	Thomas Beghanilum
42	Jose Banglado
43	Luis Baquirando
44	Florute Ni Pagthchali
45	Charlie Comila
46	Jeremy Nestor Dolorosa
47	Jose R. Pascual
Twenty two men on Death Row	

Item No.	Name	Prison Number	Group/Gang
1	Nestor C. Cabanit	P - 117421	GIG.
2	Jose Bolata	N/A	BNG.
3	Al Navarro	N/A	S.B.O.I.
4	Art Gapasan (Com)	N/A	BM 29.
5	Avelino Zabala (Asst)	N/A	BM 29.
6	Manuel Gannaban	N/A	Dorm 1C-1.
7	Wilfredo Lagaday	N/A	BSL.
8	Elvis Buragay	N/A	BRM.
9	Isagani Gulinao	N/A	SSC.
10	Astillero Macavio	N/A	BC.
11	Gintim Kintuan	N/A	BM 29.
12	Edgar L. Alilam	N/A	OXO.
13	Rolando Balleras	N/A	BM Rep.
14	Archibald L. Patoza	N/A	Batman Rep.

I have reported the whole matter to the Barangay Police and the City Prosecutor and Fiscal Vicente B. Francisco, who as you know has already warned you of your misconduct and has arranged that we see him on the 7th November.

Please be assured we wish your repentance and return to the Lord Jesus Christ in faith and repentance.

Your very sincerely

David Clarke

Ambassador for Christ.

3rd November

End.

November 3rd (Continued)

We Meet Some Koreans

We met some Korean ministers from the US and ladies who questioned who we were. She wanted to know who were we working for that we must have some covering etc. other wise we could be any Tom Dick or Harry. When I informed her we were under Christ Only she objected saying she did

not accept or trust any who were not under some one else. I took exception to her attitude saying we did not need her approval nor were we seeking it. I knew my bible told me that a believer acting in love believes all things, hopes all things and is not suspicious of any one on first meeting or sight. I reproved her for having little faith and so not working by love and asked her did she need letters of commendation from people who she did not know or was she not able to just for her self, after meeting a person if they were true or no. I then said even if I were to demonstrate to her with a miracle or if I had the gift or signs of and Apostle then miracle are no proof I am a true believer. It made me realise how shallow some people are particularly those who rely on others to judge and give approval and not them selves.

4th November

Threats From Robert

I reported Robert's threats to the Barangay Police. It was there flag Raising ceremony. They informed me Jerry was going to investigate him that morning. Neola advised me to stay away that night as Robert was threatening my life.

I Meet Mayor Fresnedi

Went to see the City Mayor of Muntinlupa City. I was made welcome and I was invited to speak to Mr. Fresnedi. I invited him to the PNP function at Maximum Compound on November 8th and informed him about our work in New Bilibid Prison. I suggested that he might like to accompany us to the President introduce us if we were invited to her office. He informed me that his predecessor the former Mayor is now the Press Secretary of the President and later I was informing that his Father was also a member of staff at New Bilibid Prison. I left him a Trojan warrior book and went straight to Maximum Compound at New Bilibid Prison.

Made movie at NBPTI with Michael rehearsing my visit to the City Mayor and we was please with the out come.

We also made the movie in for "LA" at the Theological Institute.

Lucas Warned Me I May Be Killed

Austin received a text message from Lucas Dangatan advising me not to go out at night as Robert may have a contract out to kill or harm me.

I Stay In A Bar That Night

Michael and I had a laugh at the situation because the Office at the Maximum prison had invited me to stay at his Restaurant/ bar that night as he had heard I needed lodgings that night. I was happy to go but he warned me they drank, they had women and loud music. I said never mind. They said I might have to sleep with the women any buy them drinks (I am sure they were testing me out).

I gave instructions to Neola to publish my diary or make it available if I find my self in the (BID) Bureau of Immigration and Detention for any reason initiated by the false charges of Robert Lizardo.

We arranged to meet Dr. Poloc at 8.00 the next morning at Maximum. And then visit LA at the Women's Correctional Prison Mundaluyoung. I had a good evening at the restraint as I sang to then and had a drink and talked with the people. They seem amazed that I was a missionary. I was looked after and give a bed for the night.

5th November

Visit to the Women's Correctional

Off to the Women's Correctional. This went well and we appointed Sister LA Albon as Head of School in English and Science and also counselling and other associated issues.

We suggested that she seek permission to visit New Bilibid Prison with the women's visits. We decided to wait the come of such a meeting until after we had held the meeting at our Office in New Bilibid Prison.

6th November

10 A WARNING FROM ALASTAIR

I received the following e-mail from Alastair

Dear David,

I want you to listen to me very carefully now with an open mind, because I have some things to say which are very very important. I have wanted to talk like this to both you and Michael for a long time but the opportunity and the time was just not right. Now it is.

Gordon and Alastair Pray (In England)

Last night we had some serious prayer at Gordon's and this morning all my four readings for today from Titus 3, Hosea 10, 2Kings 17, and lastly psalms 129-131 (which speaks of Gods mercy when we hear him and obey what he is saying in the previous 3 readings.)

Alastair's own experience

I will speak from my own tragic experience, and wise men will learn from other people's mistakes. Foolish men are stubborn and will not and will have to learn the hard way by their own. I have no doubt that God has used what he can out of what you and Michael have been doing, but there is a time when we have to go on from the first principles of Salvation and the milk of the word to more serious things.

When I started as a Christian I also had a great zeal to do the work of the Lord and had great Faith and did not trust or look to other men and acted quickly and with conviction on what I Thought the Lord was saying, and I didn't listen to what other men of God were saying. Consequently

I overlooked areas in my life which were Achilles heels and which let in deception, which I did not recognise myself and therefore did not listen to the advice of others who did.

These Achilles heels were not going ahead with prayer and agreement with mature men of God. Not recognising that I was using my financial strength to manipulate others to doing what I wanted them to do to further the work of God that I was trying to do. Also there were other errors of sin such as lust, lack of prayer but one of the most dangerous and most camouflaged areas of sin which I never did see or recognise until it was too late, was the desire and need to be recognised by others, which need was the prime mover in what I was trying to do for God; and therefore false and unfruitful.

God in his great and wonderful grace and mercy knows all these things and lets us follow that trail trying to nudge us back onto course for a long time, but there inevitably comes a day when he says you have gone far enough and the judgement comes. The ministry fails and the finance fails and people involved get tragically hurt and some even leave the faith.

This is how things went for me. Because of my manipulation in trying to get a dear brother to do things my way, he erred from the truth and was reported dead in France. Another sister also was very badly wounded and I got myself into situation that went very, very badly for me, and any ministry that I might have been used greatly in didn't happen.

Wanted To Share With Michael

Now I wanted to share all this with Michael before I left but it just wasn't the right time or I would have done it. I recognise the great zeal and boldness that you both have and desire to serve God with in these last days, and you both have talents that can be mightily used, but not until you have come into submission in the kind of areas that brought me down over the past 15 years. Satan will try and get you to overlook everything I am saying now and to count it as not necessary for you, that is the way he deceives us and limits Gods work.

Errors In Our Ways Bend A Ministry

There are two areas, which I see you following me in, which I also used and which made me to err and brought forth only wood, hay, and stubble in the work of God.

And that was trying to bend my ministry onto someone else's and achieve what I wanted to do. From what I can see Lucas Dangatan pioneered the work in the Prison and he is the mature man of God that you both should be coming under, but you have used his work as a platform to build you own. This will not work It never does. Unless the Lord himself builds those

that labour labour in vain. The Lord has used Lucas to build the Theology Institute, It is quite all right to come under his cover to extend that into something bigger, but it must be under his cover, as he is the man of God who has been placed there. You cannot usurp his authority, that is what men and even Miriam tried to do with Moses, and they suffered terribly and she was put out of the camp with leprosy for a period

Alastair View

(Lucas P. Dangatan should be in control)

Regarding what is happening here I see the openings with the ship and the possibilities of the other ships if we fulfil all obedience; I see the possibility of working with Mickey and David Hathaway and other s maybe and it could work. It can all happen if we are right about other things and that is that the work in the prison comes under Lucas Dangatan because he is the man who God put there.

Michael Needed in England

Michael is needed here because his talent is not in spiritual things it is in business and negotiating and pushing boundaries. Maybe later when he is more mature God will use him in Spiritual things but to do so he should be coming under Lucas teaching and guidance. That is how God works. It is in the Bible. I did not see this even though I was told and therefore my ministry that could have been significant never took off. I knew too much and was too stubborn to come under another mans teaching. I just took what I wanted from wherever I found it and I got very knowledgeable but was no earthly use. Michael could set up the things that are needed to put a boat into ministry here with the expertise he has.

Break Down In The Family

Another serious thing and advice I ignored when I started out, even though God spoke to me in an audible voice was not leave my children and go out to do Gods work. That stubbornness and disobedience brought my youngest into the madhouse and my eldest into a heroin-registered addict. You David have a precious little girl who needs your love and if you are not here to take up your case you could be denied access, and lose your half of the property your wife is in now.

Alistair's advise

The way to go is to come under a mature man of God until he sends you out in Gods authority. If you cold spend some time following David Hathaway in the dust of his feet you could have the authority that he has, and that is awesome.

I am now off to Fareham to try and nail down Nick and get these debts settled.

Pray for me as we do for you
 Love you both very much
 Alastair

7th November

Robert Still Causing Trouble

Robert Lizardo came to pester Neola and speak to me saying he had reported me to the Barangay Police to have me deported. I had to meet the lady from Immigration at 7.30 a.m. at Macdonald's and so Robert followed me. I informed him I would be going to the Barangay Police when I was ready. I asked the security guard to have him removed to stop his pestering. His language was threading and he told me not to go to the City Prosecutors Office that morning, as he did not want me speaking with the Fiscal.

When I had finished my coffee I went straight to the City Prosecutor's Office texting Neola to bring with her the minutes of the meeting taken on the 6th November regarding Robert.

The case was presented to the City Fiscal with Roberts Lawyer present. I gave a copy of the minutes of the meeting of the 6th November to Roberts Atty and the Fiscal. Robert complained to the Fiscal that I had been to New Bilibid Prison and conducted a trial and sought to influence the men in the prison and other parties. The Fiscal discarded Roberts objection stating the men were old enough to act for themselves- they were of age.

Robert advised to stay away fro the Compound

The Fiscal asked Robert where his defence statement was, as he had not brought one. The Fiscal gave him until the 12th November to respond and he would be dealing with the matter with or without it on that day. He strongly advised Robert to stay away from the property at Soriano Compound.

We went straight to the Barangay Police and gave them a copy of the minutes of the meeting held on the 6th November. Robert was present so was Neola, Marcia and others.

I Am Accused Of Having An Affair

Robert then started to complain stated that I was a self-appointed circuit judge and I should keep out of his family affairs. He then said he believed I was having a relationship with his wife. That I had barred him from going on the mission to Angeles. Olongapo, and Baguio. That I wanted to be alone with her. That I had published a book and I was out of order.

I complained that Robert had threatened me with deportation and that he as an elder or pastor should be fully aware of Christian morality that he was an adulterer, liar and was walking dishonourably as a Christian. That he had refused to meet with fellow pastors and Christians to make a defence against the charge brought against him by his wife.

The Barangay Captain's were very helpful and fair and sought to make a peaceable settlement and asked Robert and I to agree to terms. I stated I was pleased to do that and I wished no harm to his family and wished to see his repentance. Robert wanted me to say no more about his family affairs and the things his wife had accused him of. I stated that as a minister of the gospel I would continue to preach about the need to turn for sin adultery, lying cheating stealing and bullying, that unless sinners repent and turn to Christ faith they shall be turned over to hell.

I stated I would not be bound to keep quite keeping peace but would live at peace with all men if it were possible. We were asked to write this in the blotter and sign. This did this willingly and I obtained a photocopy of the entry.

Copy of the Blotter entry

7th November

The following was entered into the blotter at the Putatan Barangay Police Station, at 12 noon. On November 7th 2002. I had reported Robert Lizardo to the Barangay Police for threatening behaviour and harassment. Robert Lizardo has sought to have me deported for dealing with his immoral behaviour.

I Wrote In The Blotter

I am David Clarke a guest at God's Grace Ministries. I Promise to live at peace with all men as much as it is possible.

I do not wish any harm to Robert or his family. I ill do all I can to work with the Barangay Police to keep peace.

Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M.

David Clarke.

Agreement

The Barangay Officer Wrote

At exactly 12.00 noon Mr. David Clarke and Robert Lizardo had come here in the Barangay Police Office regarding their case that had already settled to them in order to prove his settlement. They both signed their names under this statement.

David Clarke: Complainant

Robert Lizardo: Respondent.

Also Robert Lizardo at Aminado also na makipag areglo sa reklamo niya basta huwag na siyang makialam sa usapannamin sa asawa ko na Neola ang kaso nasa korte na.

Lizardo

ROBERT G. LIZARDO

(I am Robert Lizardo agree to make an amicable settlement to the claim

if he will not intervene with the case of my wife Neola- the case is in the court)

8th November

Our Outreach Officer

William Poloc complained to me that he was not happy about the payment etc and I stated that I knew nothing about the arrangements that he and Michael had discussed or made but we would sort it out the next morning at the meeting at 9.00 am when we could spend two hours to discuss things. I thought he was reassured as I said we would all keep our word.

The Mountain boys held there meeting at 1.00 pm and afterwards dealt with Robert. Neola and family were there I was not invited to be involved as they felt they wanted do deal with it themselves.

We spoke to William Poloc and Lucas regarding the future and money matters after 10.30 a.m.

It was established that some miscommunication had occurred. Lucas had been given 157,000 pesos by Michael to fund the mission, which included payment for expenses in Angeles, Olongapo, and Baguio, which would include Williams's money.

Who Was The Pay Master

It was established at this meeting that Lucas should have paid William the P7000 and not me. I had in fact only been able to give him P6000 in Baguio and I knew nothing about the financial arrangement of things. That William should have spoken to Lucas about these things and not let them fester causing bad feelings.

Poloc's Pay

It was established that Michael had given William P1000 on his leaving prison for necessary essential items and P6000 for the month work plus expenses for the mission in Baguio City and Provincial Jails. For which he had done well and we were very pleased and encouraged by the successful work.

Michael paid William all the money due to him. William expressed that he needed P6660 per month.

We left with the plan for William to continue the work that we wished to go back and baptize the men in the Province an City Jails to do all the necessary work that T.M. would pay expenses and we would all work together.

I learned that evening 8th Nov. from Domingo at his meal table that William had that morning been complaining to him and others that he had not been paid and that God would not bless the ministry as promises had not been kept. This complaining session had taken place during the time

that William should have been meeting to discuss his problems. He was late. In fact these complaints were being made between 9.00 and 10.30. I felt cross and expected William to now put this matter right. I informed Michael I would bring this matter to the attention of William. I also took time to explain to Domingo what had happened and what our future Ministry plans were.

10th November

Help for the Nigerians

We listened and interview the four black men from Nigeria who had all been set up on Drugs charges. We agreed as a Trojan Horse Mission to do all we could.

11th November

Alastair sent by e-mail the particulars about my wife and her seeking a Divorce. He read the particulars over the phone so I knew what to expect so I wrote my response to her Solicitor.

11 MY RESPONSE TO THE DIVORCE PETITION

To: Karen Andrews: SOLICITORS ASHLEY HOUSE5 GROSVENOR SQUARE, SOUTHAMPTON, HAMPSHIRE S015 2BE, TELEPHONE: (023) 8022 1344, FAX: (023) 8021 2132, DX: 49653 SOUTHAMPTON 2: E-mail: info@bellpope.demon.co.uk

<http://www.bellpope.demon.co>

CC: Portsmouth County Court, Court file

Helen LePeuple

David Mugford

Kathy Low

Dear Madam,

Re: Helen and Rebekah Clarke- Ancillary Relief- Divorce

I have been informed that my wife Helen has sought a court ruling during my Christian Mission work in the Philippines and has place a petition for divorce.

Please forward me the case reference number.

Please be informed that I am very distressed by this action and I ask you to relay to my wife my wishes.

I do not wish for a divorce

It is my desire for a reconciliation in or marriage.

I love both my wife and my daughter Rebekah.

If she desires to move house then I wish all the monies realised from the sale of our matrimonial property to be used to purchase a new property. I do not wish any of the money to be used to settle debts or expenses incurred by

my wife since our separation in November 1998. This includes the additional mortgage and expenses that she obtained, without consulting me when she obtained further borrowing from the Alliance and Leicester building Society.

I desire that my wife and obtain help with council ling with respect to our communication regarding our relationship/upbringing of Rebekah

I desire my daughter to continue at her school at Anne Dale School Stubbington.

I desire my wife to keep to the agreement we reached in court regarding my access to Rebekah.

If my wife continues with the divorce process then with respect to my daughter:

I desire to look after my little girl while her mother is at work.

To take her to and collect her from school as I use to do in the past-, which I did without any problems until my wife, decided against this arrangement.

Currently I would like the opportunity to write by e-mail or send text messages to my daughter during my Christian missionary work, in the Philippines or from anywhere the Lord calls me.

My talk/text number is 0063 91850324216

My e-mail address (New Bilibid Prison Teacher Training Collage)

David <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

Your Sincerely

David Clarke.

Drew up a questionnaire to obtain the facts from the “The four Just Men” who were Nigerians and suggested to Michael we could bring TV media attention to their plight.

12th November

Robert Before The Fiscal

It was the day of Robert Lizardo’s hearing today at 9.30 a.m. Robert had been around the night before saying that his lawyer would be bailing him out of prison. The Fiscal asked Neola to bring with her any witnesses, as he would be trying the case with or without Robert. He had given him extra time to file a respondents statement but he was late. Rommel was able to bring one lady witness to confirm that Robert has changes the locks to support the claim Robert had burgled the house and taken ministry money. Robert’s solicitor arrived before Robert and submitted a respondent’s statement. This was signed and the Fiscal said the case would now be submitted to seek if Neola had a case. An answer would be given in two weeks and there would be 60 days allowed giving space for a settlement. The Judge pointed out to Robert that he needed to produce papers disannulling his first marriage otherwise

his second marriage could be declared null and void. Which would mean the whole relationship would then change between Him and Neola.

Sent letters to Helen, David Mugford and Karen Andrews Helen's solicitors.

13th November

Neola and family left for Baguio City to meet the family of Robert to discuss the problems.

My Wife Has A Boy Friend

I decided to write to David Helen's friend.

Practiced singing recording on the mini CD player.

Registration Papers for SEC

I received the Ministry registration papers today from Lucas Dangatan. Lucas had promised this to be done earlier that year in January 2002 but until now it had not been done.

Received an e-mail from Helens Solicitor:

Bell Pope

Ashley House

5 Governor Square

Southampton

Hampshire

SO15 2BE

Dear Mr. Clarke

Thank you for your email received today.

You have solicitors acting for you, who are now on the Court record. All future correspondence must therefore be dealt with between solicitors.

As you will be aware, the Solicitors' Code of Conduct prohibits direct communication with a party who is legally represented.

Yours faithfully,

BELL POPE.

Letter To David My Wife's New Friend

This Letter was sent to my wife Helen, as soon as I heard she was seeking to sell our Matrimonial Home without my permission. I had received a telephone call from my solicitors in England stating that my wife was seeking a Court Order, to sell our matrimonial home the very next day, whilst I was away in the Philippines. This was a shock to me but I began to realise something was going on in England and I recalled my daughter had informed me that my wife Helen had found a new friend called David. He lived in the Midlands and they had stayed a few days on Holiday with him. I felt upset by this and felt my wife had found someone new so I wrote to him in order to clear the air and help all concerned

I wrote:

David Clarke, Hon. Director. Trojan Horse International C.M.
N.B.P. Reservation PO

Muntinlupa City M.M. 1776. Philippines.

13th November 2002

Dear David,

**Re: My wife Helen Nicola (LePeuple) Clarke and daughter Rebekah
Alice Clarke**

My feelings

Rebekah has spoken to me about you and at first I felt very jealous and angry with you.

I had to tell my self that you were unaware that Helen was married and I encouraged my self to give you the benefit of a doubt and asked my wife to tell you about her situation.

I write to inform you that I love my wife very much and also my daughter. Our separation is not any of my doing but my wife's. I write to inform you, as you really ought to know the truth about Helen and I and my daughter Rebekah, so that you may act in the correct and honourable way towards her and my self.

My first instincts were to take out your kneecaps because it hurts me to think another man is in a relationship with my wife. I am quite capable of sorting you out but realise this is not the appropriate way of dealing with the situation.

I write this way to inform you of whom you are in association. And for you to know my feelings.

As a Christian such behaviour would be inappropriate and would not benefit any one. So I write to inform you of my feelings.

My Wife Needs Help

My wife is in need of help and I am asking you to step out of her life to clear the deck for her find her true self for my sake and Rebekah's future.

I am Christian and minister of the gospel, working on mission work in the Philippines, at the moment. The Lord called me to this work since my wife is unable to work through her problems with me around.

Talk To Her Minister

Please speak to her minister David Mugford he lives at 18 Fair Isle Close, Stubbington Hampshire, who knows Helen very well and I am sure he could help advise you.

Insecurity

My wife is very insecure and unfortunately sought to find security in

me rather than the Lord Jesus Christ. She is governed by fears anxieties and generally seeks security in others. Unfortunately for her she will not accept what I say and you will find she will do this to you too.

She can never feel secure unless she is in total control but there again this is she down fall because in a relationship with a partner this leads to abuse on her part if she cannot get her own way. This can only be deal with by Christ Him self, when she sees this her self and submits to Him.

Humility

She is often adamant about many things and I have found the more adamant she is about an issue the more she is prone to do the very thing she maintains she hates and despises. In the Lords hands and according to His grace these are lessons she could learn in humility if she were to listen to Godly advice.

Outline Of Helen's Problems

Helen (had a problem) without Forgiving others and God has turned her over to the tormentors⁶.

Making allowances for other peoples down falls.

Speaking evil of a person behind their back and mocking people.

Listening to Gossip and acting upon it.

Soaking her self in ungodly soap Opera's.

Solution

All of which are contrary to her obeying the Gospel of Christ.

This area's of weakness leaves her open to be tricked by Satan. He e often keeps her insecure as she goes along with his lies. If she were to repent and follow Christ in these issues she can be set free.

I have no reason to believe things have change with her.

I love her and want the best for her and Rebekah.

Please do not lead my wife up the garden path

I would appreciate you considering my request to not lead my wife up the garden path and advise her of her best interests.

Your Sincerely

David Clarke

Minister of the Gospel of Christ.

Telephone: 09185032416

(As of the 1st January 2003 I have receive no reply form my wife's friend of my wife regarding this matter).

Met Michael's new girl friend

Spoke to the "Four Just Men"

6 See my letter to my wife Helen and David Mugford her minister explaining the problem, which I believed to be her case before God.

12 GANI AND GORDON EXCLUDE ROBERT

14th November

Received a text form Alistair informing me that is was Gani and Gordon who had made the decision regarding Robert. I had been mislead because I understood from Andy and Alistair that they had decided to do this as a team and so I was under the impression they were all involved.

15th November

An Unusual Evening But Good

After my visit around am I was meet outside Gate one by two BUCA officers one with a black baton and they asked me if I wanted to travel or go out with them that evening. I said yes I would like too do. I was asked if I sang and I said I did and would go with them.

One of the officers who were in fact the one who by Agalo-os was told to confiscate the video we had made in the Monday of Ricardo Macala return.

The office within the baton was a big man compared to most Philippines. The senior man who was his boss was a bit concerned for me and asked several time was I OK about going with them to a bar. I said I would be a privilege for me to go out with them and I had no problem with going to a bar or nightclub. The officer with a baton was PSI “KP” Caparas FOD.

We went to a bar in Muntinlupa City and I was offered drink and food all on the Officer KP. This was very unusual and this was the first time I had had a Filipino offer me food and drink and to ask for money. I felt it an honour and privilege. The senior man was still concerned for me and kept asking was I OK I reassured him I was fine. I said I was old over 16 years old and was of age. They were reassured and food was order and I was assured the bill was on the office. I was afraid of going out with them. I informed them I was not afraid at all but suggested it might be they should be more afraid of me as they did not know who I was, I sang a couple of songs and they enjoyed the session.

I showed KP my book “Converted on LSD Trip and share with him or mission and what we were doing. He seems very interested and invited me to the prison the next day to talk. In assured him that I was a former criminal but now preacher of the Gospel and worked in other Jails. Olongapo, Baguio, Angeles, Medium. Women’s Correctional. He wanted to know more about our work. I informed him we were called by God to work with the most hardened criminals and Mafia as my brother and I were former notorious convicted criminals, from the 60’s, in England and were use to running prisons like the Gang leaders do in New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa. I informed him it was because we were Christians that we wanted to turn men from then selves, sin and crime to Christ. That we knew how men worked

and for this reason I was due to become a member of the Sputnik Gang to win men for Christ. I stated we work to keep peace and unity between BUC Staff and the inmates.

I was asked what I thought of prison officers; so I stated that they were employees of the state and officers to be respected that we (as Trojan Horse Missionary's) worked for the same end, which was the good of the prisoners, BUCA and the Peoples of the Philippines.

We had drink together but He did not wish to take about the Lord whilst he was drinking and said that we could talk the next day. That would be fine as he would not be drinking then and he would like to take with me further about Christian things. The senior man who knew me left early, as he was tired.

During the evening the officer informed me that the girl who served us was in fact a man so I looked again as I would not have believed it possible. He then pointed out that they had tried to bump his bill up and he was not having any of it,

I had a good evening we both sang a couple of songs and I left about 1.30.A.M.

I said I see KP at the prison the next day after 4.00 P.M.

16th November

KP was not on duty as he said he would be so I wonder is he for real?

Roberts Family Against Him

Neola and the family returned from Baguio City with news that the whole of Roberts Family were very distressed over Robert and they were against him. In all there were seventeen of the family and they made him agree to stay away from the home of Neola, Rommel and Marcia at lot 30 Soriano Compound for at least six months.

It was also confirmed that Robert was already married to a former wife in the Hill country and that he had told her when he was in prison to go and remarry so he can marry Neola so she could support him when he was in prison and when he was released. In the Philippines you are not allowed to do this. Marriage is for life and there is no divorce.

17th November

13 MAY I HELP YOUR SIR !

Went to Internet shop and Gani shared the gospel with two girls. One turned out to be the owner and the other a shop client. I was able to share with them our work in New Bilibid Prison. What stuck me was that the shop owner called me "Sir" on a number of occasions. This was particularly significant to me at the time because my wife had just informed me she was divorcing me on the grounds that she stated I wanted her to call me "Lord"

(a rendering of the old English word of “Sir”). This wife refused to do but here was a young women paying me respect by calling me sir, a thing that my wife refused to do.

18th November

Went to the Internet shop and introduced Nick to Dolores the owner of the shop who helped him set up and e-mail account. She informed me she had been to our web site and read Olga Robertson’s book which I had directed her attention too on a previous occasion.

Went with Lucas to Mundaluyoung to register the Ministry but discovered we needed to make amendments. We withdrew the original papers and bought new one to reapply. This we did and I appointed Gani to do the appropriate work of registration.

21st November

Visit Paranaque City Jail

I went with Nick Caranay to the prison in Paranaque City Jail. We first of all called at Berean Baptist Church to collect the Prison Ministry Chaplain, worker James Paradox, who was a trained minister by Nick Caranay himself. When he was first chosen to go to the City Jail two years ago he was afraid in case any one of the inmates boxed him, however he is now Prison Chaplain and works with the Warden and I well respected.

We spoke to many men, over eighty or so and after the preaching many responded by stating they wanted to be saved. I appointed one of the men to teach them the gospel, more fully and to give him their names, as we would be back to baptise them in due course.

22nd November

I was asked today by the Officer of the PNP inmates to speak at the meeting next Friday. He also said that the men were very pleased with my message and they wanted to become affiliated with Trojan Horse International. He informed me that Raymond Dulfo had spoken in contradiction to what I had said. When I informed him I knew that he said that he had to tell him to stop as his time was up and that they had only asked him to speak as a stand in. I expressed the desire to answer his points of error and he said I do so this Friday before all the members. I was very pleased with this.

14 REJECTION BY SONLIGHT MINISTRY

23rd November

Meet Eric a Belgum

Went to New Bilibid (Medium Security Compound) Prison with Neola to meet an Inmate called Eric from Belgium. I also met Gani, on the way and informed him that I had the permission from the D.O.J to make the video of the inmates receiving their free bibles being given them by Gideon’s

There were with him members of a group called “**Sonlight Ministry**” who were from the Maximum Security Compound Prison and Obispo Gani was with them. Gani is one of our Trojan Warriors and is acting secretary and legal advisor as he works for the Department of Justice. They informed him they did not want to be associated with me. I was suppressed at this as the lady spokesman was the one we had asked to distribute our book “Trojan Warriors” to all our Warrior’s at the Maximum Security Prison during the main event (See pictures and diary entry). They did not wish to associate with me and decided not to allow me. I was informed they were having a go at Gani for working with us. It had been reported that I was a wine drinker and that we worked and mixed with notorious sinners in New Bilibid Prison and so I was not a true Christian like other more righteous people. Gani said to me he was the Lord free man and works where ever though the Lord directed him and so were amused at the way Satan seeks to stop the good work of God through what he suspected as jealousy. They said they were suspicious of our motives for making the video and were critical of our Book.

They were in fact very dishonourable and I decided to bring the matter to the attention of their senior Pastor Dr. Tuico who at that time was in America. He was one of the host pastors who had invited me to preach in New Bilibid Prison last year. I had met him last year and his wife and was looking forward to see him on his return from the United States. One of the ladies responsible and who was the spokesman for the group was the lady who we had asked to distribute our book “Trojan Warriors”. She is on our video.

Meeting with Richard Gatwood

Stayed in the Prison spoke to Richard Gatwood⁷, a 42-year-old man, from the East End London. He wanted help from me to help contact his father in England in Chichester. I found out that he was an infamous drug dealer and Pimp from operating in London and Internationally supply Heroin to many countries including Britain. His case of Pimping had been published in the National news papers in England some 10 years ago and was one of the author of the Book “The Acid House” Had a good meeting with the Trojan Warriors – see Minutes to the meeting.

24th November

Spoke at the Baptist church in New Bilibid Prison where Nick Caranay is the pastor. Raymond Dolfo interpreted my sermon, which was rather different as he was the one to oppose the truth of God. He spoke the Gospel me. It was he that was rejected from the Bible Institute because he maintains

7 See Appendix 01 Richard Gatwood.

he has found a new formula for salvation, which I rejected as not the way.

Received an e-mail from Jassica and replied.

November 25th

Going to Manila Department of Justice re Suny Wilson's Case. Received the official public record from Suny via e-mail, which clears him.

Gani had a "Big Problem"

Gani shared with me in words which he describes as "a big problem" – he said we have a big problem". He had received a text message from DR. William Poloc who had been texted by an inmate at New Bilibid Prison. The report was that Michael and I had gone to building 13 one evening recently and were drinking. That we were drunk with two Bakla's singing and our conduct was known to all the guards and all the inmates. I was told that the reason why members of Sunlight Ministries did not want me to video them giving away Bibles was that the guardian International Bible Society had given the inmates was because I drank wine and they did not wish to be associated with me. This matter I have recorded in my diary entry for the 23rd November as on that day I received the permissions to make a video of the inmates at Medium receiving their bibles. I was informed that the lady who Trojan Horse asked to distribute the Trojan Horse Book to the inmate on the 15th was in fact the voice of those who did not wish to associate with me. The lady is from Son Light Ministry an organisation being pastured by Mr. Tuico. I was quite happy and was not distressed over the rejection as I much work to do in Medium myself and I could not really spare the time. It was said that they did not trust me and I might be using the video for bad use. I have written to Pst. Tuico with my official complaint as their action - See my letter to Oliver Tuico dishonoured me.

My answer to Gani was, "I had no problem with drinking wine". I accepted he and others might have. That I am not a drunkard and no one has ever seen me drunk. I confirmed that I did drink wine with sinners and others. I also reminded Gani that I used to sell drugs, deal in sex and drank to excess before I was converted from crime and my sins to Christ on 16th January 1970. This conversion was from sin, death and hell - from Crime to Christ - as I have written in my first book "Converted on LSD Trip" a copy of which can be obtained if need be.

I told Gani that no one has come to me personally about this so called drinking or alleged misbehaviour except others who have acted on hearsay. One was Sister Neola and a lady Pastor who had enquired if I had drunk wine with a sinner in New Bilibid Prison. To which I replied I did as written about in my diary entry for 5th October 2021. I accept these did so they concerned for me as it they felt that some thought it was a bad example and

they did not want me to be rejected by the people who maintain drinking wine was a sin. They suggested I might be causing others to stumble. Neola went so far as to ask our team members (Trojan Horse) not to smoke or drink at her home as it reflected on her. This occasion I write about also in my diary entry for the 5th October 2002.

Who Is The Weaker Brother ?

My initial response was to ask whom have I caused to stumble as I certainly was not aware of any one who had turned into drunkards through me drinking wine with sinners any were. To the contrary I have spoken and encourage men to turn from strong drink to Christ. I have no problem with what I have since learned they call “Tuba” except that I would encourage Ricardo Macala to set up a manufacturing plant to produced bottled Tuba and legalize it so that mass production could take place and it I could then be marketed abroad. I think this could be as popular as Scots Whiskey. I may in fact be writing to suggest this to him and if he thinks it is a good idea he could write to the DOJ for such permissions.

15 JESUS DRANK WIN AND MIXED WITH SINNERS

To the religious mind it is very difficult to accept the plain meaning of scripture so I tried to reason and remind Gani that I was a follower of Christ and am his Ambassador. That if he should be aware that it is written of Jesus that the common people heard and received him gladly but the Pharisees, Sadducee’s and most elders of the people hated him. They envied him and finally put him to death according as it was written He:

- 1 Healed on the Sabbath (he did good)
- 2 He drank wine and mixed with publicans and sinner.
- 3 The transgressed the rules and traditions of the elders.

I maintained to Gani that I was a follower of Christ and not of men.

A Challenge To Gani To Follow Christ

I then challenged him to follow Christ and not men by drinking wine as Jesus did. Gani, maintained he could not go into a bar or night club and drink wine with sinners, in order to peach the gospel, as he had not drunk wine of drink like that since he had been converted. He had done so when he was in his old nature.

My answer to Gani and challenged was he should follow Christ in every thing. He drank wine, he mixed with publicans and sinners and the common people receive him gladly. The scripture maintains, “Wisdom is justified of her Children”.

I then informed Gani that if he was not happy about my work and me mixing and drinking with sinners he might consider not to walk with me but could separate from me as other had done. I was going to follow Christ

and dis- regarded men who were self-righteous and carnal men as these were no followers of Christ but worst sinners as they opposed the scripture and were blind leads of the blind.

Leaders Of The Blind

These men, and people, will bind burdens upon men's back and lift not one finger to help them carry them selves. They strain at gnats but gulp down a camel's when they drink. These take a small speck of dust out of a brother's eye but have a plank of wood in his own. They are I fact dogs that bark in the night, that talk behind people backs- back bitters- have no guts- as the scripture call them and of such it is written, "they shall not enter the City Gate" for without the gate are dogs. They are blind and leaders of the blind.

I reminded Gani that the situation was no different to those, who through fear of the religious Jews, sought to have gentile converts circumcised as they could not face the reproach of Christ them selves. Today a Muslim or Jew would be an out case if they followed Christ. Such people are cast out of their society and are to walk alone if they were to confess Christ openly every believer is encouraged to confess Christ before men and walk uprightly and not encouraged to look for other men's approval for actions which are approve of by God. I sated today is no different and I have observed that men without faith always seek to walk an easy way. They need the approval of men and will bend and weave run with the hare and the hounds not to be cast out for Christ's sake. I than informed Gani that I would have none of it and rebuked him for not following Christ in this matter. I would walk alone of need be as I wanted to please Christ and be approved of GOD. I did not seek to please men.

I thanked God and Gani for speaking to me about this event and stated I believed much good would come of it. I was then reminded of King David who took off Goliath's Head with his own sword. I then felt the Spirit of the Lord move me to go out take off this ugly head of the self-righteousness in New Bilibid Prison. A false way, which is not of God and a dishonour to Christ.

So I say now say watch out David it about. The sword or the Baton of the Lord and David will box any sinner who defies the Lord Jesus and perverts His Gospel. I am now David, "The Giant Killer" and Ambassador for Christ.

Remember what happen to the sinner Robert Lizardo! A greater than David is here.

I Write To Dr. Oliver Tuico

As a result of this meeting I felt constrained to write to Gani's Pastor Tuico: I sent home a copy of the diary entry's for October 5th, (Eating and drinking with sinners) November 23rd (Sonlight Ministries Separated from

Trojan Horse International) and November 25th- "Gani's big problem"

To: Oliver Tuico

CC, Gani, Lucas Dangatan, Michael, William Poloc.

Notes on my conversation with Pastor Gani a trusted member of the Trojan Horse International Ministry.

Diary entry October 5th, November 23rd and November 25th.

My Letter To Pastor Tuico, November 25th 2002.

Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Inc., Philippines

<http://www.trojanhorse.fslife.co.uk>

International Head Office, 11 Hayling Close Fareham, Hampshire,

PO14 3AE United Kingdom

Dear Pastor Tuico,

Son Light Ministries

November 25th 2002.

I am sorry I missed you and I understand you have been working in America.

I understand, from some men at New Bilibid Prison, that you are not happy with some aspects of our work at New Bilibid Prison. I am also informed that some pressure is being placed on Ispogani for assisting us in our work.

I would value any of your comments and help and would like you to direct me if I am acting in any way which you feel is wrong and contrary to the Gospel.

I have discovered dissension amongst some of your people and I would like to clear any misunderstandings and unresolved matters in a true Christian way. Their behaviour needs to be examined and reported to the Gideon International Bible Society if they continue to act as they have done towards other Ambassadors of Christ.

Please find enclosed my diary entry for Saturday 23rd September, which will be self-explanatory.

I hope we can resolve any misunderstanding and I pray God speed in your commission to speak the Word of God.

Yours in name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

The Peace of our God and Father and the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

David Clarke

Your servant.

Copy furnished: Lucas P. Dangatan, Isagani.

I also sent him copies of the following minutes.

P.S The addenda and minutes of Trojan Horse International C.M.
Meeting (Not yet approved)

23rd November 2002

Setting Things In Order

Act 6. 1-3

Agenda:

Minutes of Meeting preliminary preparatory meeting. November 21st
2002

Clearly outline and define the objectives and purpose of the Trojan
Horse Warriors. Some men are not clear of their role and position.

What are the principles that govern the mission

Rules. The jobs, conduct, each partner

What shall be the principles that govern the Mission?

Rules of engagement

How and where are the funds for the mission is or has come from

How the Mission will assist her officer's needs and her converts.

About the book (The Criticism)

A peoples testimony

The peoples expectations

Baguio December Saturday 7th 7.0 pm

Return evening 10th. Back at NBP 8.00 am.

General Meeting to be held at 2.00pm Trojan Horse Office NBP.

Saturday 23rd November

8 copies to be typed

Death Row Double Wedding

Suggestion shall we have a Double Wedding

Minutes: People meeting. 23rd November 2002.

Members Present:

Lucas Dangatan

William Poloc

Andy Dolin

Michael Clarke

David Clarke

Manuel

Fernando Perez

Isagani

Austin (eventually)

Man from the Women's Correctional

Lucas. P Dangatan opened the meeting by committing all affairs unto God.

David outlined the purpose and function Trojan Horse.

It was stated that each warrior was a free agent to work wherever the Lord directed they could use their testimony amongst many for the furtherance of the Gospel. That our coming together was to further the Gospel not to hinder or control its members. We were an affiliation not an amalgamation of ministries. Gani was drawing up the Articles of Incorporation. Gani had pulled out to make way for an Attorney working at the DOJ. Outlined officer's positions and function. Appreciation was expressed to all.

Our aims and objectives were given out in black and white and Colour Document 01.

It was noted that Fernando (Vice President was off the Japan next week for a year and that he was encourage to expand the work of Trojan Warriors in Japan) Also Manuel was off to Saudi Arabia. He too would be encouraged to expand the work and function as a Trojan Warrior in S Arabia and go with a commission from Trojan Horse International. Support in terms of visiting them in their respective Countries would be offered as the Lord enabled and to supply books, DVD's, video's and materials would be forth coming.

It was noted that member's conduct should be as becomes Christian behaviour. Those important positions should be help by men who are filled with the Holy Spirit and had the gifts qualifying them for the task. That all should strive to grow in grace and maturity in the Christian faith and behaviour.

It was notes that Michael's behaviour and manor of speech could be improved. That gracious behaviour would be encouraged. That a position would be appointed to which would cause not difficulty in function. We all were to strive for perfection in behaviour and conduct.

Lucas expressed that he would be under subjection, in his position as the President of the Teacher Training School and the Trojan Horse Directorate but in his overall position at NBP Bible Institute he would be separate and govern all things as he had done for 14 years.

Michael acknowledged Lucas's will for him not to smoke in NBPTI and Michael express his intent and desire to stop smoking there and than for

Lucas's, Benilda and the Ministries sake.

It was propose that a working party get together to draw up the rules governing the mission work- i.e. A constitution- David suggested Lucas, William Austin and David? This would be brought to the group when drawn up for approval.

Income- David informed that the money was personally funded by David and Michael. David informed the group he had mortgaged his house to P800, 000 and Michael had put 3 times that into the ministry.

David and William informed group that William Poloc was supported financially by Trojan Horse Office and we wished to help with a school / assemble room and living quarters at Baguio City. Poloc and his wife being servants of the Gospel in the City and District Jails.

It was reported that we would like to help all but we depended on the Lord to provide. We were prepared to work and generate income- sale of books- making known the work to inform Christians and any interested groups.

William reported on the developments at Baguio City Jail and our return to Baptize the converts- all done by William- We congratulated him.

The book critics. We welcomed feedback and wished to make correction. Apologies were made for any errors- they occurred due to translation and transliteration not by design. We welcomed changes and suggestions for the 2nd edition.

David express that any critics who spoke evil about the work without coming personally to make any objection known would be ignored, as it would be considered the back bite was walking contrary to the gospel of Christ.

William spoke to Michael regarding mission expenses and they were to sort out the problems and agree on limitations.

The meeting was concluded and each person was commended to God and His Blessing sought on our dismissal.

Written up by

David Clarke

25th November

Was informed by Michael that a visitor of the Congressman had been shot and killed on Sunday. Michael had in fact taken valuable video footage, which included the last day of honourable visitors life. (Video footed that would be treasured by the deceased family) Michael had been asked to show, that day, the video footage that he had taken of last few hours of the dead mans life to the Congressman.

That evening we spoke to Richard Gatwood about his situation and

about 9.00 pm several men came and rattled the gate with batons, to take Richard away. Richard asked me the next day to go and see his Commander as he may well be in trouble over the event.

26th November

Went with Rommel and Nick to Manila in a van to get the parts for the guitars and microphone stands. Spent P6000. We were informed the guitars were copies of a Les Paul Custom and Fender Strat. In the evening I went with Nick and testified and shared the word with members of his Church in Iby a small village near Putatan. I agreed to return the next week. I slept the night at Nick's home and his wife said she would write to my wife. Nick showed me a book his wife had read "Let Me Be a Woman" by Elizabeth Elliot" ISBN 0-8423-2162-4.

Published by LIVING BOOKS. Tyndale House Publishers, Inc. Wheaton, Illinois. Order from Back to the Bible Broadcasts P.O. Box 82808, Lincoln, NE 68501. Copyrighted by Tyndale House Publications Inc.

Wheaton Illinois 60187.

TYNDALE DMS Box 80, Wheaton, Illinois 60289

A Request For Help From Andy Dolin

I spoke to Andy asking him to introduce me to an experienced Christian to speak with me about moral values held by Philippine Christians as I from the West find some practice wrong and damaging. Many Filipino Christians I had set bad examples to none Christians as to true morality and I have heard them say such **Christianity if that's Christianity then they can stick it.**

I met Richard Gatwood, a British subject and an inmate of New Bilibid Prison. He was a notorious convicted drug dealer from London England who had the London drug scene sewn up during the 1980's and 90's in London England. I had invited him to our Trojan Horse Office that evening to assist him and share the gospel with him. He owned money to Hector R. Maqueda and we sought to help recover it, as he was also a "Trojan Warrior".

That evening Richard came to the Trojan Horse Office, bringing with him a bottle of Tuba. Michael reproved him for being so blatant, as it was against the rule to drink Tuba on the NBPTI premises and Prison and he had assured Lucas Dangatan to keep the rules.

I had no problem with the issue of Tuba drinking or smoking as some men, like Isagani Obispo had and other R. V. O's in the prison had. I had in fact drunk tuba just like a former Director of the prison and it was a reasonable drink. I had also drink wine with members and Elders of NBPC Christian Church in and out of the prison. Besides which I was not there

to enforce prison rules but as a minister of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ seeking to point men to Christ. In the BUCOR manual for Extra Ordinary Volunteers I had the authority to not disclose matters like those to any authority. Richard insisted it would be OK as no one had seen him but Michael knew otherwise as he knew he and I was under surveillance as we had enemies and men were out to discredit us.

About 9.00 pm a group of men came to the Office and commanded to come in. Michael threw the Tuba contents on the floor as he did not wish to be charged with any violation to the rules and then we discovered men had come to collect Richard Gatwood as he was missing from his dormitory and a command had been given to bring him back. The next day he was under discipline by the Assistant Commander of the Sputniks Ompong for violation of the rules, I learned this when I called the day following to see how he was. The Commander releases his punishment of confinement in the basis of Richards Promise to keep the rules.

It was after this event I learned from Isagani that I had been named as a drunkard and going to New Bilibid Prison on drinking sprees. Isagani stated he had been texted by an inmate of the happenings. I also learned later the Isagani⁹ himself was the one who text Bobby the assistant chaplain the Chaplaincy Officer of BUCO. Who was at the time Msgr Helley Barrido of my alleged misconduct? It was also noted that it was these reports along with others (who will be named if need be) spread by Isagani that caused the Elders of NPPCC to write a petition against Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

28th November

Went to the Ernesto Innocence to obtain the Nipper but was given the run around.

Weapons Recovered

When seeking approval from Arciaga I saw many weapons. Long knives. Hatchets. Axes claws and fearful looking weapons. The blade lengths were some three feet long. The Superintendent was pleased to say these had all been recovered from within the Maximum Security Compound.

Dr Hini spoke to me and said I must do more work in the prison as people are wondering what am I doing. He warned that the NBPTI inmates were not friendly towards Michael and if we were not careful the electric will be cut off to his room. I asked Dr. Hini to assist me and come with me on visits and that I would like to visit Ward 4 the Psychiatric Ward in the Hospital. He informed me that I would not be allowed. He said it was due to

⁹ See Complaint Affidavit, filed against Isagani Obispo, on the 24th March 2003.

the fact some prisoners are put there who know too much as it was in Russia so in the Philippines. That this was the reason why visitor are not allowed to see some of them.

29th November

I spoke at the PNP Inmate Association. Many Officers were present and I reiterated the value of the PNP Inmate Officers. I related the relationship between Christ and His Church and the Man and his wife. So is the order of God. Michael took full video footage and we gave a gift of Trojan Warriors to the Lady who spoke who in turn dedicated this to her Superior General.

30th November

On our way home Benilda and I were invited to the 100-day calibration of the new Barangay Captain at Putatan. They were interested in our work. And one man wanted to introduce us to the Barangay captain for me to give a copy of our book to him.

1st December

I wrote to The Director regarding the loss of my mobile phone her is the letter: I delivered it on December 2nd to Bobart the Director Secretary.

To: Director Ricardo Macala,

Bureau of Corrections

29th November 2002.

Copy furnished: Superintendent and Deputy Director Julio A. Arciaga

Dear Sir,

Re: loss/stolen mobile phone from the Armoury on Friday 29th November 2002.

Further to my letter to you on Monday regarding the theft of my Mobile Phone Battery I am sorry to inform you that my mobile Phone went missing from your armoury on Friday

Please find the enclosed an Affidavit that explains the problem. Your officer Carlito D. Bustillo gave me this. He informed me he gave my telephone out by mistake to a visiting PNP Police officer on Friday when he left the Prison.

I am sorry this has taken place and that a PNP Officer may be responsible for taking the phone away by mistake or otherwise.

I was in fact the guest speaker, at the Inmates Association of the PNP officers, and taking one of the subjects on the Moral Recovery Program that same day and I addressed these officers myself. The chairman of the Association has in fact the contact details of these officers and we are seeking the recovery of my mobile phone ourselves.

The Cell Phone was the very latest NOKIA 6310e, which is not available in the Philippines, and was very expensive. I felt so sad when I learned it was

taken from the Armoury. It cost me £270 in September of this year. (P20, 000.00) Money that our ministry cannot afford.

I am so sorry the problem regarding security has happened again but as a gesture of good will might I remind you of my earlier suggestion to grant my request and allow me permission to have a land line telephone installed in our Ministry Office. You might also consider granting me permission to keep my mobile phone on me at all times should I be able to replace it.

May I respectfully remind you that other VIP visitors such as Barangay Captains, PNP Personnel together with RVO's are granted entry of their personnel Cellular phones to conduct their valuable and most needful business?

May I further add that I am an Ambassador of Christ, on a twenty-four hour call out service (In England this referred to as 24/7) and I am in continuous need of telephone communication? I can assure you sir this privilege will not be abused and may be monitored by your senior personnel at all times. Might I also add that my services have been offered to our British Embassy and our Ambassador Paul Diamond may be contacting you shortly with reference to our work. Please see my enclosed letter given you for your information.

I feel this will prevent these problems arising again and I am sure you will agree this a good and sensible solution to our problem of security.

Thank you once again for all your help and support to our Ministry.

Yours very Sincerely

Rev. David Clarke.

2/12/02

Assistance Offered To The Embassy

Decided to write to Paul Diamond reading seeking work for the British Embassy

Here is my letter:

To: **Paul Diamond**

The British Ambassador

Thro. H.M. Consul Ian Sergeant

LV Locsin Building

City of Makati.

1st December 2002.

British Detainees In The Philippines

I understand the British Embassy may be requiring a degree of representation with regard to Nationals presently detained in the Philippines.

Accordingly I would appreciate being granted the privilege of an interview when my experience in this field, and voluntary services, can be discussed. I am confident such a meeting will be mutually beneficial.

Rev. **David Clarke**

2nd December

Had planned to meet Lucas to open the bank account in Manila with the Hong Kong and Shanghi Bank but he did not arrive until 12.30 PM. Neola had agreed to give on loan her two Macintosh Computer to Lucas's Bible school so I showed Lucas and were to get them fixed and get the appropriate permissions for Lucas to get them in along with the printer. Went to his bank and withdrew the money Michael needed and learned in needed a certificate of Alienship from the BID to open a bank and account. Decided to do it when got my passport back.

Video Equipment confiscated

In the a.m. I received an urgent message from Michael to say our equipment had been confiscated so I decided to go and investigate. I delivered my letter to Ricardo Macala regarding my mobile telephone Bobart said there would be an investigation.

It was decided later that it would be better to send another letter via fax from the DOJ regarding the confiscation of our equipment as it was felt the whole process was out of order. Our permissions had been ceased and our equipment there was now no way of proving all are activities were upright and above board.

Had an argument with Michael regarding his selfish behaviour and Benilda got upset. It was over the joke Michael could not take.

Hector spoke to me about his problem with Richard Gatwood and I said I would help out as best I could.

My letter regarding the confiscation of video and printing equipment:
Copy furnished:

Hon. Undersecretary Liwag

Julio A. Arciaga

PGA Monolo

Commander of Sputnik

Dear Sir,

**Re: Your officers PGA Monolo Riley and PGA Angilito Busrtrea,
Monitoring Section.**

Further to my letter informing you of my concerns regarding our video equipment and your instruction to speak to your Superintendent Julio A. Arciaga. I have done as you instructed.

Superintendent Arciaga in turn directed me to his deputy Rabo who

upon reading my letter to you asked for the permissions to have in our office, the equipment confiscated.

When I informed him that your officer Monolo, from the Monitoring Unit, had not only taken our equipment but also our printer and written permissions, he explained that he could do nothing without these documents.

The Undersecretary Liwag, at the DOJ, under your recommendation, granted these permissions. When I informed him that these papers (permissions) had been taken by the above-mentioned officer, PGA Monolo Riley, he state he could not help me without the permissions.

My Personnel Assistant, Benilda Esguerra, immediately directed me the officer who took the equipment and permissions from our Office. He is PGA Monolo Ridley, from the monitoring unit.

I then sought to speak to officer Monolo but he was very reluctant to help me and virtually ran away from me.

When I pressed him for help he deliberately miss directed me to Chief Michael A. Martin, pointing me in the direction of his Office in the Monitoring Unit.

Your Chief was in fact off duty at that time and your Monolo very conveniently left quickly to avoid me. I now believe he did for an undisclosed reason.

I have since been informed that these men from the Monitoring Unit, and in particular Monolo, are responsible for confiscating items from within the Maximum compound and selling them. This of which of course is theft and dishonest and I do not wish this to happen to our Ministries equipment.

I have reported this matter to Superintendent Arciaga and expressed I was extremely upset. I now have reason to believe my equipment has been stolen and will be sold by the said Officer if you do not intervene immediately.

Further complaint against Officer PGA Monolo Riley

When this man, rudely took our Ministries equipment, from our office he was unable to read the documents as he either could not read plain English or had no glasses. The permissions were good and the equipment should not have been taken away. The permission is plain and straight forward- there should be no problem.

This man also pointed his finger at my brother, in an aggressive way and demanded an answer, in front of Michael's new "bride to be". He was demanding, "What is your Case". Which of course is none of his business and unprofessional. It was in fact is plain intimidation and thus disgraceful behaviour.

Please Sir, would you kindly look into this matter, and return our equipment, together with the permissions, so that we may continue our

good work, which BUCA has approved.

Your very Sincerely,

Rev. David Clarke

In the evening we decided we should report the whole matter to the Barangay Police in Putatan and have the entry written in the blotter. This we did but we were directed to the central office in Muntinlupa. All the officers were interested in what our mission was all about. Sent e-mails to Alistair re Jessica etc. Taxed Gani and asked him to help us see Liwag the next day.

16 I LEAVE NEOLA'S HOME OVER A MATTER OF CONSCIENCE

3rd December

Spoke to Neola about me staying at her place and she said the only problem was my drinking even outside her compound. I then asked her is she would be offended if I left because I felt it was wrong for me to be with her causing her to compromise. I informed her that I had come to preach the gospel to sinners and not to Christians. I eat and drink wine with sinners as the Lord Jesus did and I would follow him only. She informed me the Filipino believed it was wrong to drink wine and they judged a man not a Christian if they drank wine. Neola said she had made a vow not to drink wine.

I informed Neola that Gani was a former drunkard, womaniser and singer but he could not go into a bar to drink wine and mix with prostitutes in order to preach the gospel. I informed Neola that I would not encourage any to go against conscience but to follow Christ. I maintained that Jesus "Broke the Sabbath", transgressed the "traditions of the elders" and "drank wine and eat with publicans and sinners that they said he was wine bibber". I said I would follow Christ and asked why did they not. So out of respect to Neola, because she had a problem of a minister of the gospel, who followed Jesus, by eating and drinking "wine with sinners", I would be party to bring to her dishonour. I then reiterated to her that I did not follow men who did not follow Christ that I would follow Christ even if the whole of the world were against me. Neola said that the Catholics would accept me as they drank wine. In return I reminded Neola that they worshipped Mary but I didn't. I then recalled my run in with the Roman Catholic Church when I was in England. I had no problem in preaching to Catholics or Muslims. See my book "Converted on LSD Trip".

Benilda and I went to Makati City. On the way Gani texted me to say that he was busy on a census and could not meet until the afternoon. We went first to the Internet Café and sent e-mails to Alistair requesting that he and Gordon send me their Signatures. I viewed a CD ROM burner and

purchased it later for approx P9000. I had a go of a Gibson guitar only P149, 0000.00 the same shape and copy that was at Neola's house and watched James Bond Movie- ready to die once. Views Audio, TV, Karaoke and video equipment and took the prices. On the way to the DOJ I prayed with Benilda to the Lord to open up the way and door for us to see the Undersecretary of Justice Liwag,

Liwag Gets The Camera Back

Went to the DOJ and to Mr. Liwag with the letter I had printed at the Internet café. I was informed he was busy so we left the letter in her hands. Just then Liwag appeared and I recognised him and he asked if we were being seen to. His secretary spoke to him and he reads my letter that I had composed and given to the Barangay Investigators. He looked at me and said I could take them to court under the theft act with no problem. He then was very helpful he and us then deal the problem by telephoning the prison straight away after speaking to Benilda. He rang the Prison straight away and inst

Lucas agreed to live with Benilda and I at a property in Muntinlupa City or the Reservation.

Share the news with Michael after we had returned to NBP that after noon and Benilda took our letter to the Directors Office and got a receipt regarding the camera and permissions. He is her letter:

To: Hon. Director Ricardo Macala,

December 3rd 2002.

Re: Video permissions and the confiscations of our equipment by your office PGA Monolo Riley from the Monitoring Unite.

I was greatly distressed by the actions of your man, PGA onolo Riley, as he took our equipment away, together with the permissions for its use. Undersecretary Liwag issued these permissions under your recommendation. He took this equipment away leaving us with no receipt or the permissions.

When speaking to Hon. Secretary Liwag this morning, at the Department of Justice, he informed me that he would speak to your personnel regarding this matter. He also said he would like to see the video documentary that we have made at some convenient time.

Might I suggest that you view this documentary before we show the Hon. Secretary Liwag or personnel at the Department of Justice, as I am sure you could recommend or suggest changes. We would of course like to present you and Buca in the best light possible and it may be you could appear on the video your self. We do intend the documentary to be shown to you President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo and on European Television.

Might I add that the video/movie that we have made puts the BUCA in

very good light and we have invited your staff to see this on several occasions?

I am sure you will get much credit for the good work of rehabilitation that you encourage in the prison. The movie stars one of your former inmates one of your fellow countryman William Poloc who was released in August 2002 and is now working for Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, in his home City Baguio.

Might I add that this Sunday we are to accompany him at Baguio City jail when we shall be baptising 24 inmates who have been converted from Crime to Christ as a direct result of our worker William Poloc? He is a credit to the Bureau's correction plan. We would be delighted if you would spare the time in order that we may give you a full video presentation of our work in order that you may recommendations or suggest improvements before we send it the Department of Justice for final approval.

Maraming salamat po SA inyon lahat, SA SA pagkabalik ng kamilang mga gamit.

Lubas ng

Gumagalang

Benilda Esguerra. Personal Assistant to the Directors of Trojan Horse International.

We stayed at Nick Caranay home and in the morning I shared with him our desire to get a ministry Office and accommodation on the reservation. He advised me to become requested permanent missionary and get the visa. I was advised to go to Manila to The Christian Alliance. _ I agreed it was right and to go and do so.

17 FIRST PETITION AGAINST TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

6th December

Received notification of a petition regarding Trojan Horse Mission.

The Petition wrote

To: Head Pastor/Director

NBPCC-NBPTI

Pastor,

We the undersigned Elders and Officers, wish to bring to your attention that on or about 7.30 in the evening of 26th November 2002 the brothers Clarke and a certain Richard Gatwood (also a British National from 9D1) had a drinking spree inside the Trojan Horse Office (Michael's room): that the liquor/tuba was brought in by inmate Gatwood that around 9.00 pm David went home smelling of liquor; that days before this incident, Michael had been observed several times to be under the influence of Liquor whenever he goes home to his room at night; and on the 23rd November, a certain Benilda (his girlfriend) stayed with him over night.

Please be informed, likewise, that before Michael’s transfer to his present room, several complaints have been aired against his discourteous behaviour actuations---seen several times smoking inside our Church/school; bringing some none Christian friends during the night time for a drinking spree at the Bible Centre; and that he always displays a “bossy” attitude whenever confronted. This un-warranted behaviour of Michael is a flagrant violation of Section 2, Article VIII of our Constitution and By Laws of 1999, as amended.

We allay our apprehension that, should Michael continue with this illegal activity of drinking liqueur/tuba within our Church/School, time will come that he will be caught flat footed by the Patrol Unit or Monitoring Unit of the BUCOR, thus would bring irreparable damage and desecration to this Institution.

It is our ardent prayer, therefore, that to pre-empt such occurrence and to preserve the sanctity and integrator of the Bible Centre we strongly petition for the immediate closure of the Trojan Horse Office/room and be transferred to another place/venue.

<u>Pst. Edwin B Tubiera</u>	<u>Pst Jose M. Franco</u>	<u>Pst. Ricardo C. Benitez</u>
Pst Ricardo C.	Pst. Salcedo A. Bagking	Pst. Hector R. Maqueda
<u>Bangcado</u>		
Pst Tomas A	Pst. Anthony C. Dolin	Pst. Mel F. Nicolas
<u>Buchanilum</u>		
<u>Pst. Cielito R Gan</u>	<u>Pst Basilo B Malarbob</u>	<u>Bro Domingo Lucag</u>
<u>Bro. Fatai Albi</u>	<u>Bro Pablo R Bebayle</u>	<u>Bro Enrique A Yabanez</u>
<u>Bro. Efren C Roxas</u>	<u>Br. Arnel R Espina</u>	<u>Bro. Fausto V Manigding</u>
Bro Domingo Alacids	Bro. Rufo Llenarisaz	Pst Adonis L Balad

Copy Furnished:

Supt. Office

1-OIC Office

1- File

Rev.Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr Pastor, Anthony Dolin. Assistant Pastor, Edwin D. Tubiera, Jose M. Franco, Richardo C. Benitez, Adonis L. Balad, Saledo A. Bagking, Hector R Maqueda, Jose C. Bangcado Elders.

Effren C. Roxas, Arnel R. Espina, Domingo R Lucag,

(NB. I refer the reader to Appendix 01 Richard Gatwood- as none of these men acted biblically I never sought to give any explanation or deny false accusations)

-----end

I Register With The Christian Missionry Association

Went with Nick Caranay to register with the Missionary Society re my permanent residence in the Philippines.

Sent E-mail to Jassica asking Pet Jacobs for a letter of support for the Mission work.

Letter to former Employer

To: The Principal Fareham College
Bishops field Road.

10th December 2002

Dear Sir,

Re: David Clarke former member of Fareham College 1989 to August 2001

I am a former member of your staff at Fareham Collage. My subject specialism was Electronic Engineering and Mr. Geoff Whitefield was my in line manager.

I was made redundant in August 2001 and since then I have worked as a missionary in the Philippines teaching the gospel in the National, Regional and City Jails. My book "Converted on LSD" was published 11th February 2001 whilst I worked at Fareham College and is in your library at the College.

I have applied for a permanent visa to continue my work in the Philippines as the founding Hon. Director of New Bilibid Prison Teacher Training College. It is believed to be the only Teacher Training College in the world, run exclusively by, notorious, converted criminals. We have over 30 members of staff.

I am required to give proof of my academic status whilst working at Fareham College. I would be more than delighted if you could confirm that I have a Certificate of Education issued by Birmingham University as recorded on my file held by in Personnel Office records. Also it would be very helpful if Mr. Geoff Whitefield would write a short reference regarding my work and perhaps different my different approach to education. An approach which although may be questionable (at times) in the UK, it has proved to be a very efficient and acceptable way here working amongst social deviants in the Fare East.

Might I add it may be that graduates from out college, some members of prison staff and members of the free society may wish to pursue there education in England and I am in the position to recommend and support visa applications if a place of full time education could be establish in Fareham College for prospective student.

I am working with the British Council here in Manila, as direct by Clair Short, the Minster of State for International Developments, and we

are seeking links with Educational Institutes in Great Britain for student we recommend. We propose to run Access Courses to Higher education and have already spoken to the Vice Province at Portsmouth University regarding such a link. The Home Office has been informed. Also The Chief Education Officer at the Prison Education Unit in the UK has confirmed my books may be circulated in all the prisons in the UK.

It might be Fareham College may wish to explore an education link at some time in the future could work together on a pilot scheme.

I trust you are able to help.

Yours very sincerely,

David Clarke

I Write To The Chief Constable

To: Chief Constable,

Quay Side Police Station, Fareham.

Monday, December 9, 2002

Dear Sir,

Re: Police records check

I have applied for permanent residence, as a missionary, in the Philippines and have declared to the Bureau of Immigration and Detention that I have a criminal record, which is spent.

These charges are from 1965 to 1971 and you records should show:

In 1964 I was convicted of burglary.

In 1967 Malicious wounding and carrying an illegal fire arm.

In 1971 three cases of thief with 21 T.I.C.'s.

I would appreciate a confirmation certificate for the appropriate parties to support my application for immigration purposes.

I would be grateful for a speedy reply. Please note I written to you before requesting the same information and so far I have not received it.

Yours Sincerely,

Please address your reply to: Rev. David Clarke, Reservation Compound PO, Muntinlupa City 1776, and Philippines. If there is a charge please call Mr. Alistair Sutherland on 07970509720, who will be able to make the appropriate payment.

Mr Ramsbottom Editor Of The Gospel Standard

To. Mr. B A Ramsbottom

Minister of the Gospel

December 11th 2002

Dear Mr. Ramsbottom,

Re: Contacting Mr. Hope of Reading and the Bierton Church

I would be very grateful if you could direct me to any one who is in the position to help.

I have applied to the Philippine Board of Immigration for a permanent Visa to work as a Missionary in the Philippines. The Authority needs confirmation that I was duly sent to preach by my Church meeting at Bierton in 1983. I understand that member of our Church are with the Lord and so my only recourse is to seek any who can confirm my appointment as minister, whilst serving the Church at Bierton in 1983.

Mr. Paul Crane of Laken Heath would certainly be able to help. What is needed is for some one who knows to write in an official capacity to say that I was duly appointed and sent to preach the Gospel, by the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church (Gospel Standard Listed Church) in 1983. The Church book will contain the records. You may recall that Mr. Janes, of Eaton Bray, is a trustee of the Bierton Cause and I feel he could be of assistance.

I would be grateful if you could ask Mr Crane (I do not know his Address) to confirm all that I asked or if you feel it appropriate could you confirm these details. The Church also meeting in Oxford could help but I do not know the address of the Secretary.

I would be grateful also if you could supply me with the name and address of the Secretary for the Trinitarian Bible Society, as the Philippines has been opened up to hear the word of God.

Yours Very Sincerely

In the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

David Clarke.

Went to the Congressman Jlosgos and spoke about our mission and was invited to consider his work on an alliance of Ministries. I read his SEC documents (Company Registration A200206555 and Articles of Incorporation and agreed with every point.

7th December

Josephine Appointed As An Officer

Before leaving for Baguio typed Benilda and Josephine's letters of Appointment to Personal Assistant to the Directorate and Josephine as "Warriorress's". Benilda stayed behind and was help with correspondence by the girl form the Internet Office in Muntinlupa.

Arrived in Baguio at 8.30 pm after travelling since 11.00 Am. On route is was decided a small air plan might be of help to us for ministry work in Philippines A taxi driver drove off with my suitcase with all my cloths and equipment in it. I was very disappointed so we reported the whole matter to the police and radio station.

18 VISIT BAGUIO CITY JAIL AGAIN

8th December

Went with William and Lucas to a church in Baguio and William showed me the recommendations for Trojan Horse to minister in Baguio City Jail as a recognised mission. I was delighted with Williams work and he showed me a list of 24 people wishing to be baptised. Lucas settled William pay and expenses as agreed at our last Trojan Horse Meeting.

I preached at the church (Pst Joe Galdoen 09166143745) where who assisted us on our first visit to Preach at Baguio City Jail and Benguet City Jail is and asked the music group to do my song "Spirit of the Lord Come down".

Baptize William and Josephine

Lucas Baptised William's wife Beth and Josephine in a big water hole in Baguio. We later went to Baguio City jail and showed the warden our movie and than we baptised 22 inmates in an old oil drum, two of the candidates were man and wife and both prisoners.

Called at the police and obtained a certificate stating I had reported the theft of my bags to the police.

News Letter to Baguio News Paper

To: Dear, News Editor,

October 21st 2002

Update by Josephine December 12th 2002

Re: Prison awareness week Baguio City and William C. Poloc former Convicted Criminal

William C. Poloc has returned to his home City after serving a 13 year prison sentence in New Bilibid (Maximum Security) Muntinlupa City Philippines, He is one of the nations most notorious criminals who's original sentence was life imprisonment for Robbery with Homicide. He has returned to help the local youth, terrorist groups and former friends in crime, by pointing them to reformed way of life.

His life story is featured in the New Publication (Published on the 11th September 2002) by a British Publisher in a book entitled "Trojan Warriors".

His first mission engagement is the City Jail on the 22nd at 9,00 am till 2.00 pm, where he together with the Trojan Horse International team from England will be advising and helping the inmates housed in the City Jail.

He will also be visiting the District Jail on Wednesday 23rd 2002, on a similar Mission.

The Hon. Director David Clarke, from England, has stated he believes that Williams work will serve to reduce the crime rate in Baguio city in the near future through the program of work, which has been planned for the

William is supported by Trojan Horse International C.M. and is the first of many to be sent by the only Teacher Training College in the world run exclusively by reformed converted criminals, from New Bilibid Prison.

The team comprised of

David Clarke (Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. U.K.)

Gordon Smith (Mission Pastor) U.K.

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. President of Trojan Horses International (Philippines), **Fernando Perez** (Vice President) Laguna Philippines, **William Poloc** (Out reach worked Baguio City), **Isagani** (Secretary and D.O.J.) Personnel

Andy McDonnell (Youth Worker U.K., **Catherine** (Youth Worker U.K.), **Neola** (Religious Volunteer) USA

Ernie F (Camera Man) Philippines, **Pst Mani** (Laguna Philippines)

It has been suggested that William's testimony should be published in the local newspaper in Tagalog and English for all to read. It is an inspiring story of bad turned to good.

Baptism in Baguio City Jail

As a result of our mission to the City Jail we returned to baptise 22 inmates on October 7th 2002. As a memorial the young peoples Music group, of The Blessed Gospel Church, Barangay QM, Baguio City, have just recorded in Baguio an audio CD single with a song entitled "Spirit of the Lord Come Down" write by David Clarke, Minister of the Gospel from England. This song has been adopted as Trojan Horse International Theme song. Call Pst. Joe Galdoen 09166143745 for details.

Yours Sincerely

Trojan Horse International

C/o William Poloc, 207 Micaels St, Engineers Hill, Baguio City.

Trojan Warrior.

9th December

Sent e-mail to the lady at the internet shop asking if she would help with teaching internet skills at New Bilibid Prison I had not realise she was be so helping Benilda obtain an apartment. I wrote and asked would work for love and not money teaching the inmates at New Bilibid Prison. It turned out that Benilda and this lady laughed together because it sounded as though I was proposing to the girl, which I wasn't. I had not thoughts like that at all until it was suggested to me as a possible reality by Benilda when I returned from Baguio. I later learned her name was Dolores and she was 29 years old.

11th December

Arrived back in Manila via Victory Liner and went to the Christian

Missionary Society to continue the process of registration for permanent visa status as a missionary in the Philippines. We opened a bank account in Muntinlupa with the Philippine National Bank of the Philippine and transferred all Michael money from Lucas's account into it. Shared the news with Michael got an update on developments. Was informed Benilda had got an apartment for us to move to in Muntinlupa- we moved in that night.

A New Apartment

It is a beautiful Apartment. This was also for Lucas P. Dangatan, the President of Trojan Horse International Teacher Training School and his son and would cost P4000 per month.

December 12th

Contemplated on how to answer the divorce Petition Papers and began to realise this divorce was imminent. I had had no news from my solicitor at to the out come of the Court hearing were my wife had sought to obtain permission to sell our matrimonial home without my permission.

13th December

14th December

15th December

I Write Again To Oliver Tuico

I decided to write again to Dr. Tuico as he had not bothered to answer my previous letter. Here is the letter I sent.

Dear Sir,

Re: Your Shameful behaviour, Conduct and ignorance.

I write concerning the issues I have already approached you about in my letter to you on the 25th November. I feel greatly offended by your behaviour and consider your response to my letter an ignorance that does not become a man professing Godliness.

Before I take these matter further I invite to put these matters right. Please give me the curtsy of meeting. May I suggest our Ministry Office NBP at a time convenient to us both?

Yours Sincerely

In the name and Fear of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Rev. David Clarke

Minister of the Gospel.

Copies furnished to;

Isagani, Lucas Dangatan, Michael J Clarke, Gordon Smith, Alistair Sutherland,

Msgr Helley Barrido

We meet the Elders

In the Afternoon Michael and I met with the elders as they had convened

a meeting to decide the future of The Trojan Horse office. It had been brought to their attention that Michael attitude and behaviour to some had been unacceptable. He was irritable and awkward and ill mannered which was contrary to certain rules. Also it had been noted that Michael had been seen drinking Tuba and smoking in the Prison and office. That a certain Richard Gatwood¹⁰ had been seen late at night in the office and Michael and I had had a drinking spree with him I left the office I was smelling of Tuba.

It was later revealed that they were unhappy about Michael using the office as a dormitory they called it a Cabool and now it was not an office but Michael's room. They did not like this because no one else was allowed in there it wasn't like an office they wanted i.e. That they could use it at anytime at all. It was stated that no one was allowed to use the schoolrooms as his or her Cabool or as their room.

They stated they did not know what we were doing in the office and it was stated they did not believe Michael. It was stated Michael was a liar.

The summary was that drinking Tuba and smoking was against the rules of the institution and they were concerned about Michael bringing disrepute upon the whole institute. That Tuba drinking was not allowed in the prison and if caught would lead to prison discipline. Any behaviour, which broke the Prison Rules, left the Bible Institute open to questionable behaviour, which they did not want.

19 I SUMMARISED MY RESPONSE

I had been disappointed with Michael's attitude and behaviour and had spoken to him about this during the second week of our Mission. The Team had also witness my opposition to him but did not approve of me arguing with him over these issues in front of them or others. That as a result I had sacked Michael from his position to his great disappointment.

I was also unaware of the rules of their institution and Prison rules. I was disappointed in Michael for not informing me or deliberately breaking the rules. That I had asked Pastor Andy to direct me to two good men who would spend time with me to share with me the values and ways the culture- nothing had happened. I wanted to know about customs, which were different to the West and may affect the Bible Institute. I was aware that Tuba was not allowed but I knew of many rules that prisoners do not keep such as possessing cellular phones, weapons for gang warfare, drinking Tuba living in with unmarried women. I stated that I had no problem in conscience over drinking Tuba or wine with Sinners and informing them that I was not a drunkard.

10 See Appendix 01 "Daily Diary" January 31st to March 14th 2002/3
subject: Richard Gatwood

Michael was then called away to Gate one to see his future parents in law.

I continued and stated that I did not smoke but could do so if I wanted too. I chose not to do so. My belief being that the Kingdom of God is not about eating and drinking but righteousness and joy in the Holy Ghost that what one drank or eat did not make a man unclean but rather that the evil thoughts that come from the heart and spoken words out of his mouth these defile a man.

I stated that that I as a guest was very happy to keep the rules of the house this was the least I could do but stated I believed them to be wrong to expect me to stop drinking with sinners such a Bucla's (Girl Men) outside the prisoners in homes or bars or night clubs as I sought to preach the gospel to men- the entire world. I stated Jesus drank wine with sinners and so did I. That I was prepared to follow Christ.

It was states that they expected Michael to stop smoking and drinking and sleeping in the office.

I stated the issue over sleeping in the office was new to me (I knew he had built the office and had special permission to sleep out and act as caretaker of all our equipment-I knew also other people slept in school room offices) and asked for time to talk with to Michael about this as he had been called away. I gave a copy of my diary entry for the elders to read regarding these issues.

A meeting was arranged for Thursday of that week.

My reply to the elders meeting

Personal Assistant to Directorate Benilda

Esguerra, Trojan Horse
Office, New Bilibid
Prison, Muntinlupa City,
1776 Philippines.

Tel: 0063 9165430338

Ministries' Pastor

Gordon Smith
Shalom, 44 Sopwith Crescent
Merely Wimbourne Minster
Dorset, United Kingdom.
Tele: 0044 1202881855

Secretary

Pst. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.
Licensed Minister. DOJ
Overseer
RVO Bucor. Philippines
Tel: 0063 9174368340
DOJ Fax: 0063 2 5249740

To: The elders Christian Church NBP

19th December 2002

Further to my meeting on Sunday may I say that I now fully understand your position in seeking to secure the integrity of the church? Michael and I fully support your endeavours. I was unaware of the problem that you had in Michael sleeping in out Trojan Horse Office. I understood that he was sleeping there as a matter of security, looking after all our equipment. I did not realise you had a policy that no one was allowed to sleep in and have a personal room at the NBP Church.

In light of this problem and my knowledge of Michael, I have suggested

to him that he seek alternative accommodation in the New Year. This will prevent further problems with the Church through any inappropriate behaviour on his part. Mean while he will abide by the rules of your Institution.

It is proposed that the Trojan Horse Office be in continuous use by officers of Trojan Horse. That it be set apart fro Trojan Horse International use. In practice this means myself and Pastor Lucas PP. Danganan would share the office within its function continuing even after Michael's release.

That this office be used for Trojan Horse business, which will include:

Video productions, Counselling, Interviewing, Administration
Business, Meetings, Teaching, Etc.

I would like to continue the developments, which we have already set in motion. I believe this will greatly increase the good work, which Rev. Lucas Danganan has been responsible for in teaching the gospel and Training Teachers.

I would also like to add that I have offered my services to teach on a voluntary basis Theology and develop links at University level in the United Kingdom and abroad.

Trust this meets with your approval and acceptance and we apologies for any undue harm.

David Clarke

Copy furnished to:

Andy Dolin

Lucas Danganan

Michael Clarke

December 16th

Spoke to Lucas and offered my services to teach Theology, on a modular basis, to his teacher to a level suitable for University. I informed him that it would meet the approval of the Strict Baptists. Evangelical and Presbyterians in the Western World. I felt that I could then seek support from churches who wished to help in the work in the Teacher Training College as our level of education would be on par with Western Educational Standards – it may even lead them and fit in without long term proposals for our teachers and trainer who wished to teach the gospel to all the world. Lucas agreed with this proposal stating that a positive response from Michael would be all that is needed.

20 I REQUESTED OUR CYBER HELPER TO HELP

18th December

Here is the letter

Dear Dolores

Please forward the enclosed document to the solicitor Bell Pope, Ashley House, 5 Governor Square Southampton, United Kingdom

E-mail address

For attention of KLA

Love David.

Please ask them to respond immediately.

Signed

PP on behalf of David

Your are now My Personal Assistant.

December 19th

I was asked to speak at the following venues:

Venue Gate 4 BUCA

December 21st Time 9.00 till 10.30 Saturday

Amazing Grace Organizer Pastor Narciso Bolante Dorm 11 A

Venue Social Hall Besides Gate One , Organiser Pastor Narciso Bolante

December 28th 9.00 are to 12.00 noon

Venue 3D1 Happy Go Anniversary Time 9.00 am to 12.00 Pm December 23rd C/o Bolante

21st December

Michael On A Charge Drinking

When I arrived at the prison on Saturday morning I was informed by Michael that four Guards on a charge of being drunk had arrested him. He was marched to the Hospital ward to be inspected by the Doctor. December 20th Friday because it was reported that Michael was a different man so he must be drunk. The reality is that we both feel so full of the joy of the Lord Jesus Christ is affecting all we do. Michael is getting married on the 24th and so it is a delightful occasion and even though I had news only a few weeks ago that my wife was divorcing me the Joy of our Lord was our strength. We were very happy about the progress and the good work that God had entrusted to us in the Prison. Michael enemies were watching him and seeking every occasion to discredit the work we were doing. A man Mr. Ging was moved by rage and anger and filed a charge against Michael stating He was drunk. The motive was probably unknown to the man concerned. Michael calls him the Gladiator because he is a big man and bouncer. I can vouch for later he became friends of Michael and I and I saw him posh 25 push ups using the bar bells (without a problem) and when I tried I to push one I could even push one,

Observations To Date

I am beginning to notice the behaviour of certain men. Men, who do

not know Christ personally, but know of or about him. These men state they do not forgive and that Christ is not the only saviour, such hold on to resentment and are moved by envy and jealousy to speak evil behind the backs of others (carnality). These I noticed speak gossip putting themselves in a good light at the expense of others. These do not walk in love seeking to cover sin but rather to expose it in others. They have knowledge of religion and there were many in the prison

23rd December

Sought to bring into the compound the electrical equipment, which we had permissions from the DOJ to bring but it was objected too. A report by the Engineer stated that the Church at NBPCC had no KWh meter and for that reason alone Mr. Veterbo refuse to allow me to bring in the equipment because according to him the electrical supply to the NBPCC was an illegal connection. I required the man in question that I would report this back to the elders and they would simple rectify the problem. I felt there was no real problem simply a matter of putting things right for the administration side of things. I felt what waste of time and was typical of the inefficiency that BUCA complains off and states the desire to change for the better. Initiative was all that was needed on some ones part to resolve the problem. I stated I would simple report back to the NBPCC and they would put the matter right in due course. Now please grant the permission. This ineffective way of doing things was typical of the problems that go on in the prison . A man could be dying in need of a blood transfusion lying upon the hospital bed whilst the guard argued about type of blood that was being brought in to the hospital operation table (with permissions) and as he could not read libel which indicated the type of blood being brought in he objected to it coming in as the permission say only one type and this blood coming in may be type P. The guard then stated it could be type O or P so it must be clarified, however he was to have his break now so after launch. Meanwhile as time passes the patient dies. I am not joking this is how things are.

I felt disappointed with NBPCC and now wondered why Michael had had so much trouble with the electricity as frequently the men at NBPCC would disconnect Michael supply and were in generally very uncooperative with him. It had seemed they were just being awkward to make things difficult for him. I knew they were working against him and the recent complaint levelled against me with respect to the alleged "Drinking Sprees" and about speaking to Richard Gatwood- a former drug dealer from London- in need of salvation etc, in the Office late at night. They had problems with me singing with Bucla's- (Girl boys who are in need of salvation) was beginning to form. These men, the ELDERS were in fact the Pharisees of old. They are

the so-called builders of Gods Kingdom but they had forgotten from whence they had come and pride had lifted them up. All these men are convicted notorious criminals, some murderers, thief's, drug dealer etc but unable to see that they too were once in the grip of sins. Some of them had illegal cell phones drank alcohol (I had done so with them). They had a commission to, like me, to go into the world and teach men the gospel so that sinners might be saved. They had forgotten the place of their birth and now considered sinners, just like them to be too evil for them to take too. They now with an evil eye (another demon spirit) now speak evil of a true gospel minister. I cannot help but think that these men would find fault with Jesus and put Jesus to death as second time if he came to them again.

I write to the Elders Ire their illegal use of Electricity

In my simple way I wrote to the Elders directly giving a copy to Lucas Dangatan first and then Andy Dolin the next day:

To: Elders NBP Christian Church

Copy Furnished to:

Director Macala

Videl Trojan Horse Liaison Officer

Officer Engineer

Officer Vertibo

Superintendent

Dear Elders,

24th December 2002

Re: Illegal Use Of Electricity In The Bible Centre

I was very disappointed on Monday evening when I discovered that our equipment for making video shots for Trojan Horse work, which included the film footage of the Wedding, was stopped from entering the Compound and our Trojan Horse Officer. The reason given was because the electricity supply to the Bible Institute was illegal.

The Officer, an engineer out side Gate one, informed The Technical Officer that the supply of electricity to the Bible Institute was in fact illegal. It would appear that this was the reason why we had been give so much hassle in bringing in our equipment for our video work, all the times since October through to December 31st. This problem caused us so much delay that we have now sought permission from the DOJ to extend the time requested to complete our work

If you will remember I gave to the Bible Institute the sum of P 2000 in September 2001 for a KW hour meter and it was installed. Why did you not seek to have it properly installed lawfully?

You had called both Michael and I to account for behaviour, which was

considered by you, as dishonourable and in appropriate i.e. drinking Tuba and mixing with Bakla's and sinners like Richard Gatwood. Practices, which you considered to be unacceptable behaviour and it, brought the Bible Centre into disrepute.

Now it was discovered that for a whole year the Bible Institute have been running an illegal power supply connection and obtaining electricity without payment. A practice the Director him self is having to resolve to satisfy the Electricity supply company.

I have assured the Officer Engineer that I will bring this to your attention and ask you to put this matter right as soon as you can. It is only right and proper that we all honour the rules and regulations of the BUCA.

Thankfully Videl had a legitimate power supply to his building 11b and were able to bring in our equipment under his protection and legitimate supply of electricity. This saved our day.

I felt so very disappointed and let down by you all. I now realise you are culpable and like all men fail others sometimes. Love how ever covers a multitude of sins.

Yours Sincerely

Rev. David Clarke.

PS The Elders took offence at this letter and felt the need to justify their deeds.

The Wedding Day

24th December

Lucas had informed me that I was to be the one to conduct the wedding blessing for Michael.

Benilda and I arrived at Gate one at 8.00 am sharp and entered without too much delay. There were already queen mainly women presumably the wives and relatives of inmates. I had no problem with the Macintosh Powerbook and went straight into see Michael with Benilda. I waited for Delores our Cyber women from the Internet Office and was please to see her come at 8.20 am. We had not problem in entering the prison as she was entered in as a Trojan Horse assistant and my personal assistant. Her friend also who I met from the Internet arrived and we were pleased also to see him. Things were busy with visitors calling.

I went to see Mr. Vertibo regarding the TV and Audio equipment and he said I must bring the equipment out immediately after the event of the wedding. The metal fan and DVD player was not allowed in. The equipment was checked inside and out for and it was them transported under the supervision of Mr. Vertibo through Gate 4. I had four men assigned by a God Marshall Rescuer team carry the equipment to our Trojan Horse Office.

I later was called to the main gate to collect and bring in Benilda family who had travel from Laguna that morning, There was Mr. And Mrs. Esuaggar the two little girl, the older girl and her friend an young nephew and a friend of Sheena.

Alex the man who did reflexology arrived and I invited in him in to Michael Room and he kindly offered to massage my hands and feet which was very helpful and relaxing He offered to teach Dolores how to massage and stated he had charts on reflexology and would make a movie for us showing us how to do this. I asked Dolores to pay him what was a fair sum for his assistance. During the whole activity Michael showed us and made some movie stock shots of the occasion. He was called by videl with a note, by a runner to go and video the killing of the Pig. I did not like the thought at all. Poor animal. I then realized this was a bloody picture designed by God to show us the horror of sin. The animal had to die to provide skins to cover Adam and eve and for the man after they had sinned. A picture of the death of Christ to save sinners from the wrath to come.

We set up the audio equipment in Vidal's Dorm 11B it was great. The Karaoke worked well and the magic Mic.

The wedding was due to start at 3.00 pm but an s usual Philippine time stretch the start to 3.30 pm.

I had been give not instruction regarding conduct etc Michael had given me no script so I relied on custom, and prepared in y mind the whole idea of what a marriage was. I was the joining together on one man and one women by promises made to each other before God, angels and a congregation. I called me to witness and asked was there any who thought there was any grounds to why they should not be joint together. There were no objections. Nick Caranay assisted in opening Prayer and providing me with a Scripture regarding Adam and eve becoming one flesh. It was straight forward blessing of the marriage. The legal side was to be completed later by Lucas once the paperwork was through. It reminded me of the birth of a child with no certificate of birth, the child was truly alive and kicking but without the certificate of birth it was not a legal item effectively did not exist. So with Marriage. Michael and Benilda were married the certificate and legal papers were to follow. This was my first Trojan Horse Marriage.

After the wedding I went with the God Marshall to the try and get Prince Charles release form confinement as he had been confined to his room for the not payment of extortion money. They wanted £50 for electricity.

25th December

Neola and I went to see Olga Robertson at her home on the reservation and had a meal with her friends. Olga had arrived from America and shared with me some of her experiences.

Are These Men Born Again ?

I gave her a copy of our book and she asked me if all these men who had written their testimonies were born again. I state to her that I was not going to judge that that they must stand by what they have written. That I had not changed a word even though Gordon Smith had wanted me to remove from Hectors Maqueda's testimonies his references to TULIP and hard Calvinism as he called it. He wanted to make the testimony accepted to men and not to cause offence. I had to say no to this and maintained we were not to do that as that was changing his testimony. If this happens he would be like the Pope of Rome seeking to alter things to please men.

Olga tells of a man for wearing a hat in her house

Olga told off one of her men who was wearing a hat in her house she was very curt with him asking him what do he think he was doing wearing his hat in her room. I was amused how he obeyed her without question and so I asked Olga did she cover her head when worshipping God. She said NO ! and looked at me with a question mark on her face.

Women Should Cover Their Heads To Worship God

The point I was making was that the covering of the head of a man, when in the presence of God in worship, was a dishonour to **his head who is the Lord Jesus**. This being the Apostle Paul's argument and case.

However Olga Robertson was taking offence at this man and told him so by saying it was a **dishonoured to her** by wearing his hat in her dining room.

The Apostle Paul goes on to say that on to say that if **a woman did not cover her head** in the presence of God in worship then she **dishonours her head** (the man). Her defiant No told me a lot.

26th December

Went to the Department of Justice and Court of Appeals to see the Hon. Justice Eliezer De Los Santos the man who has signed the petition for Wolfgang to be released. He informed me they were waiting on the signature of the third judge. This man was a very pleasant man and spoke to me freely about his work. He informed me that he had sentenced the first men from Angeles City to death in 1997 and that as yet there have not been executed. He suggested I might visit them at NBP on Death Row and see how he

was. He informed me that the man in question was clutching a bible and so he asked if he were a Christian. On his reply to the affirmative Hon. Justice Eliezer said to his parents then he must deal with him even more sternly for forsaking the commandment of God. I called to see Jose Calida giving him a copy of Olga Robertson's book "The Men in my life all 9000" And informed him of our intention to make a Movie regarding Shay Cullen. He said as far as the DOJ were concerned it was a private matter but said we should assume Cullen will make a laws suit against us.

Lucas was off to Baguio to see William Poloc so called to the Bank to draw the money from Michaels account. I gave him William Pollock's Allowance but had a mental picture of the boy who gave to Jesus two small fishes and five loaves. In Jesus hands this daily provision for the young boy a provision provided by his fathers hand, was used to feed 5000. The disciples collected up 12 baskets of left over. This signified to me a principle that if we like this child, give all our daily provision to the Lord Jesus Christ, then in his hands it will proved for all he is ministering and afterwards the ministers or Apostles daily provision. Signified by the 12 baskets of food collected after the event. I shared this story with Lucas and said I believed it was to us all. I took great comfort from it. The amount was P6600 for Pollock and P4400 expenses as he had made certain arrangements in Baguio City Jail and other things. I was rather a shocked and surprised as I had already said I did not wish to spoken P3000 on a Christmas party for the Inmates at Baguio City Jail as I had had all my belongings stolen and I had to watch my money. I had suggested he look to the church that supported him, as they would be pleased to help because I was concerned our funds would be soon gone. So I asked Lucas to look into it.

December 27th

I Seek Help From My Peter Jacob In The UK

A prepared answer to my wife's Divorce Petition and responded to the arrangements for the Children (Rebekah). Sent e-mail to Pet Jacob's my pastor in England:

77a Marine Parade

Lee on Solent

Hampshire

Dear Peter

I have tried to contact you in various ways since October and so I finally write by snail mail. I have also just recovered your e-mail address, which was sent alone in a blanket e-mail sent to me by Jassica; your address appears amongst others. I would be grateful for your help.

Visa Application

It is most urgent I have a letter of confirmation from you stating that I am a honourable member of our Church Meeting in the Paulsgrove Community Association Building. Also that you supported our Mission to the Philippines in August 2001. It is also desired that I have prayerful support in person and as a Church.

Please address your letter to: The General Manager, Christine T. Torente, Studio 2, 3rd Flr., Torres Bldg., 157 Senator Gil Puyat Ave., Pasay City, Metro Manila 1300, PO Box 136 Manila Phils. 1099.

Or by E-mail: cms@mozcom.com

I have applied for a permanent Visa status working as a missionary in the Philippines. The work I have been called to is great and the Lord has opened a great door of effectual that no man can shut. I have also been appointed as a Chaplain to the **National Association of Former Philippine Police Force**, in New Bilibid Prison. This appointment was by Mr. N Caranay, the National Director, Phil. Prison Mission VFFII. (See enclosed) in recognition of our valued Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry. Our Ministry is being registered by SEC in the Philippines and will be known as **Trojan Horse International Ministries, Phils. Inc.** (We drop the term Christian Ministry, by the advice of the Christian Missionary Service in order to reach the Muslim Communities and Terrorist groups. As you may be aware the Muslim terrorist groups are extreme and we are seeking to reach many in the Jails. Please see more in our newsletter to be sent in due course.

Divorce Petition

My wife Helen has sued for a divorce; in my absence- two weeks after I left for the Philippines- and I have responded as shown bellow. I wish you to be a witness to my wife's intent along with David Mugford from the Evangelical Church at Titchfield. Please see bellow. I am the Respondent and Helen is the Petitioner.

I have responded to my wife Petition for a divorce (See this prayer below) as follows:

Wife's Prayer and The Suit is that the Marriage be dissolved due to the Petitioner belief that the said marriage has **broken down irretrievably**. The Petitioner has put the following particulars forward:

The Respondent had behaved in such a way that the Petitioner cannot be expected to live with the respondent.

The Petitioner and the Respondent separated on November 1998, as the result of the Respondent's unreasonable behaviour. Whenever the parties argued, the Respondent would telephone the police. Often these arguments took place in the presence of the parties' young daughter. The Petitioner

feared the Social Services would become involved as a consequence, and therefore felt she had no option to separate from the Respondent. The Respondent made it quite clear that he would not alter his behaviour and would often goad the Petitioner by going to the phone and placing his finger on the 9 button.

The Respondent tried to control the Petitioner. He wanted her to call him “Lord”, to obey him totally, and be “subject” to him. Both parties have strong religious faith but the Respondent tried to use religion, and their daughter, as a way to manipulate the Petitioner and could not understand why she found it totally unacceptable.

The Respondent had four Children from a previous marriage. He would regularly intimidate and humiliate the Petitioner in front of them, stating she was not a “proper wife” and treated her like a child.

The Respondent also tried to control the Petitioner by withholding money and attempted to blackmail the Petitioner into submission. The respondent made no secret of the fact that he wanted the Petitioner and their daughter to return to him and that he would support them financial, failing which he would not.

The Respondent believes that the Petitioner has demons within her and in past has tried to cast these out as she has slept.

The respondent maintains his attempt to control the respondent despite the fact that they have been separated for some time. He still with holds financial support and last year placed a Family Law Notice upon her property, thereby preventing her from selling, despite the fact that he lived at that property for a very brief period and has a property of his own.

Within the past few days the Petitioner had to involve the Police when the Respondent came to her property, refusing to accept the fact she was divorcing him.

The Respondent replies as follows:

The Respondent does not believe the marriage is irretrievably broken down unless it is the intent of the Petitioner.

The Respondent maintains the Petitioner desired an overt marital relationship and not the covert relationship of a normal Christian Marriage. That the Petitioner has broken covenant with the Respondent.

Particulars

The Respondent separated from the Petitioner due to the demands made by the Petitioner to leave their home. The Petitioner was unable to control her anger with the Respondent in front of Rebekah and so the Respondent had to on one or two to resort to Police to intervention because her feared harm would come to Rebekah.

On one occasion the Respondent had to call the police due to an assault by the Petitioner on the respondent. This took place because the Respondent sought to walk away from an argument. The petitioner smashed a cup on the back of the head of the Respondent. A Fareham Police constable warned the Petitioner that she would be placed under arrest if she continued to behave in this threatening and harmful way. The Petitioner considered this to be unreasonable and mocked the policeman.

The Petitioner expressed her wish for a Christian Marriage due to the desire to turn from a past history of adultery and sin. The Respondent drew up a statement regarding his view of a Christian Marriage and this expressed the personal understanding of what a Christian Marriage was. The Petitioner appears to reject that this view is a true interpretation of the scripture as the scripture exhorts women to reverence their husband and call him Sir (or lord) a traditional Christian view. See "A Fresh Look at Christian Marriage", by David Clarke (Appendix 14 Trojan Warriors ISBN number).

The Respondent sought to implement the values of Christian morals in the marriage but the Petitioner resisted them and refused to accept them as governing rules of conduct when it crossed her ideas of right and wrong.

The Respondent does not accept the behaviour of the Petitioners to be reasonable and so fails in her role of a good wife to the respondent.

The Respondent does not believe a Christian should divorce a partner unless in the case of adultery - even then it is not obligatory. The Petitioner has other ideas.

The Respondent accepts the Petitioner has other beliefs and values and is not prepared to be controlled by the Petitioner.

The Respondent supports the Petitioner financially but not in a way which suits the Petitioner.

The Respondent believes the Petitioner has an undisclosed illness in the form of a personality disorder. There is no known psychiatric cure for such disorders. The Respondent believes the Petitioner to be demonised, which is a Christian view of such a mental disorder. Freudian philosophy and modern Psychiatry opposes the Christian concept of demonology that is accepted in other cultures. It is simply a matter of belief and opinion.

The family Law Act is a mechanism to preserve the rights of the marital partners in the event of a dispute. The Respondent sought protection in law to secure his interest in the family home. The Respondent believes the Petitioner to be unreasonable in this issue.

The Petitioner objected to the Police being called out to an incident of assault when perpetrated on the Respondent. However the Petitioner maintains a right to call the police to support an opinion, which was not

held by the Respondent.

The Respondent believes the Petitioner to be distressed and beyond reason and is a symptom of an illness already mentioned.

Your Help Requested

The said marriage only be dissolved under the following conditions:

The Petitioner will make a statement in writing, before two witnesses (I request the Minister of her Church -The Evangelical Church Titchfield, Mr. David Mugford, of 18 Fair Isle Close Stubbington and the Minister from the Christian Gospel Church, of which I am a member –the Rev. Peter Jacobs, of 77a Marine Parade, Lee on Solent, Hampshire, stating that:

She is of a sound mind and this is her wish before God.

That she will continue to educate my daughter Rebekah Alice Clarke in the Christian faith as expressed in the Articles of religion and Faith of the Evangelical Church in Titchfield, of which the Petitioner is a member.

That the Petitioner will agree for Rebekah to be included on the Respondents Passport.

The Petitioner will allow correspondence via e-mail with my daughter and via mobile or text phone

That an undertaking be given that should she become ill, disabled or die prematurely that I will have immediate care of my daughter Rebekah Alice Clarke without hindrance or let from my wife family of friends or future husband. Please see the enclosed declaration statement.

No objection is made (either public or privately) to my Last Will and Testament being changed in favour of my family.

That the Petitioner will not object to a video presentation to the Judge (if need be in the Respondents absence and to be supplied before hand) in response to the Petitioners Divorce Petition. This being necessary, due to the time factor and is the only way the Respondent feels he can give to give a coherent, efficiently and effectively a response to the Petitioner's Statement. The Respondent finds writing very cumbersome and ineffective due to his disability.

COSTS

That the Petitioner presents the Respondent with a fair statement regarding a financial settlement. This will avoid the Respondent having to defend his rights via a Solicitor and so avoid any further unnecessary costs and drain on the Legal Aid fund.

Respondent's Suggestions Are:

Cost:

That the Petitioner meets the Respondents costs. The Respondent will keep these to the minimum by dealing with these issues in person. They will

be zero if no suits for cost are sought.

Ancillary Relief

The Petitioner drops the petition with respects to Ancillary Relief and agrees to the following:

No order for pending maintenance except for that dictated by the Child Support Agency.

No Periodical payment order except that dictated by the Child Support Agency

No lump sum order unless the Petitioner wishes to give the respondent financial support.

No Property Adjustment Order. I.e. that there be no claim on house owner ships and that the ownerships are preserved in each other's name. I.e. I have no claim on my wife's property and she has no claim on my property (My property is Rebekah's).

The Petitioner assigns the Endowment Policy, taken out in joint names, with Scottish Widow, to the Respondent.

No order under section 24B, 24B or 25C of the Act of 1973 (Pension Sharing Attachment Order). I.e. that we have no claim on each others private or company pension (The Respondent only has a teachers pension which is frozen. This occurred when the Respondent was made redundant in August 2001).

The Respondent is allowed a to support his Daughter financially when the funds are available without let of hindrance from the Petitioner.

For the Children

No periodic payments order. Except dictated by the Child Support Agency and voluntary provision as mention above. I.e. That the Petitioner abides by the Child Supports Agency decision regarding financial support for Rebekah Alice Clarke.

No secured provision order. Except as provide by Law in connection with Child Support.

No Lump sum order. Except if the Petitioner wishes the Respondent and Rebekah to benefit.

That she will allow a joint account in the names of Rebekah Alice Clarke and David Clarke. (Suggestion it the Nation Wide Building Society West Street Fareham- this account has set up since our separation in 1998 but awaits the respondents signature)

Declaration Statement

Name: Helen Nicola _____

Date of Declaration:

I Helen Nicola Clarke do solemnly declare that it is my desire to

divorce David Clarke according to the statement entitled "Divorce Petition" submitted as number PO02b189 to The Portsmouth County Court.

I before, the following witnesses, state that I am of sound mind and have read and noted the contents of David Clarke published beliefs entitled "A fresh look at the concept of Christian Marriage. See enclosed: Appendix 14. Trojan Horse: The Biblical View of Marriage Published 11th September 2002.

I give my undertaking that should I become ill, disabled or die prematurely, that Mr. David Clarke, Rebekah's natural father, will have immediate care of our daughter Rebekah Alice Clarke (daughter to the Petitioner and Respondent) without hindrance or let from my family or friends or

I act before God and take full responsibility for my own actions.

Signed:

Helen Nicola Clarke

Witnessed by:

Peter Jacob

David Mugford

Notarised by:

Date:

28th December (thereabouts)

Received and e-mail from Alastair:

Thank you David for your email and reply to mine. Did you get the ones where I told of my morning? Devotions.

I have contacted Peter Jacobs quite some time ago with a view to arrange for a spot for Gordon And I to share your trip in your church. But until today not had a time given. I have talked to him today after your email and had. A long conversation and I can say that he is caring for you and you are being held up in prayer.

God bless have got to go now to work

Alistair.

Delivered my letter to Pastor Andy Dolin Regarding the electricity Meter. Had a shock by receiving a text message I thought it was from Alastair in England. It said please pay the phone bill 2845.00. I was really concerned because I had lost my mobile and reported it missing in England and wondered ho this bill could be so high. I text back to ask Alastair if it was him and wanted and account. A bill for £2805 pounds was out of order and was just able to have the phone cut off when a text came back from Neola to say it was her phone bill for my call to England it was 2850 pesos. Phew! I was relieved.

Letter from Dr. Tuico

I received a letter from Pst. Tuico in response to mine of the two dates. I have it in mind to respond in a way which is appropriate as it demonstrates my feelings were correct he is our of order and a backbiter.

Here is his the letter:

Dear Mr. David Clarke

I received your letter of November 25th 2002 and the one of December 15th and I was very surprised to say the least, that in a second (2) letter, you were talking about my behaviour which you said you consider offensive. You were also talking about a response to the said letter which you consider to be borne out of ignorance even concluding such as unbecoming of a “man professing Godliness”.

I am not really in the habit of dignifying such an impertinent letter (Excuse me of saying so, but it is indeed), but since I must continue looking at everyone I must look at you now with the love of Christ in my heart, let me therefore continue if only to clarify a few points of truth and reality for your own good.

First, I want you to know that until this time I Have not responded to your letter and that I have not seen even your shadow for a long, long time and I really do not know you nor am I even aware of the things to and you group are doing. You are, therefore, in no position, having no basis at all, to judge my character, much less question my kind of Christianity.

I never professed Godliness, as you claim in your letter.

What I profess is Christ in my life, if you know what that means.

It could be that you were informed that I instructed my people in SonLight Ministries not to have anything to do with you and your group (Trojan Warriors) and what you are doing until we are absolutely certain about some things.

This information is true and I really gave such an instruction because we do not know you and your group (Trojan Warriors). We do not know your agenda.

The only thing I know about you is you are Michael's (an inmate serving a sentence in Maximum Security Compound) brother and I really do not know much about him, and so the instruction.

Outside of this, I do not remember any act I did or words I uttered that could have caused you so much offence as to lead you to make a very hasty, unfair and unkind judgment of my person.

Any way, you may be truly running true to form because when I tried gathering information about you and your Trojan Warriors, following point came to light:

Feedback from England is telling us that your Trojan Warriors is not registered in that country. If this is true, then you must have been lying to us all along.

You are here in the Philippines as a visitor (visitors) of our people and government enjoying our Hospitality and goodwill.

Your Christian ethics should have told you that it is the height of arrogance and self-righteousness to return ill will for goodwill and hostility for hospitality.

You have been speaking ill of your hosts (The Philippine Government and Filipino People) when you talk to foreigners and locals alike. You even may be unknowingly leave evidence of this in your book about "Trojan Warriors" by saying that in the Philippines crime suspects are considered guilty until proven innocent, even making distinction between Britain and your host country (The Philippines).

Did you notify Undersecretary Calida about your defamatory remarks contained in the book before somebody mislead him into allowing his message and his photograph to appear in your book.

Only Citizens of a democratic country, in exercise of their democratic right and privilege, are allowed such a luxury of criticizing the Government. Visitors like you are only meant to enjoy and respond with gratitude to our hospitality and gestures of goodwill.

And now regarding your severe criticism of the conditions in Death Row and the entire Maximum Security Compound.

You have pictured the conditions in the Maximum Security Compound as so bad to reflect severely on the respectability of the people running the penal system of the country, from the Secretary of Justice down to the Director of the Bureau of Corrections as sadists relishing the suffering of prisoners in a deliberately created adverse conditions.

And deliberately or not you failed to mention the leniency and humane treatment being accorded the inmates. In fact, you and your group have been beneficiaries of this leniency every time you stay inside the Maximum Security Compound up to 11.00 pm in the evening, according to many witnesses, drinking wine with some VIP inmates.

Have you revealed to Director MACALA and the Officials of the Department of Justice the caricature you have drawn of them as you exaggerated on the bad conditions?

In the Maximum Security Compound while omitting the leniency and humane handling of inmates that can be found and experienced only here in the Philippines and nowhere else?

I hope I have not offended you in any more than what you say I have

already done. But just in case you feel this reply of mine in any way offensive please forgive me. It is not my desire to offend you or any one else. It is only my wish to clear the air between everything and us of anything that is not of God for your good and mine.

God Bless you and keep you

In Christ Dr. Oliver R Tuico

Head Pastor

SonLight Ministries Inc.

CC

Undersecretary Jose Calida, Department of Justice

Director Ricardo Macala, Bureau of Corrections

Mon's Helley Barrido, Chaplain, Bureau of Corrections

Rev, Joseph Kim, Head Pastor, Jesus is the Christ.

Any way you may be truly running to form.

No relationship with Dolores

I was concerned that a relationship with Dolores could develop, as I was fully aware and realised that by my wife's actions by the divorce suit, I was potentially free. She had made the decision to divorce me in which case could re marry. How ever I felt it important to explain to Delores that it would be wrong for me to have a relationship with a women at the present time as I was already married and that although we had been separated for over 4 years we had a little girl called Rebekah and my wife had decided to divorce me. I stated that my wife was in the process of suing me for a divorce (without any justifiable grounds- in fact she had informed Lucas Danganan of the reason which he needs to elaborated on- [Helen's ltr to Peter. Jacob.doc](#)). I explained that I believed divorce was wrong because we should conduct our lives like the pattern shown us in the bible. The pattern shown by the Lord Jesus Christ Himself. He will never divorce his church- he died to save her from her sins. I directed her to my book Appendix 15 in Trojan Warriors" a fresh look at Christian marriage. I did not wish for a divorce as I had a little girl and I knew this was right.

I had loved my wife and I had expressed that I wished for us to be reconciled –even for our daughter, Rebekah's sake, who was only 5 years old. In fact Gordon Smith, our Mission pastor, how ever had on more than one occasion, encourage me to seek divorce proceedings against her. I did not how ever believe him to be right. I had also sought the support and help of my Pastor Peter Jacob and my wife's Pastor, David Mugford, a senior man, back in England, but all to no avail. They did not wish to help me. In fact I was informed by David Mugford that he was only prepared to help Helen and he insisted I did not go to the church where my wife attended and

was later baptised- I had also been informed that I was not welcome at the Titchfield Evangelical Church as it distressed my wife to see me there. This was told me face to face in the presence of David Mugford at a meeting held for such an occasion by a women elder called Val.

I received her e-mail from our Cyber Woman stating she understood and thanked me for being honest with her about every thing.

I spoke in the evening to Mr. Fish and several of his colleagues who are Sputnik members and we share my desire to join the brotherhood. This suggestion was received very warmly.

Called into the cyber office and sent an e-mail to Pet Jacobs requesting his help with the letter of support for my application to stay in the Philippines.

29th December 2002

Went with Belinda's children (Sheen's) and family friends to Laguna and meet some of Belinda's friends. The lady of the house, Sheena's boy friends mother was sitting on the floor using hair colouring to keep her hair black. I remembered that Undersecretary Jose Calida saying all I needed was to put on some weight and dress in a read suit and I could be mistaken for Father Christmas because of my white hair and Beard. I smiled and said to the lady would the hair colour darken my beard so I would not look like Father Christmas. Laughingly they assisted in trying to darken my beard. The result was dark streak and a black face.

We went to the Internet café to send a message to England and introduce Jiuodi to Simon Kenyan by e-mail. I then received an e-mail from Pet Jacobs stating he had received evil reports of my conduct and would not support me in my application for a missionary visa in the Philippines. He also denied helping in respect to my wife suing for a divorce. I felt let down but not alone as the Lord stood by me. I then recalled the Apostle Paul stating that all men forsaken him.

I was informed in the e-mail from my pastor that Gani, Gordon, Alastair and another person who had contacted him by e-mail. It was apparent that he had been furnished by an evil report but no details were given, just that all 66 men had withdrawn their testimonies and that Pastor Lucas had disassociated him from me etc. All of which I knew nothing about.

I knew that Lucas was living with me and no one had requested a withdrawal of a testimony. I had upset a pastor who was a bigamist and also provoked a backbiter to write to me.

I realised that Satan was at work and so I rejoiced. Praise God. I sent the e-mail to Lucas and my prayer is that good men will examine the case as my church now had cut me off- but I am not alone the Lord stood by me- the Lord has open a great door that man cannot shut.

Later that evening Wendi, a friend of Benilda, who was a Bucla's, asked me why I had streaks of dark patches on my face. All the youngster began to laugh. He or should I say she offered to shave me and remove the black face. I agreed to the offer of Help.

I later spoke to Wendi about the fall of Adam and Eve and its effects on the human race that the distinctions between man and women are being eroded the effect being those affected many loose out. God wants us to enjoy the best of everything.

30th December

Went to Makarti to purchase a new transformed for the Karaoke mike and have the radio Microphone repaired. Dolores offered to help and accompany me and to help buy me some cloths as all my others were stolen in Baguio. I valued the help as I was a stranger in a foreign Country and needed help with calling taxis cabs and dealing with fares. Etc.

Called Allan Atkins on the phone and said I wanted to meet him re the movie we had agreed to make with Harry Hoost etc.

In the Evening, in Alabang, I believe the Lord spoke to me about the many difficulties that had presented themselves to us all in the Philippines and England. I felt a newsletter to all the Trojan Warriors and those concerned was appropriate in order to give them an update and lead them in a way, which that was scriptural, and exhort them to follow Christ and not men. I really felt we could all learn a lot from such an exercise. That by sharing with our men all about the difficulties and evils that had taken place I could then show the hand of Satan which is very clearly seen to those who have eyes to see, and direct them in the way of the Lord. That each warrior could then act in knowledge as so be encouraged to follow Christ and not men. It being belief we should be follow men as they follow Christ.

I felt I had a lot to share and good would come of all the difficulties that had presented themselves to us all. I felt it would stand us in good stead for the future work to which we have all been called. I felt my diary was a very good record of such events and would be the starting point. I would write about the bad practices of the born again Christians in New Bilibid Prison. The bad practice of speaking evil about people behind peoples back-backstabbing. About opinions as to who Christian should associate. Whether it is right to go to a bar where bar girls were and Bucla's. Met. Whether the singing of secular songs with sinners was appropriate. Misunderstandings regarding (In appropriate) humour, comments regarding Tuba. Informing and dealing with money matters for the ministry. Stolen property and items of the Ministry such as ATM cards and lost credentials. Financing Mission members. The running and organisation of Trojan Horse International

Ministries and the Affiliation with The Teacher Training College at New Bilibid Prison. (Lucas P. Dangan being the first Hon. President. Affiliations with other ministries. Dealing with issues of groups of men who disassociate themselves from others. Dealing with evil reports such as that of Nick Caranay by Isagani. Dealing with evil reports/lies and misunderstandings with Churches and organisation abroad. Dealing with registrations of Ministries and visa applications. Marital problems divorce issues. Re marriages etc. Relationships etc. All good stuff.

Our newsletter

I suggested it should contain items on our direction as Trojan Horse International Ministries and mission goals. The difficulties of dealing with objections raised about drinking wine within or without New Bilibid Prison. All good stuff.

31st December New Years Eve

Dolores came in the A.M. and I was invited for some food at her mothers home.

Shared with Michael the solution to the many difficulties that had presented themselves to us all his views were in fact very complimentary and did not conflict with the long term objectives of the Trojan Horse goals and objectives.

“Cita” spoke to me regarding my marital problems and offered to help. I was grateful and asked her to talk with Lucas and communicate with my wife.

An inmate challenged me to give scripture reference as my assertion that Jesus drank wine. He was adamant that I was in error and did not know my bible. So I showed him just one reference in Luke 7. This passage clearly states that Jesus said himself that he was classified as a wine-bibber by the self-righteous because he eat and drank wine with publicans and sinners.

I was invited to be the guest speaker at the military and PNP Inmates Association New Years Eve Party. This was an honour and I share with them to message contained in the boy who gave five loaves and two fishes to the Lord Jesus.

The message was that if we give to the Lord all our daily provision given as by our heavenly Father etc) then the hands of the Lord Jesus then multitudes are feed and also there will be left over for the support of the Apostolic Ministry (signified by the Twelve baskets of left over) That the Child like faith of this boy is an example to us all. This was the word given me and has sustained me for many days.

Welcomed the New Year at Dolores’s mothers home, on the reservation compound and sheared with her a little about the work of Trojan Horse

Ministries and our service all, whether in prison no not.

Exchanged a few text messages with friends and my daughter Rebekah.

Conclusion for that year.

APPENDIX 1 FOREWORD BY DIRECTOR MACALA NBP



REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
BUREAU OF CORRECTIONS
Muntinlupa City



Matth. 25, verse 36

FOREWORD by Ricardo Macala

It is both a privilege and pleasure to write the foreword of this book in my capacity as Director of the Bureau of Corrections. By the grace of the Almighty God, I accepted this challenge with the knowledge that people are put in prison, not for further punishment, but rather that they may benefit from their confinement and re-enter the community with positive attitudes.

The Bureau's mission is the orderly rehabilitation of its wards when clearly their spiritual upliftment is of major significance. A former prisoner, Reverent Lucas P. Dangan, Jr. founded the New Bilibid Prison Christian Church and Theological Institute in 1989 after his release. Just recently, he was appointed President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries (Philippines) Incorporated, in recognition of his spiritual guidance extended to past and present inmates.

The work of Trojan Horse Ministries and other similar organization is truly impressive as manifested by the sixty-five testimonies of former hardcore criminals who have been imbued with the Holy Spirit. This book focuses on these people who are a small, but important illustration of how "faith moves mountains". Clearly any guidance of this nature is wholly empathetic with the Bureau's mission and I, as Director, will ensure the prison records of those who have "positively found their way" will attest the same in support of "Executive Clemency" application.

It has been said that people are responsible for the result of the organisations that they serve. Nobody can really argue with that statement, but it remains most apposite in the "correction" industry. All of us must pull together in ensuring the Bureau of Corrections succeeds in its mission and objectives. Accordingly, I extend my thanks and gratitude to all the "Trojan Horses" in our community and wish them success. ***Ad infinitum.***

Very truly yours,

 P/COL RICARDO B. MACALA (Ret.)
 Director

P/Col Ricardo B. Macala. Hon. Director Bureau of Corrections.

“Bilangguan Man ay Paraiso sa Patakaran no Maka Diyos at Maka Tao”

APPENDIX 2 VERIFICATION CERTIFICATE

VERIFICATION CERTIFICATE OF THE CHAIRMAN AND FOUNDING DIRECTOR TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP) PHILS., INCORPORATED.

Republic of the Philippines)

) S.S.

I, **David Clarke**, of legal age, resident of, 207 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila, Philippines. My Regional Philippines Postal address being, NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City, 1770, Philippines and International United Kingdom address, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO143AE, England, United Kingdom. After duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and say:

I am the Founding Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, which is a ministry.

That I personally prepared these Articles of Incorporation with facts known to me, and in the fear of the Lord.

I Believe that I was directed by the Lord Jesus Christ to the Philippines in the year 2001 to found this ministry, as outlined in these Articles of Incorporation. All of which are not inconstant with the Laws of the Philippine Republic or its own primary and secondary objectives and its By-laws.

Any allegation and statement in Articles of Incorporation are true and correct to the best of my knowledge.

I believe that this Ministry will serve the purpose to which it was designed (Set Captives Free and honour Christ) as long as my successors and appointed officers take on their respective roles and position in the fear of the Lord and not man. That they walk by faith and not by sight, in this work of defense and the furtherance of the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

DAVID CLARKE

Founding Director

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day 6th March 2003, affiant exhibited me his Res. Cert. No. CG1202 07278460. Issued Muntinlupa City 02/26/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

APPENDIX 3 FIRST PETITION AGAINST TROJAN HORSE

Received notification of a petition regarding Trojan Horse Mission.

The Petition wrote

To: Head Pastor/Director

NBPCC-NBPTI

Pastor,

We the undersigned Elders and Officers, wish to bring to your attention that on or about 7.30 in the evening of 26th November 2002 the brothers Clarke and a certain Richard Gatwood (also a British National from 9D1) had a drinking spree inside the Trojan Horse Office (Michael’s room): that the liquor/tuba was brought in by inmate Gatwood that around 9.00 pm David went home smelling of liquor; that days before this incident, Michael had been observed several times to be under the influence of Liquor whenever he goes home to his room at night; and on the 23rd November, a certain Benilda (his girlfriend) stayed with him over night.

Please be informed, likewise, that before Michael’s transfer to his present room, several complaints have been aired against his discourteous behaviour actuations---seen several times smoking inside our Church/school; bringing some none Christian friends during the night time for a drinking spree at the Bible Centre; and that he always displays a “bossy” attitude whenever confronted. This un-warranted behaviour of Michael is a flagrant violation of Section 2, Article VIII of our Constitution and By Laws of 1999, as amended.

We allay our apprehension that, should Michael continue with this illegal activity of drinking liqueur/tuba within our Church/School, time will come that he will be caught flat footed by the Patrol Unit or Monitoring Unit of the BUCOR, thus would bring irreparable damage and desecration to this Institution.

It is our ardent prayer, therefore, that to pre-empt such occurrence and to preserve the sanctity and integrator of the Bible Centre we strongly petition for the immediate closure of the Trojan Horse Office/room and be transferred to another place/venue.

Pst. Edwin B Tubiera	Pst Jose M. Franco	Pst. Ricardo C. Benitez
Pst Ricardo C. Bangcado	Pst. Salcedo A. Bagking	Pst. Hector R. Maqueda
Pst Tomas A Buchanilum	Pst. Anthony C. Dolin	Pst. Mel F. Nicolas

Pst. Cielito R Gan	Pst Basilo B Malarbob	Bro Domingo Lucag
Bro. Fatai Albi	Bro Pablo R Bebayle	Bro Enriqueque A Yabanez
Bro. Efren C Roxas	Br. Arnel R Espina	Bro. Fausto V Manigding
Bro Domingo Alacids	Bro. Rufo Llenarisaz	Pst Adonis L Balad

Copy Furnished:

Supt. Office

1-OIC Office

1- File

Rev.Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr Pastor, Anthony Dolin. Assistant Pastor, Edwin D. Tubiera, Jose M. Franco, Richardo C. Benitez, Adonis L. Balad, Saledo A. Bagking, Hector R Maqueda, Jose C. Bangcado Elders. Effren C. Roxas, Arnel R. Espina, Domingo R Lucag,

(NB. I refer the reader to Appendix 01 Richard Gatwood- as none of these men acted biblically I never sought to give any explanation or deny false accusations)-----end

APPENDIX 4 MY RESPONSE TO THE PETITION

December 15th 2002

We met the Elders

In the Afternoon Michael and I met with the elders as they had convened a meeting to decide the future of The Trojan Horse office. It had been brought to their attention that Michael attitude and behaviour to some had been unacceptable. He was irritable and awkward and ill mannered which was contrary to certain rules. Also it had been noted that Michael had been seen drinking Tuba and smoking in the Prison and office. That a certain Richard Gatwood¹¹ had been seen late at night in the office and Michael and I had had a drinking spree with him I left the office I was smelling of Tuba.

It was later revealed that they were unhappy about Michael using the office as a dormitory they called it a Cabool and now it was not an office but Michael's room. They did not like this because no one else was allowed in there it wasn't like an office they wanted i.e. That they could use it anytime at all. It was stated that no one was allowed to use the schoolrooms as his or her Cabool or as their room.

They stated they did not know what we were doing in the office and it

11 See Appendix 01 "Daily Diary" January 31st to March 14th 2002/3 subject: Richard Gatwood

was stated they did not believe Michael. It was stated Michael was a liar.

The summery was that drinking Tuba and smoking was against the rules of the institution and they were concerned about Michael bringing disrepute upon the whole institute. That Tuba drinking was not allowed in the prison and if caught would lead to prison discipline. Any behaviour, which broke the Prison Rules, left the Bible Institute open to questionable behaviour, which they did not want.

I Summarized My Response As Follow

I had been disappointed with Michael's attitude and behaviour and had spoken to him about this during the second week of our Mission. The Team had also witness my opposition to him but did not approve of me arguing with him over these issues in front of them or others. That as a result I had sacked Michael from his position to his great disappointment.

I was also unaware of the rules of their institution and Prison rules. I was disappointed in Michael for not informing me or deliberately breaking the rules. That I had asked Pastor Andy to direct me to two good men who would spend tome with me to share with me the values and ways the culture- nothing had happened. I wanted to know about customs, which were different to the West and may affect the Bible Institute. I was aware that Tuba was not allowed but I knew of many rules that prisoners do not keep such as possessing cellular phones, weapons for gang warfare, drinking Tuba living in with unmarried women. I stated that I had no problem in conscience over drinking Tuba or wine with Sinners and informing them that I was not a drunkard.

Michael was then called away to Gate one to see his future parents in law.

I continued and stated that I did not smoke but could do so if I wanted too. I chose not to do so. My belief being that the Kingdom of God is not about eating and drinking but righteousness and joy in the Holy Ghost that what one drank or eat did not make a man unclean but rather that the evil thoughts that come from the heart and spoken words out of his mouth these defile a man.

I stated that That I as a guest was very happy to keep the rules of the house this was the least I could do but stated I believed them to be wrong to expect me to stop drinking with sinners such a Bucla's (Girl Men) outside the prisoners in homes or bars or night clubs as I sought to preach the gospel to men- the entire world. I stated Jesus drank wine with sinners and so did I. That I was prepared to follow Christ.

It was stated that they expected Michael to stop smoking and drinking and sleeping in the office.

I stated the issue over sleeping in the office was new to me (I knew he had

built the office and had special permission to sleep out and act as caretaker of all our equipment-I knew also other people slept in school room offices) and asked for time to talk with to Michael about this as he had been called away.

I gave a copy of my diary entry for the elders to read regarding these issues.

A meeting was arranged for Thursday of that week.

My Reply To The Elders Meeting

To: The elders Christian Church NBP

19th December 2002

Further to my meeting on Sunday may I say that I now fully understand your position in seeking to secure the integrity of the church? Michael and I fully support your endeavours. I was unaware of the problem that you had in Michael sleeping in out Trojan Horse Office. I understood that he was sleeping there as a matter of security, looking after all our equipment. I did not realize you had a policy that no one was allowed to sleep in and have a personal room at the NBP Church.

In light of this problem and my knowledge of Michael, I have suggested to him that he seek alternative accommodation in the New Year. This will prevent further problems with the Church through any inappropriate behaviour on his part. Mean while he will abide by the rules of your Institution.

It is proposed that the Trojan Horse Office be in continuous use by officers of Trojan Horse. That it be set apart fro Trojan Horse International use. In practice this means myself and Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan would share the office within its function continuing even after Michael's release.

That this office be used for Trojan Horse business, which will include:

Video productions, Counselling, Interviewing, Administration
Business, Meetings, Teaching, Etc.

I would like to continue the developments, which we have already set in motion. I believe this will greatly increase the good work, which Rev. Lucas Dangatan has been responsible for in teaching the gospel and Training Teachers.

I would also like to add that I have offered my services to teach on a voluntary basis Theology and develop links at University level in the United Kingdom and abroad.

Trust this meets with your approval and acceptance and we apologies for any undue harm.

David Clarke

Copy furnished to:

Andy Dolin

Lucas Dangatan

Michael Clarke

December 16th

Spoke to Lucas and offered my services to teach Theology, on a modular basis, to his teachers to a level suitable for University Standards. I informed him that it would meet the approval of the Strict Baptists, Evangelical and Presbyterians in the Western World. I felt that I could then seek support from churches who wished to help in the work in the Teacher Training College as our level of education would be on par with Western Educational Standards – it may even lead them and fit in without long term proposals for our teachers and trainer who wished to teach the gospel to all the world. Lucas agreed with this proposal stating that a positive response from Michael would be all that is needed.

APPENDIX 5 RICHARD GATWOOD AGED 40 YEARS OLD

Name:	Nigel Richard Gatwood "Acid"
Address:	Dorm 9D-1 NBP 0920 2410843
Born:	Lambeth, London
Date of Birth:	30 th November 1963
Brought up by my	
mother Helen:	
Brothers/Sister:	Sister Dian 7 years old
Dad:	lived another women Chichester
Had another child:	George was born 12 years later
Private education:	Bexhill Wincbey House School. Primary

Junior and Senior.

I was brought up by my mother called Helen my Dad was called Richard and they separated before my birth. My Dad lived with another women in Chichester. I have a sister who is 7 years older than me. My mum had another son my brother George born when I was 12 years old.

I had a private education at Bexhill Wincbey House School. Primary, Junior and senior. At nine years old I ran away from school. Committed your first burglary-the whole school was involved. Stole sweets basket etc. Was not the ringleader? Mum did not know. Broke into a building site and stole the night watchman watchman's wallet. I did not learn at school but did horse riding and swimming. I did not want to learn. Mum could do nothing about me being kicked out of school.

After head count escaped to have fun it was an all boys school. I was kicked out ay 15 or 16 years old. At 15 interest were going out to make money. Friends were always older than me. Screwing car show rooms. Tax disks MOT stamp. Was first interested in girls at the age of 13. First time had

sex was with Beverly the local knock. I fancied Terry Mot. And were friends. These came to us. She was from Bexhill in Sidley. I never had a relationship or fell in love.

A friend was working in a boutique. At 17 years Old. Pandora's Box in London, His boss was a gangster and kept receiving boxes Pandora's box. We found 104 Kilos of Hash wrapped in red seal news pare so you took it all and sold it. Sold it from a caravan sight and sold it to locals. Norfolk We had to red the caravan. £10.000 of damage.

The Gangster found out and we had to return it we were able to return 48 Kilo's. £100,000 Next time they would kill us.

Got sent to Ashford young person detention centre (3 months) for doing a Ford car show room steeling 3 Ford Arians. No TIC. I was kicked out because you would not fit in the regime. I was in trouble for breach of good order and discipline. Folding cloths and all that. Refused to fold cloths etc so I was I was nicked. Was kept down the block and was under a pending case of Robbery so you was sent to a young persons YOI at Feltham.

No trouble there did 3 months because I stole food and general items.

First Job was demolition. Then suspended ceilings. Was a comey chief got a C&G. by doing a YTS through being on the Dole. One year at Balham. I got a job as a chief in a casino doing all short jobs.

I can remember doing car front on a Mazda Garage. Got two new cars 626's. We were ringing motors at that time and had a warehouse. Sold the cars in the Loot.

Second time I got done at the Old Bailey for causing explosives and arson. Making bombs to get the police. Because they were intimidating the youth.

First drug was hash at 10 years old. LSD and then Heroin. I became an addict at 17 or 18. I stole and robbed to get the money.

Went to Spain Loret Demar with friends at the age of 18 or 19 years. Holland and Malta and America. Chicago but you travelled alone doing drug runs. 1/2 Kilo of cocaine. In Malta.

I Holland learned to use people to take people on holiday for drug runs. I also did gun runs e.g. Gas guns. In disguise.

Went Dover Borstal and was in Rye House. Theft.

Went back to London with my new suit. Live with my mother. Probation officer was horrible. Very strict her name was Linda Johnson. I was got on Lands down project community service.

Got into trouble again often got out for lack of evidence? I was done in Oxford Crown Court for Burglary. Drumming houses in Oxford and Wallington. 3 years in Oxford.

Guildford Crown Court and got 3 years for drumming houses. And got 3 years consecutive then I got 4 year nine months for Drumming Houses again.

I was due to go to Dartmoor because I was supplying the whole wing with drugs and they were going to send you to Dartmoor. It was Christmas at Dartmoor and you appealed and went to Blundersdon full of niggers. At that time the strange ways riots were going on we got an influx. Put my self on the numbers rule 43. And then I go shipped back to the Scrubs.

All my files got lost because so I realised I could get away with being a category C&D prison due to be released and they believed me. I said I was given a 6 year sentence and had done 4 years so they said I was due to be released. I was then sent the Camp Hill on the Isle of Wight but then I went to Park Hurst. One screw said I should elsewhere and so was transferred to Camp Hill again as a gardener as they believe I was due to go home soon. I then escaped. And went back to London and was on the run for nine years. These were the best years of my life because I was really making the money. Selling drugs in a big way. I could not go back the house breaking so drugs was the way.

I got busted was taken back to the Scrubs, as they knew I was on the run. Michael Howard help by making a note so as not to be sent to a fare away place so I was set to Croyden Prison. Got more time for former burglaries 4 year 9 months so I had in all a sentence of 10 years none months.

Was not too bad here. I did seven months and was let out and was let out for 3 days. They I believed I was a Cat C/D prisoner, as my case had not caught up with me.

I save the prison a lot of money by sewing and repairing sheet. So as a favour I was put in front of the board so in the board I was let out for 3 days. In these days I did many blaggs. I realised I had to leave the country. Went to Holland. Then France, north France and a friend was there doing 10 years for conspiracy.

They were moving Cocaine so I help out. I got involved with Columbian and Turkish Mafia and moved Cocaine and Heroin in a big way. I was a user. I then decided to go it alone and get involved in a big way. I had to build it up my self. Stole guns and bought drugs and stared with a 1/8 of Heroine. And sold it in £10 bag. This realised £500 so I earned 200 per 1/8th. Within six week I bought 1 Kilo and with the cell phone it became very big and could not cope any more. I passed it all on. This was late 80's I was doing it in kilos. £23,000 a kilo.

Got raided in London. I had the whole of South London Sewed up. My sister and me were working together. She still lives in Clapham on the Wand

worth Road.

They got nothing.

I continued to work this way until I was sent to Hollisby Bay Prison.

30th November 2002 (To be continued)

APPENDIX 6 SECOND PETITION AGAINST TROJAN HORSE

by NBPCC directed by Lucas P Dangan

Dear Rev. Clarke

30th December 2002

We the undersigned Pastors-Teacher/Trainers are inmate-students from the different Churches inside this Compound, are withdrawing our unconditional support from the “Trojan Horse Book” for the following reasons to wit:

That we were not consulted and informed of the true objectives plans and purpose of the so-called “Trojan Horse Ministries”.

That NBP Christian Church/NBP Theological Institute where the trainers and teachers belong does not, in any way, directly or indirectly, connected with the Trojan Horse Ministries;

That the NBP Teachers Trainers school is none-existent and fictitious;

That we were duped into believing that the “Trojan Horse Warrior Book” would be solely compiled purely of our testimonies; but it appeared that there were some irrelevant topics/materials inserted/annexed therein;

That there is not truth to the allegation that the Trojan Horse Ministries is supporting the NBP Christian Church financially, spiritually or any other means;

That we came to know that the Trojan Horse Ministries is not registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission and even in England;

That the self-imposed leaders (brothers David-Michael Clarke) are persistently showing conduct UN becoming of real Christian Ministers.

That David Clarke could not fully perform his fictitious as a Minister because he has presently marital problems; and

That our membership with Trojan Horse Ministries is considered null and void ab initio.

Let copies of the document be furnished to proper authorities for their information.

List of Inmates

	Name	Group
1		
2	Anthony Dolin	NBPCC
3	Antinio Dolin	AGCMA
4	Antonio Satiquila	SMECC
5	Arnel Espina	NBPCC
6	Arnrdi Macalfe	AGMCC

7		
8	Art Pangillinan	SonLight
9	Basilio Malarbob	NBPCC
10	Blessie Valasco	AMCG
11		
12	Bonifilo Martinez	SMECC
13		
14	Celso Daluz	AGCC
15		
16	Danny De La Cruz	AGCC
17	Danny Moreno	SMECC
18	Edwin Tubiera	NBPCC
19	Domingo Emroy	PWBM
20	Domingo Lucag	NBPCC
21	Eddie Sernadilla	AGCMI
22		
23	EdisonQuillantang	SMECC
24		
25	Ernesto Ibias	AGCMI
26	Fernando Gujar	OMI
27	Garry Cave	NBPCC
28	Hector Maueda	NBPCC
29		
30	Jeremy NestorDolosa	NBPCC
31	Jose Bangcada	NPCC
32	Jose Franco	NBPCC
33	Leonito Baquiran	JFMFM
34		
35	Manuel Gano Jr.	NBPCC
36	Manuel Atadero	FJW
37	Marcial Llanto Jr.	CBFC/NBPCC
38	Marion Lazaga	NBPCC
39	Moise Maspil	NBPCC
40	Nilo Ardon	NBPCC
41	Norberto Del Mundo	JFM FM BOC
42		
45	Gogie Candelario	SMECC
46	Rolando Pagdayawan	SMECC
47	Romeo Ibay	NBPCC
48	Romeo Orio	SMECC
49	Rommel Deang	AGCMI
50		
51	Rudy Hugo	SMECC
52	Ruro Llenarizas	PWBM
53	Sales Adic	SMECC
54	Sergio Iorolan	NBPCC
55	Tiddoro Laot	SMECC
56	Winnie Gacoyo	SMI
57	Jammie Jacobs	
58	Domingo Alacidis	NBPCC
59		
60	Ricardo Benitez	
61	Aronis Balad	NBPCC
62	Mel Nicolas	NBPCC
63		
64	Romeo Dianos	JFMFM
65	Ronald Labrador	JFMFM
66	Mario Biniahan	NBPCC
67	Salvador Baging	NBPCC

68	Cielito Gan	HNPCC
69	Ferninand Emocing	HNPCC
70	Efren Roxas	NBPCC

Copy Furnished:

Supt. Office

1-OIC Office

1- File

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Jr Pastor, Anthony Dolin. Assistant Pastor, Edwin D. Tubiera, Jose M. Franco, Richardo C. Benitez, Adonis L. Balad, Saledo A. Bagking, Hector R Maqueda, Jose C. Bangcado Elders.

Effren C. Roxas, Arnel R. Espina, Domingo R Lucag,

(NB. I refer the reader to Appendix 01 of the "Daily Diary October to March 2002/3 of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated, regarding Richard Gatwood).

The Response To These Allegations

many be read in "The Daily Diary" of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated for that date.

Allegations made by these men were fabricated but mixed with some truth but none could not be substantiated by facts, as many points were just not true. In spite of my writing letters and reply's to both petitions the scripture directive were just ignored. See my diary entries for that time.

In January, I learned from an e-mail, sent by my pastor in England, that all Trojan Warrior had withdrawn their support from our Ministry. This was the first I learned of this. At the same time Gordon and Alastair announced their withdrawal from Trojan Horse, giving no reason for their withdrawal.

This information was not true.

I learned, from the e-mails sent to me, that lies and evil reports had been sent back to England about our ministry via certain people. Also rumours about my failed marriage had spread through out the prison. Gordon and Alastair failed to inform me of these developments and my Church did ask me about any of the alleged difficulties that had happened during the mission.

My Pastor instructed me that I must subject my self to the eldership of Lucas and the NBPCC elders during my stay in the Philippines. It was evident my pastor was completely ignorant of our work and ministry and had been feed by evil reports from various sources. These sources were Isogani, Gordon and Alastair. All men whom I had had to speak to about their misconduct and wrong attitude on the mission. Lucas also was in communication with my wife and those in England.

As a result I was informed my church that they had withdrawn their support and refused to give me a letter of confirmation to say I had been a good Church member. This was necessary and required by the Christian Missionary Association who had offered to help secure my full time missionary status visa in order for me to continue the work in the Philippines at minimum cost.

I asked Lucas P. Dangatan to write and inform my Pastor the truth and reality of events as this was his responsibility as he was in constant communication with him and Gordon. (I learned this from my pastor in England- I do not know what was said between Gordon, Alastair, and Gani. Pet Jacob and Lucas as I was not informed of asked to comment)

The NBP Theological Institute was not a biblically constituted Church and not registered with SEC and so it was unreasonable and against the scripture for me to be subject to an unauthorised authority. The members of NBPC were all convicted criminals and it was unlawful for them to register any association with SEC until a period of six years had elapsed after their release from prison. All of these men were still in prison except Lucas and Isipogani.

I was an evangelist and an Ambassador for Christ under authority to him. Lucas and the mission team were under my authority during our combined mission and Teacher Training College development. Gordon and Alastair had no authority and were no longer in Church membership in any church as the Lion of the tribe of Judah had ceased to exist before we left to the Philippines. I had no recourse to speak to their co equal colleagues or elders in England. Isipogani had trouble with his Pastor r. Tuico with whom I was in correspondence and left his ministry at SonLight Ministries to join Lucas in the NBPC elders, in December 2002, as his church and Pastor, were not happy with his conduct.

Seeking Church Membership

In my concern and care for the work entrusted to me, I spoke to Ronaldo Lopez on January 20th, your Pastor, and also on the 29th January, regarding your Church constitution and felt warmly inclined to seek membership with you.

My church in England is not in the position to assist me. My brother Michael has also sought church membership with you, as we believe this is the correct order of things. We encourage all converted inmates and believers to join biblically constituted churches in situated in their own areas of domicile.

Please beware that our ministry, whose name was reserved for SEC registration on February 11th 2003, is Trojan Horse International (TULIP)

Inc., Phils. Is not a church and our article of beliefs are expressed in the Articles of Incorporation papers. These are in fact similar to your own religious tenets of belief and may be seen as expressed in our book "Trojan Warriors", page 339 and also in my book, "Converted on LSD Trip", page 224.

I believe Gordon and Alastair have been bewitched by Ispogani and false religion and thus spoken evil of the good work of God. Gordon and Gani refuses to communicate with me despite several attempts by me to do so. Also Gordon Smith owes Michael some £200 and has refused to pay him. This money Michael paid him to settle his hospital bill when he was confined to hospital, have been struck down with pneumonia during the last two weeks in the Philippines. I have had to repay Michael this money as Gordon, being misguided paid to Alastair maintaining it was the right thing to do.

Names and contacts Addresses of person mentioned:

E-mail Addresses:

Peter Jacob

Dr. David Ford

Charles Daniels

Jassica Castillo-Burley

APPENDIX 7 LETTER OF APPLICATION FOR CHURCH MEMBERSHIP

To: To the Church meeting at Putatan (Particular Baptist Church)

Re: Application for membership

CC. Arnel and visiting Professors

Dear Church

I write to make a formal request for you to consider my becoming a member of your Church.

Meeting Your Pastor

I met your Pastor shortly after the on January 16th in Muntinlupa and I was very please to hear that your Church was situated so very close to my home in Muntinlupa. I shared with him my current situation and felt so welcomed. I was a delight to realise God had sent him to my aid.

I explained to him my current situation working as a missionary in the Prisons of the Philippines and informed him of the recent revolt, which had taken place by many professing Christian Pastors within New Bilibid Prison. These men had risen up against me and the work I had be called and assigned by God to do.

Memorandum of Agreement

I am thankful that Rev, Lucas P. Dangatan and I have drawn up a memorandum of agreement whereby we have agreed to work severalty in

our own respective ministries within the Prison at New Bilibid Prison.

No Support From My Church In England

My Church in the United Kingdom, the Gospel Church, meeting at Paulsgrove Community association Centre, has recently refused to give me a letter stating that I had been a good long-standing member of the Church. Instead I was directed to submit myself to the authority of Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan and the Pastors of NBTCC, who are professing Christians (Inmates) within the Prison. **This caused a real problem because these men were in no position to dictate such subordination** and I now realised that some one somewhere had misinformed my church In England as to how things were and the order of responsibilities. I suspect Gordon, Alastair and Ispogani had a hand in this.

Gani Behind It All

I now believe that Gani was probably the one behind the whole mischief. As I write I recall I had asked him to translate my sermon whist speaking at Baguio City Jail, I felt a peculiar anointing that day and virtue went from me. I felt weakened and had to rest after the meeting. On the videotape, which we took of me speaking, we have the words recorded and translation given by Gani. During my speaking I informed the inmate that if they had believe the message I had spoken then I commanded them to be baptised and I would do it that day if we were able to do this. How ever Gani did not translate my message of command he change my message and said if they believed then they could be baptised in the Holy Spirit. In other words he chnganged the words I had spoken to some other meaning all together. It was week latter we actually returned I baptised 22 Inmates.

Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

I am the Director of an International Ministry called Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated who name was reserved on the 11th February 2003, with the Security Exchange Commission (S.E.C. Reg. Number CN200306347 : Date March 12th 2003) in order to fulfil our calling and gain support within the Philippine Republic Laws.

Failure Of Our President

Lucas P. Dangatan was our former President who had previously been responsible for this registration and had been commissioned to register the Ministry in the year 2001 and had promised to have it done by January 2002. This registration never was completed despite my providing over P50, 000.00 and many promises of Mr. Lucas P. Dangatan. Lucas had assured me the ministry would be registered with SEC by the end of January 2001. In so doing it would then be affiliated with BUCOR. This was never done.

By such arrangements, which I had entrusted to Lucas to so arrange, I

came with the Trojan Horse team to the Philippines. The ministry I conducted was in BUCOR terms that of an Extraordinary Religious Volunteer (**ERV**), **which** brought with it certain privileges and ministerial right other RVO do not have. I t was under this capacity I came to work in the prison believing Lucas P. Dangatan had made at the necessary application and obtain all passes and direct to him by me e-mails. Gordon Smith our ministry pastor should have worked with this knowledge but he did not bother to find out. I would appear that he was in the dark on my authority and was being guided by Isagani Obispo in the wrong direction. Gani had no authority to so miss direct. Gordon and Alastair then wrongly informed my church back in England, which caused them to withdraw support from me without consulting me at all. Se the diary entry for the November 6th to read about the position of Alastair Sutherland. Here it demonstrated whom the Lord was directing.

Denial by Elders of NBPCC

Further to this our mission team ran into many problems with the NBPCC Elders resulting in a withdrawal and a denial of the existence of Trojan Horse International Ministries. This further resulted in a withdrawal of support of the many written testimonies that we had personally prepared and as published on our book "Trojan Warriors". These testimonies, over 66 of them, were those of many of the Philippine's most notorious criminals, being converted from crime to Christ and are now reformed men. This book took one year to produce and at great expense to us personally. It was published and printed in England on September 11th 2002. This date being chosen as our answer to the problem of World Terrorism. Please see our dedication to the Prime Minister of Israel, and our Queen Elizabeth II of England.

Un Christian Practice by the Elders

To my disappointment and dismay the conduct of these Elders was such they refused to work within the directions give in the bible for resolving dispute regarding doctrine and practice. Please see Memorandum of Agreement that was drawn up between Lucas P. Dangatan and myself to resolve future difficulties). One Isagani Obispo made evil reports to England, a man I have been advised to take to law and sue for oral slander and libel. He is a liar and sews discord ang has gone out of his way to discredit me whilst here in the Philippines. He now will not speak to me.

NBPCC not a Church

This group of men, the NBPCC Elders are not a Church and do not function as a Bible Church and they are not registered with SEC.

Silly Men

Unfortunate my Church in England, the Christian Gospel Church, have been misinformed about the situation by silly men who do not have the wisdom of God and cannot discern truth from error. Like many men in New Bilibid Prison Satan, who has seduced these men and many Religious Volunteers (RVO) to believe that Christian righteousness consists in not doing certain things, has deceived them. They believe that are kept holy by not smoking, not drinking and obeying the traditions of their elders. They lie, cheat and do many things contrary to the gospel and miss the weightier matters of truth and righteousness. They have a form of righteousness but deny the power thereof. I ma judged by them because I mix with sinners and eat and drink and sing with Bakla's in order to share Christ with them. That I have been seen in Bars (were bar girls are) at night and it has been maliciously spoken by Ispogani that I am always drunk in New Bilibid Prison and in Muntinlupa.

Acting Contrary To Buco Rules

These people act contrary to the rules of BUCA and cause division arguing about issues forbidden by The Bureau of Correction rules for RVO. It is my belief that because I have with stood them and their false view of Christian righteousness that I have been persecuted. I most cases it has been as the result of Women RVO's who control the money which supports ministries within the prison. An account of my work and activities have been reported in "The Daily Diary" of Trojan Horse International which I have published whist here in the Philippines. Also acted contrary to the scripture in hearing issues of accusation against men without ever asking them personally first about such issue but going on hearsay and Gospel All of which practice is contrary to the gospel of Christ.

Under Authority

As the Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, I am considered to be The Religious Volunteer Officer (**RVO**) and also The Extraordinary Religious Volunteer (**ERV**). The general rules and regulations are dictated by the Chaplaincy at New Bilibid Prison who head is Msgr Helley Barrido and not Lucas P. Dangatan or elders of NBPCC. Such a misunderstanding and the wrong report given back to England by Gani, Gordon Smith an Alastair Sutherland has cased so much distress and unnecessary evil all because men failed to conduct their affairs according to the Scriptures.

Misguided Group Of Men

Our ministry within the Prison at New Bilibid is The Religious Volunteer Group (**RVG**) recognised and properly registered with the Securities

Exchange Commission. It is registered and directed by the rule of the Religious Volunteer Program Manual issued by the Chaplaincy Service and not the NBPCC group of Elders who are a misguided group of men.

I would be grateful if you would communicate with all the persons I have mentioned, as it is important all things are done decently and in order according to the scripture and not the rule of men or those who usurp authority.

Application for Church Membership

I recognise that it is the bible practice is for men called by Christ to function as the Church in their local community. To this end I write in order for you to consider my application for membership, as I to am a particular Baptist and evangelist. My call by grace and to the ministry is fully disclosed in my book “Converted on LSD Trip” which is my autobiography.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke

APPENDIX 8 BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

(TULIP) Inc., Phils. Incorporated (Résumé)

Origins of the Ministry (The beginnings)

I, David Clarke, am the founding Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I am a British subject and a Particular Baptist, being ordained as a minister, by the Strict and Particular Baptist Church (Gospel Standard listed) meeting in Bierton, Bedfordshire, England, 1983. I was an honorable member with this Church from 1976 until 1984, when I seceded over matters of conscience. I have written a full account of my succession, notifying all concerned and entitled the communication “The Bierton Crisis 1983” now published in the Philippines February 11th 2003.

My mission work to the Philippines commenced in August 2001 when Gordon Smith, Elder of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Christian Church, Dorset and I went on a five-week, preaching tour of the Philippines. We shared the gospel in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City Jail, Olongapo Distinct Jail, Quezon City, Tarlac, Cavity and other churches. At that time Rev. Joseph Kim was our host¹² he being a Korean Missionary and the Director of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Philippines. Inc.

At the time of invitation in June 2001 my church, the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Portsmouth, England, supported our mission by a personal, monetary love gift, and prayer. Like wise did, The Lion of the Tribe of Judah Church, meeting near, Wimbourne Dorsett who supported Elder Mr. Gordon Smith.

12 Letter of invitation from Rev Joseph Kim Appendix 01.

Background Events

On February 11th 2001, I published my autobiography entitled, “**Converted on LSD Trip**”, as a result of my conviction to follow the command of Christ. This conviction was to go and tell of all that the Lord Jesus Christ had done for me. This I did as best I could after sharing my desire with the Pastor of my Church in 1999. At that time he was not sure how to react and so was very cautious.

I was invited to become a member of the United Reformed “Jesus is Lord” church meeting in Warsash, Hampshire, England in the year 1999. I proceeded with the application for membership but after declined due the difficulties it was causing with my marriage. Mr. Peter Jacob was an Elder of the Warsash Church at that time and in December 1999 announced his resignation. This was in order to take on the eldership of the Christian Gospel Church meeting in the Hilton Hotel, Farlington, Portsmouth, and Hampshire.

I January 2000, I was rebuked by the remaining elders of the Warsash “Jesus is Lord Church” because I informed them that they were acting contrary to the scriptures in seeking to appoint women elders.

Mr. Martin Lloyd, an Elder and Secretary of the said church, was the principal opponent (there were in fact 6 remaining elders) to my objection to women being ordained as elders in a Christian Church. I was treated with contempt and dishonored so I asked for their support if I sought membership of another church. An account of this disagreement has been publish in the article¹³ “Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as elders in His Church?”

I was accepted as a member of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at the Hilton Hotel Farlington, Portsmouth, in May 2000 and I support the biblical pattern of a gathered church.

At the same time Brian Russ, the National Co-coordinator of Link4Life, as the Regional Director for South England, had appointed me. This organization was an evangelical organization, which assisted, convicted former criminals who had become Christians, to integrate with society upon their release from prison. Brian Russ is also the author and publisher of the book “No Mercy”. Mr. Russ resided at Reading Berkshire England at that time and worked extensively in the Prison Ministry, through out Great Britain.

The publication of “Converted on LSD” coincided with the original publication date 30 year previously in the tabloid newspaper headlines, on February 11th 1971, The Bucks Herald News Paper, Aylesbury, and

13 Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as Elders in His Church?
By David Clarke.

Buckinghamshire. This was entitled “Converted on LSD Trip”. This book informs of my call and conversion to Christ, on January 16th 1970. Also my joining the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Buckinghamshire, England in 1976 and my call and ordination to preach the unreachable riches of Christ in 1983. This book also deals with my ¹⁴succession from Bierton church in 1984. I deal also with my falling from trust in God into open sin, for a period of three years, and subsequent divorce and remarriage. I speak also about my restoration, through faith and repentance towards God, by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and the subsequent desire to follow and obey the Lord Jesus in his commands. One of which was go and tell all men of all that the Lord had done for me¹⁵.

In this book I also speak of my brother’s incarceration in the notorious South East Asian Prison New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines where he is sentence of 16 years for a crime he did not commit. I speak also of his subsequent conversion to Christ and baptism as a Christian on the 16th September 2000, in New Bilibid Prison, some thirty years after my call by grace. I note that he too, independently from myself, concluded that the doctrines of Gods Sovereign grace, as expressed in the (TULIP) acronym, was in fact a truth sadly neglected in East and Western Churches to date. We believe God has raised us up to declared these truths relating to the facts that salvation is **by grace alone, through faith alone and by Christ alone**, as revealed in the Old and New Testaments scriptures.¹⁶

As a result of our very successful Mission to the Philippines in 2001 we established a working relationship with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute, (NBTI) and many inmates who were connected with various religious groups in the prison. At that time I commission over 66 men to write their testimonies in order to publish them in a book call “**Trojan Warriors**”¹⁷. This was completed and published on September 11th 2002.

During that year I worked closely with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, to

14 “The Bierton Crisis 1983” published in the Philippines February 11th 2003.

15 See About the author, “Converted on LSD Trip”, page 3. Available from the Ministry Office

16 See our Article of Religion as published in our articles of Incorporation lodged at the Securities and Exchange Commission, of the Philippine Republic, in March 2003. Name: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

17 “Trojan Warriors”, published September 11th 2002 by Abshott Publications.

establishing a Teacher Training College, within New Bilibid Prison. The design being was to build on the work that he had already began in 1992. He was the senior pastor of NBPTI. See “Trojan Warriors”, Subject: The Ministry Office and function.

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was appointed as the President of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and of the first ever Teacher Training College. The purpose being to establish working links with educational and governmental agencies within Britain and the Philippines. The design being to develop the Teacher Training College and seek an International link with a British University seeking also support from evangelically minded Christian groups.

To achieve our Primary and Secondary objectives (as set out in the Article of Incorporation for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was directed to register the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Inc. Phils. with the Securities and Exchange Commission. The Director was assured this would be done by the end of January 2001.

A second mission was also directed to the Philippines in October 2002 with a team of five from England and Filipino pastors from the Philippines. The following team of five Filipino pastors. The team members were:

Gordon Smith, former elder, of the Church of the lion and Tribe of Judah.

Alistair Sutherland, my Personal Assistant and former member of The Church of the Lion and tribe of Judah Church.

Dr. Richard Kent, Director of Final Frontier Ministries.

Andy McDonnell, Youth Worker, Project Skate Manchester

Catherine Farr, Youth worker, of Revelation Church Portsmouth

Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Manuel, Gani and Perez, all Filipino Pastors of differing Christian groups.

The Order Of Authority Was

Trojan Horse International CM Inc., Phils.	New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBTI) Founded 1992	Teacher Training College (Conceptualized) January 2002
---	---	---

1. Hon. Director: David Clarke.	1. Senior Pastor: Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan.	1. Hon. Director: David Clarke.
2. Executive Director: Michael J. Clarke	1. Senior Inmate Head Pastor: Andy Dolin	2. President: Rev. Lucas Dangatan.
3. Hon. President Rev. Lucas P Dangatan.	2. Inmate Pastors	Hon. Vice President: H Perez
Ministry Pastor: Gordon Smith		Teachers and Trainers: Inmate Pastors from NBTL.
Personal Assistant to the Director Alistair Sutherland		First Mission Officer: William Poloc.

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the Director of Trojan Horse had their own independent ministries, each having our own areas of responsibilities. The Teacher Training College was a new concept and was a development of the Theological School already in operation run by Lucas P. Dangatan and it was now in the early stages of development. All parties were informed and supported the developments necessary to establish the College. It was proposed that the Director of Trojan Horse International be the Hon. Director of the Teacher Training College and Rev. P. Dangatan the President. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was also the President of Trojan Horse International C.M. The Directorate. I was the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. and it's Mission to the Philippines and Lucas P Dangatan was the chosen President, based upon his proven record of achievement. He was the founding Senior Pastor of NBPTI in 1992, with whom I had worked on the proposed and accepted project of the Teacher Training College, New Bilibid Prison Muntinlupa City, Philippines, since September 2001. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Was responsible to work along side Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate of New Bilibid Prison, and had been appointed for recruitment and working with all those men who were qualified to work in this newly founded College concept.

On September 11th 2002 the book entitled **“Trojan Warriors”** was published in Jerusalem and sent to the printers in, via data transport link. It was Trojan Horse International C.M. Answer to the problems of terrorism. (See dedication on the inside cover). The book was printed and delivered according to the promise and distributed to all inmates who had submitted their testimonies. It contained 66 testimonies of converted notorious criminals from Christ to Crime and consisted of 365 pages. This book had

taken a year to write and its pages went back and forth for correction, via e-mail, to Lucas over a period of several months. A draft copy was sent also to the Hon. Secretary of Justice Perez, for and comments, before being put to print.

This publication was also distributed to selected VIP's throughout the Philippines and each inmate who had written their testimony was issued their own personal copy on the 15th October 2002 at the opening meeting at New Bilibid Prison.

Michael J. Clarke, my brother and inmate of New Bilibid Prison, took on the role as Executive Director and work along side Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, within the prison, in order to ensure that Mission to the Philippines and preaching tour of the jails was successful. The mission was directed from within New Bilibid Prison. The mission was complete and successful but not without its problems. Money sent (Php. 1,275,000.00 by telegraphic transfer from Trojan Horse Bank account had not reached Lucas's bank account so Michael J. Clarke made available Php. 170,000.00 for the 7 day tour and all mission expenses.

One member of the mission, Isagani Obispo, took exception to the Director drinking wine and mixing with sinners (Buklas who were lady boys) in New Bilibid Prison. He decided to sabotage the mission by sending text messages to officials at the Chaplaincy of New Bilibid Prison. This being unsuccessful he sought to spread malicious rumors about the Director in order to discredit him and expressed hope that he would be deported. His actions were discovered and he was challenged but he refused to put matters right and denied what he had done. After repeated attempts to resolve the issue with him a case of libel and oral slander was lodged with the City Fiscal at Muntinlupa City in order to stop this man's evil actions. A way out was offered to him but he refused to retract his lies. On the day that Isagani Obispo Jr. had to appear before the City Prosecutor to answer these charges his father died.

The success and the problems are fully recorded and outlined in the Daily Diary¹⁸, which initially published in the Philippines on 24th March 2003. The preaching tour visited Angeles City, Olongapo Cities, Baguio City Jail and Benguet Provincial Jails. See Daily Diary entries for that week. We were delighted to baptize over 22 inmates of Baguio City Jail in October and 8 inmates in Benguet Provincial Jail, as a result of our preaching tour, in January 2003.

18 Daily Diary Mission to the Philippines October to March 2002/3 Notarised March 24th by the City Fiscal in Muntinlupa City and submitted as evidence.

In November Lucas acknowledge receipt of Php. 1,275,000.00 along with the Php. 170,000.00 received for Michael J. Clarke to fund the mission.

In November 6th a complaint statement¹⁹, containing allegations against the Directors of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries was submitted to Lucas P. Dangatan the Senior Pastor of NBPTI by elders of NBPCC.

In November David Clarke the Director of Trojan Horse International CM was appointed Chaplain to the Philippine Prison Mission, by Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, and authorized to teach the moral recovery program for the Values Formation Foundation Incorporated, amongst the Philippines National Police Inmates Association. Upon hearing this Isagani Obispo Jr. informed David that his appointment was fake. It was later discovered that he was not telling the truth and David had cause to write to Rev. Lucas Dangatan about the situation as he was spreading rumors about other people.

On December 12th we obtained a new Apartment at Putatan and Lucas and his son came to live with the Director Michael wife to be.

It was realized by the Director that Lucas Dangatan had not registered Trojan Horse International CM with SEC so Lucas agreed to do it immediately.

When assisting Lucas with the registration process the Director realized none of the Directors names had been included as members of the Board of Trustees and many of the Primary and Secondary objectives had been omitted from the Articles of Incorporation.

The application was then withdrawn and Isagani Obipso Jr. was asked to re apply as he had been appointed recently to the position of Head of School Para legal matters for Trojan Horse. He again removed the names of the Director for the Board of trustees without giving any reason except to ask Lucas P. Dangatan. The Director then postponed the registration process until a latter date.

In the last week of December Lucas Dangatan was asked to return the balance of the money of Trojan Horse International to the Director. He returned Php. 1,100,000.00 to the Directors Account.

On December 30th 2002, the group called NBPCC, all convicted criminals and men who had submitted their testimonies, to Trojan Horse International, for publication and whose testimonies had been published in, "Trojan Warriors", rose up in revolt against the ministry of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. They denied the existence of the Teachers Training College and dishonored their Senior Pastor Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. They disassociated them selves from Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

19 See Appendix 03 of this document entitled Compliant by NBPCC.

Early in January a division arose amongst members of the SonLight Ministries and Oliver Tuico expelled several men including Isagani Obispo for gross misconduct. This was the reason why Imagine was so keen to join Lucas Dangatan and his group otherwise he would have been excluded for being an RVO at NBP if he was not connected to any group within the prison.

On the 16th January Lucas move from our apartment as he mentioned on a number of occasions that he felt embarrassed about staying with me after what had happened to Trojan Horse. I reassured him he was welcomed to stay as long as he needed.

On January 25th 2003 a Memorandum of Agreement²⁰ (M.O.A.) was drawn up by an independent pastor, and was subscribed to by David Clarke and Lucas P. Dangatan, in order to foster good will and to ensure a working agreement between the separated groups of NBPCC and Trojan Horse International CM, within New Bilibid Prison.

It was noted that it was the NBPCC Elders who had signed the petition and not Lucas P. Dangatan. These men had disassociated themselves self from Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil., Incorporated. This withdrawal was over matters of doctrine, practice and conduct. It was later revealed that Lucas P Dangtan had ordered the petition against Trojan Horse International and its Directors. These issues are fully recorded within the Daily Diary events for that period and could be summed up in this: Our growth in grace is either by:

The works of the law (rules regulations and traditions of men- touch not taste handle not and so on) i.e. works of the flesh.

Or by:

By grace alone, though faith alone, in love to Christ and our fellow man. Is according to the terms set out in the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Is spiritual without the deeds or works of the law.

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated has contend for the latter, without withdrawing from any one. We also maintains it was the Devil who came in to destroy the peace amongst Christian in New Bilibid Prison to undo the good work which has been accomplished by all who walked by faith in order to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. **See the Daily Diary of event for that period, which have been recorded and published for this very reason.**

On March 17th 2003 Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation was legally registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) and recognized by the Law of the Philippines Republic. The name had been secured for us on February 11th 2003, which by chance

20 See Appendix 04 of this text

was noted to be the anniversary date of the publication “Converted on LSD Trip” two years (2) previously and thirty two (32) years since the original New Paper Head lines in Aylesbury Buckinghamshire, England.

On March 24th 2003 the Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated issued a **Complaint Affidavit** to the City Fiscal at Muntinlupa City, against **Isagani M. Obispo Jr., employee of the Department of Justice, a member of NBPCC and RVO, at New Bilibid Prison**, on grounds of **Libel and Oral slander**. It is believed that Isagani betrayed the good will and name of the Directors of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, not only to the peoples of the Philippines but also churches and peoples in England seeking to discredit the organization between the period of December 16^h 2002 to date March 24th 2003. Such is a crime and an immoral act according to the Law of Christ.

APPENDIX 9 LETTER OF INVITATION



Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Phils. Inc.

**Lucky Commercial Bldg., EDSA cor. Pinatubo
Street, Mundaluyong City**

Tel. No. 532-9883

LETTER OF INVITATION

June 26, 2001

Rev. David Clarke

11 Hayling Close

Fareham

Hampshire

PO14 3AE

United Kingdom

Dear Rev. Clarke,

Greetings in the most precious name of our Lord Jesus Christ!

Our Church has been involved in various ministries.

Presently, we are ministering in all walks of life, Listed below are the following:

Jesus is the Christ Evangelism Movement.

Followers of Jesus Christian Ministries.

Jesus to the world by Radio.

Reformed Theological Seminary.

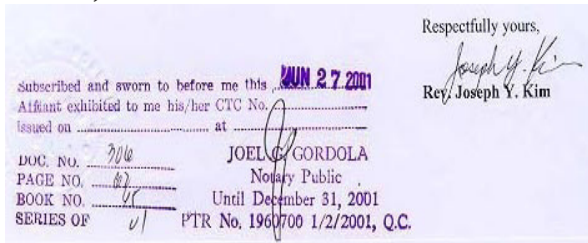
First Inter-Denominational Christian Ordaining Council, Inc.

Prison Ministries Organisation.

In conjunction with this, we are inviting you and your companion namely: Gordon Smith and Albert Wilson to be our guest speakers in our joint Evangelist Crusade to be held in Angeles City, Olongapo City and in

National Penitentiary (New Bilibid Prison), Muntinlupa City) on August 3, 2001 to August 22, 2001. We will provide for you all necessary information, pre-arrangements and permits for proper co-ordinations.

May God Bless You,



Before The Cock Crows Part 2

Alternatively

The Daily Diary Of Trojan Horse International

(January 1st to March 24 th 2003)

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

I INTRODUCTION

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated is an organisation whose declared objective is to work alongside and assists any person, or body of men, who seek the same objective; that are outlined under the subtitle, “**Set the Captives Free**”, of the book *Trojan Warriors*.

Foreword To The Book

As the Hon. Under Secretary of Justice, Jose Calida writes; Trojan Horse is about the Masters business. In his preface and introduction to our publication *Trojan Warriors* he notes the author’s literary licence by saying “*this book is not about deceptive tricks to mislead the enemy*”.

Our declared addenda is to encourage men to promote Christ and to “**lift Him Up**”. The directorate of the Ministry maintains they have been “sent” to facilitate and assist men, who may by religious affiliations, be bound by their traditions, and have an element of fear- the fear of men. The directorate desires to encourage men, who desire to be Christ’s free men, to follow Christ, even as they seek to do them selves. The fear they promote is **the fear of the Lord**. This is their wisdom and strength. The Directorate desires to work alone side all men to encourage them to **trust in the Lord Jesus Christ alone**.

The Forward To The Publication Trojan Warriors
It speaks for it self:



FOREWORD
by
JOSE C. CALIDA
Undersecretary
Department of Justice
Manila, Philippines



I am honoured to write the foreword of David Clarke’s book entitled “Trojan Warriors - Objective: Setting Captives Free.” The intriguing title of the book alludes to the Greek mythology about the rescue of Helen of Troy by using a wooden horse that hid the warriors. I can understand the literary license that the author employed to catch the attention of the reader because a book, to be of any use, must be read. However, this book is not about deceptive tricks to mislead the enemy.

The underpinning premise of this book is that all men have sinned and fall short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). This being so, we are captives of sin, imprisoned in our own futility, and therefore, in need of a redeemer. Some are literally imprisoned behind bars and barbed wires, like the inmates in the New Bilibid Prison in Muntinlupa for sins they have committed to

society. Many however, are incarcerated in spiritual dungeons, without bars, without guards. One is no better than the other. Both prisons eventually lead to destruction and death unless God intervenes.

God's loving intervention in man's history is the core message of the gospel and of this book. The good news is that we are not shipwrecks, floating aimlessly in the sea of hopelessness. There is a God who loves us tremendously, who desires to salvage us and make us useful once again according to His original plan. This is what salvation is all about.

When Jesus read the scroll of the prophet Isaiah in the synagogue that he was sent "to proclaim freedom for the prisoners" (Luke 4:18), he was, in fact, stating one of the profound truths of his ministry. And that is, there is hope of forgiveness and healing because of the cross he had to endure for our sake. The choice whether we should remain prisoners or not ultimately rests on us. I encourage the reader to read the lives of the prisoners depicted in this book in the hope that they will see that only Jesus can truly set us free.

Jose C. Calida. Published September 11th 2002

2 TROJAN HORSE OBJECTIVES

Trojan Horse International supports the work of **Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan**, who is the **Senior Pastor** and founder of the **New Bilibid Theological Institute** (NBPTI). He is also the senior pastor of the New Bilibid Christian Church (NBPCC), meeting in the said Institute Building. Address: NBPTI, New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, 1776, Philippines.

Rev. Lucas Dangatan was appointed as the Hon. President of the New Bilibid **Teacher Training College**, in October 2001. The primary purpose being to equip men for the Ministry.

The first graduate from this College is **William Poloc**, who was released in August 2002 and was sent back to his own **City in Baguio**, to proclaim and declare the unreachable riches of Christ. The proof of him ministry has been in the baptism of 22 inmates in Baguio City Jail on the 22nd October 2002. (See page 336 of Trojan Warriors). William and his wife are supported by Trojan Horse International Ministries.

This is Trojan Horse's Ministry and was established to assist and help, by enabling independent Ministries, to work together in a common cause. Allowing the laying aside constitutional differences, for the sake of unity, in order to promote Christ to the whole world. Those problems caused by differences in doctrinal biases and practices which are often cultural, may be set aside through such an affiliation- we seek to promote Christ in the entire World **not sectarian division**.

Our Doctrinal bias and Articles of Faith are set out in Appendix 15 of

Trojan Warriors. We do not expect all our members to all agree on every point or issue because we all have a degree of light and knowledge and are growing in grace, and in the knowledge of the truth. A new believer would not be expected to distinguish between the finer points of **Calvinism** and **Arminianism** although it is expected our senior men to discuss and teach these matters clearly (See appendix below). **This is the function of our Teacher Training College.** A confession from a believer, that they trust only, and believe in the lord Jesus Christ alone, is sufficient qualification to enrol them to be a **Trojan Warrior**.

Trojan Horse International is seeking to establish Educational links internationally with the Teacher Training College at New Bilibid Prison (whose Head Pastor is Lucas P. Dangatan). Trojan Horse does not direct or has power over the internal government of the NBPPC or NBPTI.

Meetings and correspondence regarding the above has already taken place in England with academic staff at Portsmouth University and Portsmouth College. Communications are also ongoing in the Philippines at Diplomatic levels. A meeting is expected with Jill Westaway, at the British Council, in Ortega's this coming new year to which Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan will be party. We are seeking to elevate the status of the New Bilibid Teacher Training College to the educational standards of **British and American University levels.**

Trojan Horse believes this will be a great asset to the very good work, which is long standing and ongoing at the NBP Teacher Training College. We would like to point out that the Hon. Director Ricardo Macala, of New Bilibid Prison, has encouraged and allowed this work to go on under his personal supervision and care. Such work and assistance deserves the highest praise and we compliment and value the rehabilitation programmes of BUCA, as approved by Department of Justice.

Trojan Horse have plans to bring this to the attention of the President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo as we believe this is a very worth while work and beneficial to all both in the Philippines and the nations of the world.

David Clarke. Hon. Director of THICM. 1st January 2003.

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

3 THE DAILY DIARY FOR THE MONTH OF JANUARY 2003

January 2nd

I received e-mail from Gordon and Alastair (which I read a few days later) saying that through the bad reports, which they have heard from the Philippines about me, they are pulling out of Trojan Horse International Ministries.

Deserted

My Pastor also refused to help and this was reinforced as shown in the following E-mail received on the 2nd January 2003:

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from Pastor's Obispo and Lucas, both condemning your conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the 66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

Pastor Peter Jacob.

No Help Unless Lucas Sends A Letter

A further e-mail informed me that my Pastor was awaiting a signed response form Lucas Dangatan before he help me any further.

I also received e-mail from Peter Jacobs informing me he was awaiting a signed letter from Lucas regarding my conduct before he was prepared to help me with my request.

January 3rd

I wrote to Lucas P. Dangatan and submitted my letter which have not been issued earlier regarding Gani and his talking:

My letter to Gani

Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries

International Head Office, 11 Hayling Close Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE United Kingdom

To: Pts. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.

C/o Dr. Tuico, Sonlight Ministries

December 6th 2002

CC. Msgr. Helley B. Barrido (Head Chaplain New Bilibid Prison)

Pst, Tuico (Head Pastor Son Light Ministries, New Bilibid Prison)

Rev. Lucas Dangatan (President of Trojan Horse International Teacher Training College)

Rev. Peter Jacobs (Elder of the Christian Gospel Church Paulsgrove,

England)

Michael Clarke Executive Director (Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries)

Rev. Gordon Smith (Mission Pst. Trojan Horse)

Alistair Sutherland (Personal Assistant to Trojan Horse)

Rev. Nick Caranay (National Chairman Philippine Prison Mission)

4th December 2002

Dear Gani,

Re: My appointment of Chaplain for PNP INMATE ASSOCIATION,
[Maximum Security Compound](#)

Bureau of Corrections, Muntinlupa City, 1770.

Thank you for bringing to my attention that my appointment to the above mentioned position is fake. As you are aware I have asked you to give me the proof of this allegation. I have accordingly challenged my appointment; as such an accusation is very serious. As you know this could result in my entrapment and detention by the Bureau of Immigration and Detention and deportation as an Undesirable alien and possible imprisonment.

The National Director, of the Philippine Prison Mission, Rev. Monico L. Caranay, has assured me, that my appointment is valid. I have asked for a new issue of certificate with of appointment and duly signed personally in my prescience by the National Director him self. This has been assured to be in order and was confirmed by a telephone conversation with P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)

CHAIRMAN,

I enclose a copy of the authorisation for the appointment of Rev. Monico L. Caranay to this distinguished position and have no reason to doubt the signature of Conchita M. Felicitas, the Chief Operation, VFFII.

I am sending you a copy of this appointment and would like you to check its validity. As you know I have had many evil reports made against my person and position as the Hon. Director Trojan Horse International Ministry.

On a happy note the Isaiah has spoken to us on this very subject “No weapon, that is formed against me shall prosper and every evil tongue that will rise against me in judgement, I shall condemn. This in my heritage as a servant of the Lord and my righteousness is of him”. Is 54 verse 17.

I understand that your pastor Tuico has advised you to be careful about whom you associate and that he has challenged my position as the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries. Might I add he has not actually spoken to me about such an accusation but as you have informed me about it feel I should be wise just like you have suggested

As you know I have written to Pst Tuico, inviting him to speak to me if he has any misgivings. So far I have had no reply to my letter dated (Please can you remind me if I sent him a copy of our book “Trojan Warriors” ?

For your record and to clarify my position I would like to declare.

I am in an honourable association with The Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Paulsgrove. Please direct any correspondence to Rev. Peter Jacob of 77a Weston Parade, Lee on Solent, Hampshire United Kingdom Tel: 00442392552917, 004407885858233.

I am sure my pastor would be please for you to communicate with him about any issue troubling you or any one here in the Philippines or abroad.

My appointment as a minister of the Gospel was in 1983 when I was appointed a Minister of the Gospel and licensed to preach, where ever the Lord open the door.

My appointment to this position was whilst I was a honourable member of the Strict and Particular Baptist Church in Bierton, Buckinghamshire. This Church was in Gospel Standard Listed Church renown in Great Britain but classified by some as Hyper Calvinists. Confirmation of this may be obtained through Mr. Ramsbottom, Gospel Standard Magazine Editor based in Luton, Hertfordshire, England. He is also a Gospel Standard Minister.

Whilst in the exercise of my calling I succeeded for this church and published this as a book in a limited edition. This contains of my reason for succession and I called it “**The Bierton Crisis**” in 1984.

The only copy I have of this book is lodged with my wife to whom you may gladly write to and ask for a copy she lives at:

15 Kestrel Close,

Stubbington,

Hampshire

England. UK.

As you have read this has been recorded in my book “Converted on LSD Trip” first published on 11th February 2000 by Abshott Publications ISBN 0 9539473-0-0

My wife separated from my in November 1998. This separation was not my wish but my wife who has her reasons. I have a little girl of 5 year old. I love my wife and Daughter and she now is seeking a divorce contrary to the scriptures and Gospel of Christ.

The separation is fully known about by my pastor Peter Jacobs, Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland and Rev. Nick Caranay. I have done my best to walk uprightly in this situation, as best as is in my power seeking many

I have informed Neola that in order to respect her and not to compromise my positing as A gospel Minister I will move from her home which is an alcohol and smoke free half way house. This is so as not to compromise my position as a gospel Minister who eats and drinks wine with publicans and sinner. I am Christ's free man not in bondage to the tradition of so called elders.

A Big Problem

Notes from my Diary entry: November 25th **"A Big Problem"**

Please recall my conversation with you Gani: To quote my diary entry.

January 4th

Gordon and Alastair withdraw

The withdrawal of Gordon and Alastair from Trojan Horse Ministries

This is the e-mail from Gordon informing me of his withdrawal from Trojan Horse International Ministries. Gordon or Alastair or Peter Jacob have not spoken to me about these issues at all.

Here is the e-mail

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon has spoken to David's Pastor in Fareham, and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism but in the circumstances we see him running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6 v12, and also 10 v 23.

We are happy to support you in the future in whatever the Lord may call us to do in support of yourselves and your work. Our prayers will continue with you and for you in the work you are doing.

The Grace and Love and Peace of the Lord Jesus be with you always,
Shalom Shalom,

Gordon and Alastair

January 3rd

We had a visit from Garry Rosales the man with new teeth and he shared

with me his need of an operation. I said I would see his doctor the next day and see exactly what money would be needed for a blood transfusion . I said I would do my best to writ home to England to get some support.

Welcome to the Philippines

“Welcome to the Philippines”, said Neola Lizardo, when I informed her that as a result of Pst. Isagani writing to Gordon and Alistair that my Church were withdrawing their support from my work with **Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries**.

When can you tell when a Filipino is lying? Asked Prince Charles, an American inmate, in New Bilibid Prison. **“When he opens his mouth”** I am told is the answer. This is common talk **not mine**.

However the story I have to show demonstrates how men of good faith are deceived by Satan. Pastor Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland have with drawn from the Trojan Horse Ministry due to reports written to them by Isagani and some issues were confirmed by Lucas P. Dangatan. This incident shows whom the Lord Jesus is directing and who is directed by Satan. They who are lead by the Spirit of God will know. You will know them as they follow Christ and not men.

The Story

Dear Lucas

January 3rd

I think that my openness, honesty and humour may be a problem to some men.

In the case of Gani I really think he does not understand what I say or mean. I do not think he acts maliciously but he is foolish. By that I mean his back biting and spreading of gossip is foolish and contrary to the scriptures.

This is ungodly and harmful to others. I will be speaking to him about it in due course. He I believe, and you, may have taken my humour so very serious that I think you miss the point of what I am saying and that you to do not understand me- in which case my humour is inappropriate to you- it is not wrong- but you cannot take it so I apologise if that is the case). (Please see my article - **Welcome to the Philippines** which I hope will help).

I am sure Gani means well but he should not speak about things regarding others unless he is prepared to face the person he speaks about. He tells me to be **“very careful”** about many things. Good advise you and many may say **in the Philippines** but my bible tells me to be **careful for nothing**, however by prayer and supplication make my requests known unto God.

Gani has informed me that Pst. Monico L. Caranay has given me a fake document appointing me as the Chaplain of VFFII. I realise if this is true and that if I were found with such a document then I am liable to prosecution.

Gani stated this to me behind the back of Monica Caranay and Gani did not confront Monico L. Caranay to his face so I need to resolve this issue.

I understand Monico L. Caranay to be the Nat'l Director, Phil. Prison Ministry VFFII.

I take such a charge by Gani very seriously and I must look into it.

Will you help me?

David Clarke

January 3rd.

Order Outlined

I wrote to Lucas outlining the relationship of Trojan Horse International with his Ministry as I feel there seems to be confusion amongst those involved. In particular with Gordon Alastair and Peter Jacob.

Peter Jacob is under the impression I am under the authority of Lucas P. Dangatan and other persons, which is in fact wrong. I am a pioneer missionary under the rule of Christ my head and we have sent William Poloc as a Trojan Warrior back to his own City upon his release from New Bilibid Prison 15th August 2002. We the Trojan Horse International Ministry support him and his family financially fully.

The result of our Mission to Baguio City jail alone was the baptism of over 20 inmates upon confession of their faith. We worked as co equal partners, sent on the same mission by Christ Himself. The proof of the ministry is the written testimonials of sixteen (16) duly authorised officials form Baguio City Jail. These partners Gordon and Alastair have since with drawn from the Ministry for there own reasons.

Gordon's Letter of Resignation

January 5th

Sunday

To: Lucas

From: David

Dear Lucas,

It would seem from the e-mail below that you have written to Gordon and Alastair about certain things.

Here is the e-mail asserting this:

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon has spoken to David's Pastor in Fareham, and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw

from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism but in the circumstances we see him running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6v12, and also 10v23.

We are happy to support you in the future in whatever the Lord may call us to do in support of yourselves and your work. Our prayers will continue with you and for you in the work you are doing.

The Grace and Love and Peace of the Lord Jesus be with you always,
Shalom Shalom,

Gordon and Alastair

My Church Withdraws Any Assistance

As a result my Church in England have withdrawn their support to me whilst here in the Philippines. Here is the e-mail informing me of this:

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from Pastor's Obispo and Lucas, both condemning your conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the 66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

Pastor Peter Jacob.

A Request To Lucas - Please Respond

I am asking you Lucas to respond to this letter as I will not be doing so. Please respond to the above in an appropriate way. Have you shared with them every thing that has happened, or only certain things? It seems to me you have not told them all that has happened or my full responses to the situation. As know they have not asked me about any thing nor bothered to

I would be grateful to see what you and Gani have actually written to them and the actions that you say you have taken.

Do you mind showing me the letter you have sent them and giving me a copy?

Resignation Of Gordon and Alistair

Gordon and Alastair have withdrawn from Trojan Horse here is their e-mail of resignation:

Dear David,

Due to the situation that has developed and our deep concern for your spiritual well being we that is Gordon and Alastair we find ourselves in the position of having to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries.

We are sending your telephone and letters as requested, now that the holidays are over, to the address requested, i.e. NBP Reservation PO.

Seeking only your blessing. Gordon is e-mailing you later.

You will have received our email and attachment to Pastor Lucas and Gani, we have sent you a copy. This explains the situation we find ourselves in.

While we have wanted to see the success of the Ministry we feel we cannot ignore the situation that developed from the reports.

If we hear to the contrary from Pastor Lucas and Gani that all is in good order we will review the situation.

Your in Christ,

Gordon and Alastair

Support offered

In their e-mail to you they say they support you. Here is their correspondence:

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon has spoken to David's Pastor in Fareham, and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism but in the circumstances we see him running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful

for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6v12, and also 10v23.

We are happy to support you in the future in whatever the Lord may call us to do in support of yourselves and your work. Our prayers will continue with you and for you in the work you are doing.

The Grace and Love and Peace of the Lord Jesus be with you always, Shalom Shalom,

Gordon and Alastair

Gordon Has Offered To Support You

I am thankful that Gordon and Alastair have said they will now support you as they are now in the position to do so. My Church have withdrawn support from me except for general prayer.

I am not sure whether I told you but I had written to Gordon asking him to seek support for you and William, back in England, amongst evangelically minded churches, and people.

I mentioned to them the sum of 4000 Paso's a month to help with rent for you, and 7000 Paso's for William in Baguio City.

This was to be just a start and in preparation for others who were to follow such as Andy Dolin. As you know we had planned to send others that from New Bilibid Prison Teacher Training College, just like Poloc. **Into the world to preach the Gospel, not to Churches.**

Gordon, Alastair and Pet Jacob, are in the position to support you and William personally and the work to which you have been called. I am very thankful they are now aware of you situation and I am sure they will be directed by the Lord to help where they feel it appropriate.

Do Not Go To Israel To Work

There is no need for you to go and work in Israel as you have planned in March, or for William's wife to come to England to work, in order to support your ministry in the Jails and Cities of the Philippines. Your place is at home together with your wife and family, working together in the ministry to which you have been called.

It is Satan's desire to split up your families. Please listen to me. I know from first hand experience.

You now have an apartment, here with me in Muntinlupa, to which you can bring you wife back from Israel, if she is willing, so you can be together as man and wife and family. I am sure this is what you want. This we offer you regardless of the outcome of this unpleasant situation.

Wells Without Water

I just hope Gordon's words are not empty words, like wells without water, or clouds without rain. I am no long in the position to ask my Church for

anything. This has been made clear to me. (See Pet Jacobs e-mail to me).

This e-mail states that I will receive no support from my church, not even a letter of acknowledgement that I have been in good of membership with them in order for me to apply for a permanent visa status here in the Philippines, if you do not write a letter stating that the matter that you have against me personally, let alone Trojan Horse Ministries is forth coming.

Peter Jacob requires a letter from you stating that you are now happy that the problem has been resolved between you and I. He is of the opinion I have acted wrongly towards you in some way or another. He requires a letter stating that an amicable solution has been realised between you and I before he will support me.

I Will Remain In Prison

I will not be asking for such a letter because the person(s) responsible for the miscommunication must do that. I do not know who said what or how it was said the guilty party must act correctly in the fear of the Lord. Not me. I have not lied nor will I do so. I have acted at all times honourable and upright, maintaining the true of Christ and His Gospel.

I am not in the position to ask my church for anything, until such a resolution is forth coming. See the recent e-mail from my Pastor:

Dear David,

Thank you for your email this morning dated the 2nd January 2003.

I shall not be 'looking into the situation' as you put it, my request to you still stands, that I need a letter of retraction from Pastor Lucas concerning your reported indiscretions whilst in the mission field.

I believe that this situation has gone beyond the stage of 'not defending yourself against false charges'!

I urge you to sort this matter out once and for all.

In the name of Jesus Christ our Lord and Saviour.

Peter Jacob

Pastor CGC/ UK.

Church Able To Support

My Church are very able to support any work of God, as they feel able and right and would do so as they do other missionaries world. They may well support you and I hope and pray that they will support you and Poloc directly. This has always been my desire and intention from the start, and I believe right before God. That is the vision given to both Michael and I in the beginning.

It was my desire to ask them, once our work with you was established, to adopt support certain men chosen by Trojan Horse to work in the mission

field on projects such as William in Baguio City.

At the moment this has failed due to the recent developments and communications between Gani, Gordon, Alastair and I suspect Tuico too.

You all appear to be unaware that back biting and the repeating of unsubstantiated gossip is ungodly. For this I rebuke you for, and Gani and Tuico. What you have written to Gordon and Alastair was significant in this development. I am today totally ignorant as to what you have said or reported.

Please inform me what you have written and if you feel right then put any matter right.

When I asked Gordon for this help to support you and William he maintained he could not do so until Trojan Horse was a registered Charity in England. To which I replied that this had been his responsibility all along as he stated he would do what ever was necessary (over 9 months have past since he took on this responsibility and still he has done nothing).

I have always objected to such registration in principle but realised that some people, people without faith, need to see Charitable Status Registration, to feel secure and happy about giving money for various reasons.

I have always stated that I would go along registration, for the benefit of others, that I did not feel the need for such status, as the Lord always sustain me.

I said to Gordon he must do all he can in England to affect this registration but he failed to do this. I have stated I will be doing what registration self in the Philippines as you know I have been working on it and this is in the process of being done.

The death and resurrection of (Reorganisation) of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Incorporated

It is my intention to reorganise Trojan Horse (as the Lord Will) and register it under SECT, but under different and well-defined management, as I am more aware now how to manage things through this affair with you Gani and the Elders at NBPCC. Once these problems have been resolved, **to my satisfaction and yours**, I feel we could help other men in the ministry, from whatever group we work with. I am not a sectarian supporter. (See the Article of religion in our recent declaration enclosed below)

Gordon and Charitable Registration

Gordon was responsible to do what was needed in England for registration as a Charitable Institution. I left things to him to do it I simple said I would keep him informed of our registration process her in the Philippines. I wanted Him and Alastair to be on the SEC registration forms here as well as England. Now it does not matter because they have with

drawn their support.

I do not need Charitable Registration as I do not solicit funds

As for me I am not of their same opinion regarding Charitable Institution Registration. I maintained you do not need a registered Charity to support Christian Work with money. You can give money to where ever the Lord directs. It can be given directly to the persons concern, as with you and William. Poloc. This is what I was asking Gordon and Alastair to do for you in England. They could simple ask missionary minded Churches and individuals to plead support directly to you two and not to Trojan Horse.

I am thankful Gordon has not withdrawn support from you and that he has promised to continue that support. I will write and ask them to send you money directly to you and perhaps you could handle Williams's money for him until he has a separate bank account to receive funds directly.

They both are now in the position to help you directly as they have said they will do.

Notice of recognition

Baguio City Inmate Ministry

Baguio City Jail

Baguio City

Col. Julian O. Mangomoc. Jr.

Cc: Chief Rehabilitation

BJMP. Baguio City

December 12th 2002

Dear Sir,

The Trojan Horse Ministry, based on the New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa is on the verge to share their service in evangelising inmates at Baguio City Jail. The current day and time slot available is 16 30-17. 30 on Sundays.

We understand that the rehabilitation section is screening different fellowships to avail their services due to the hectic schedule. In as much as the Trojan Christian Ministries involves ex-prisoners who understand inmate, they will be very effective in evangelising and can be a vital help to the transformation and rehabilitation of inmates.

In connection we strongly support and that Trojan Christian Ministries will evangelise us on Sundays.

Very Respectfully yours.

Names Of The Prison Group Members

- | | | |
|-------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Bro. Nestor G. | 2. Sis. Nora Terminez | 3. Bro. Danny Viduya |
| Tuguinay | President | Vice President |
| Head Advisor | | |

4 Bro. Nixon Julian
Bro.
Secretary

5 Troy Ferriol
Treasurer

6 Bro. Bernard Mandala
Auditor

7 Carlos Apunza
PRO (male)

8 Sis. Angiel Regal-
ado
PRO(female)

Sgt. At Arms

Core Members

9 Bro. Jonathan
Bangsoy

10 Bro. Jaime Ayo-
chok

11 Bro. Rick Caluza

12 Bro. Mike Santos

13 Bro. Moises Po-
lice-ew

14 Bro. Enilio Andizo

15 Bro. Eddie Borce

Letter Of Clarification To Lucas Dangatan:

I wrote also to the Trojan Warriors and began to investigate the statement that all Trojan warriors had withdrawn their testimonies.

My letter to the Trojan Warriors



Dear Trojan Warriors

I have been informed that all the 66 Trojan Warriors have withdrawn their Testimonies from any further editions of Trojan Warriors.

Please see the enclosed e-mail from my Pastor in England.

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from **Pastor's Obispo** and **Lucas**, both condemning your

conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the **66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!**

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

Pastor Peter Jacob.

January 3rd 2003

Dear Trojan Warriors

I have been informed that all the 66 Trojan Warriors have withdrawn their Testimonies from any further editions of Trojan Warriors.

Please see the enclosed e-mail from my Pastor in England.

Dear David,

I received your email this morning requesting my help concerning your permanent visa status for the Philippines.

I have recently had conversations with Gordon Smith about your conduct whilst on the mission field, and have received two copy email letters sent to Gordon Smith, from **Pastor's Obispo** and **Lucas**, both condemning your conduct to date.

I also understand from Pastor Lucas's letter that because of your continuing bad conduct he is withdrawing his support from Trojan Horse, and that furthermore the **66 prisoners who shared their testimonies in the recent book will also be withdrawing their support!**

In light of the above facts I am unable to comply with your requests, and would further remind you that I have always pointed out to you that I would not want to be involved in any capacity concerning your marital, or child custody disputes.

I shall continue to pray for the situation in general.

Pastor Peter Jacob. January 3rd 2003

I also received an e-mail from Gordon informing me of his withdrawal from Trojan Horse International Ministries. I am sad to report that neither **Gordon** or **Alastair** or **Peter Jacob** have not spoken to me about these issues at all. Here is the e-mail to Lucas and Gani.

Dear Brothers Lucas and Gani,

Greetings in the precious name of our Lord and Saviour.

We agree with your actions and conduct in this whole situation. Gordon

has spoken to David's

Pastor in Fareham, and he is of the same opinion as ourselves. Gordon shared with him your letters and like us Pastor Jacobs endorses your actions.

We are both in agreement with you, and it is time also for us to withdraw from Trojan Horse Ministries. We would both have loved to see David achieve the purpose and anointing of God for the ministry of evangelism but in the circumstances we see him running away from his responsibilities here at home, and also see his lack of spiritual insight dealing with his brother and the situation in the big house. As scripture clearly says we should not put a stumbling block in the way of our weaker brothers, for all things are lawful for us, but all things are not expedient, as Paul quotes in 1 Corinthians 6v12, and also 10v23.

Visit to Alfredo Nardo

(He had not withdrawn) and he was the mayor of Death Row/

I visited Alfred Nardo at first and to my delight he stated he wished to continue supporting the work and volunteers to make a movie and stated he would be asking his wife if I could speak at her church.

The following men also from Death Row signed for support: ELMER B. GARCIA, JAMES BOND, OBU CALA AND GARRY ROSALES.

Not only so but the following men pledged support and wanted to write their testimonies for the next edition:

New Trojan Warriors

Isaiah V. Fernandez	N98P-2377	Dorm 1 D
Joel D. Yatar	N201P-3078	Dorm 1 D
Roger Calaguas	N99P 1035	Dorm 1 D
Rene Leyte Torrecampo	N99 P 2138	Dorm 1 D
George Billows	N99 P 0466	Dorm 1 D

I noted that Isaiah and Joel were the Major and Minor Prophets and Isaiah informed me he had a long testimony and confirmed and expressed he had studied theology and could discuss difference between Calvinism and Arminianism.

I was also introduced to the overseers and invited to speak and share my testimony with the men on death row in the very near future.

January 6th

Received an e-mail from Alastair a day or so later informing me of the things back at home.

Dear David,

I have received a cheque from Gordon, which offsets the amount, which was on the expense document I made up and sent to you.

Actually the first £40 credited to my B/Card account I found later was paid by me before, but I am happy that we are now square. I have not sent

on your mail since hearing that you were coming back in January. I also have found the electric connections you were asking for and am holding them with your cell phone, for your arrival. Also I have your car here in a safe place waiting. But it is still not insured. Also I will

Pay something into your B/Card a/c for this month to avoid you defaulting.

I am still trying to get out of debt so I haven't been able to do the travelling to do all the things you wanted done. Only the times I went to see Peter and Martin, when I made time to call at your home for mail, and also to see Helen to give her the cell phone.

Somehow I am still in debt, I took out £100 travel expenses for Phils and also bought presents on B/Card on the way back and I had a standing order for £75 monthly to support the brother in OM, and Ebenezer, and pay my loan.

But I am not asking you for anything, this is my responsibility. Also of course I have to be available to work here during the week and the weekends are with Susan, so being cash strapped I haven't had the time or the money to move about. Also Nathan our son is getting married this month and this has involved us in extra expense.

I expect Gordon will be emailing you about withdrawing from the T.H.M.I.C. I am trying to contact him but his phone is engaged.

We are praying for the situation, and looking forward to meeting you when you get back.

Love Alastair

January 6th

Sent an e-mail to Gordon wondering why he had not contacted me. This was before In had read Gordon letter of resignation

Letter to Gordon Smith

From: David Clarke.

January 6th 2003

CC Lucas <nbpti@yahho.com>. William Poloc <wilbet5458@yahoo.com>, Alastair Sutherland <agrs@btinternet.net> Pet Jacob <pegil@pricon.freeserve.co.uk> Gordon <gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net> <Elders NBPCC>

Dear Gordon,

Re: Withdrawal from Trojan Horse

Why have you not contacted me?

I have written and asked Alastair to speak to you.

Michael has been asking me about the hospital bill that he paid for you to cover all your Hospital expenses, when you were ill with pneumonia, in Muntinlupa Hospital. He paid for this from his personal account it was not

Trojan Horse money. I did not authorise payment, as you well know as I asked you to inform me of things first. You did not do so.

Michael is aware that I gave you instructions not to pay any money out on his behalf from the money you received unless authorized by me.

If Alastair is owed money then I am the one to fund such a bill because Trojan Horse no longer exists as it once did. I do not know why you or Alastair have withdrawn from the work to which I have been called and commissioned by the Lord because you have not said.

Please write to Michael and assure him that you will pay him. He is a prisoner and his hands are tied and needs to look after all his own affairs now. He feels Lucas, Gani and you back home have failed him in many ways.

He is relatively a new believer and from what I gather I am inclined to agree with him. I can cope with these problems as I am so used to such problems and hardships (I am after all experienced in hardship) and used to Christians acting contrary to the scriptures as they are but men at best.

I have learned to cover men's sins but it is difficult for a young believer to sit quite when senior men ignore the Lord Jesus and His word in order to save face and please men. Michael believes you, Alastair and Pet Jacob have tried me in a way that even the Pharisees would not do. He recalls the scripture does our Law allow a man to be condemned without hearing him. Michael maintains you have found "me guilty" of a crime without hearing me or asking me directly about the situation here in the Philippines. He feels you have all forsaken me like cowards.

I am so very blessed and thankful that the Lord has stood by me in this entire situation. Even though my wife is intent on the divorce. I have since discovered that my wife Helen had written to a pastor in the Philippines last November (who knows how many others) seeking to give a bad picture of me- to use her words- seeking to expose me. (I am enclosing a copy for you)

Now the rumour here is that I have divorced my wife and have a girl friend and will not go back to England to resolve my marriage and look after my daughter because of this.

Please see my wife's letter to this Pastor in the Philippines and also my answer. (Although I have not done anything about it as yet as I do not feel the need to defend myself against such lies and evil) The Lord has promised to justify me.

You know I did not want my wife to divorce me and you know how she has behaved. You know how you counselled me to divorce her, as you believed I had scriptural grounds for it. You know that I did not want that and opposed it all and said I hoped for a miracle and that I would not divorce her because I did not believe I should do so.

The first hearing for the Divorce is to be on the 20th January in Portsmouth. I am not going to defend it. I realise after four years I must let her go if that is what she wants. I have tried to contact you and seek the Pastor of my Church's help over these problems but you have been unavailable. I sought the help of my wife's pastor David Mugford but have been ignored.

If the information you have in England regarding the withdrawal of all 66 Trojan Warriors is correct this is a straightforward Lie.

You Know Who It Is

I rebuked Lucas Dangatan in private last night, for defending liars and back biters. He says they are only repeating what is told them. Gordon **this is their morality**. They do not smoke or drink wine or mix with publicans and sinners, as they must show by their life they are different from the world. They say this demonstrates to the world that they are new men. However they cannot stand up and face the truth. They backbite, speak evil and spread gossip, all behind the backs of others. Which of course in carnality and I am ashamed to **own them as brethren before a world of sinners** who need to be saved. They are gut less and I tell them- they will not face up to truth. They forget the scripture which says the world will know of their changed live by their love for one another. These men are men who seek to save face. They hate me saying so.

Gordon you doubt my spirituality but what about my insight to sinners and the discernment of evil and evil spirits. You saw the rebellion in Olongapo when we were in Harry Hoost's house. Gordon who has bewitched you and Alastair that you now know longer obey the truth and follow the scriptures, in matters of judgement. Remember Luke 6 verse 46 –49 many say Lord, Lord but do not obey his words. You tell me why you were struck down by the Lord with pneumonia and I was the only one not touch with the illness.

The Elders at NBPTI have risen up against me because I pointed out that they took money from me (P2000) last year for an electricity meter and never connected it up. Instead they took electricity from another source, not authorised by BUCA. They say I must not call liars nor should I speak this way to them. Incidentally these men would not contribute a single centino to help with Garry's first hospitalising last year and he is one of them.

The first man I asked about the withdrawal of our Trojan Warrior, (Incidentally I heard it from England, not in the Philippines) a man who came to see me on Saturday-he is GARRY ROSALES. - Now in hospital needing a blood transfusion, as his hernia operation cannot take place without it- he said he knew nothing about this withdrawal and he has signed to say he wishes to be involved in the second edition of the book.

The second man was Alfred Nardo, the man on death row who has

been awarded a retrial and a reprieve of the death penalty, the first man on our list and he knows nothing about the withdrawal of any Trojan warrior and has signified it by writing to say he is continuing to support us and also to make a movie.

At the same time five other men on Death Row have come forward seeking to write their testimonies for the second edition and have asked me I go and speak to them all on Death Row. They have said they will call a gathering of men to hear me this week.

Mark my words Gordon it is written that the two prophets in Revelation had the power stop the heavens from rain for three and a half years. Rain came at the word of the prophet.

This situation is true in a spiritual sense when ever men who are religious rise up in judgement against any of the Lords anointed, they too are given that power no rain (the blessing contained by the refreshing word of to men in a way of grace and growth in the love God). Your will see whether I am sent or not to the Philippines. If I am just a man do not be concerned my words will fall to the ground. I praise Him that loved me and gave him self for me. I would encourage you and Alastair to do the same. Now fulfil your word to Lucas and WILLIAM POLOC they need Eleven thousand Pesos each month to survive. 4000 paso's to Lucas and 7000 for William In total that is only 140 pound per month to sustain there work her in the Philippines. If you send this to Lucas Directly he would be very happy. So would I even though you say he has withdrawn from Trojan Horse. Lucas is my guest in an apartment rented to help him as he need accommodation. We do not believe it right for him to go to Israel in March if it is purely because he cannot afford to live in the Philippines. Did you know out of the 7000 paso's he is given by a missionary he pays ever thing out to the men at the bible centre to teach, He and his son live for the month off 1400 Paso. He cannot afford to feed his son properly. His men do not teach for love they are hires hands.

I believe God sent me to help him and this I have done and will do. This is what I am doing. I do not talk about **things I do them**. I am man of my word. My challenge to you and Alastair is to honour your word to Lucas and support and William now from January 1 st 2003. Like you said you would do to Lucas. Please conform to him you will be doing so for his sake. I am sure he would value such a response. William is very concerned as Trojan Horse have supported William with approx 7000 pasos each month plus expense on top (last month 3000 pasos extra for expenses.) The results of his efforts were that I baptise over 20 men and women in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in Baguio City Jail (this is were you preached). If you do not support Poloc now who will?

A further rumour has it that we have 40 sponsors worldwide and one million Dollars has been donated to us. Also Lucas informed me last night that our book Trojan Warriors is now banned in the Philippines due to the actions of Dr. Tuico who is the senior Pastor of SonLight Ministries. The man who told Gani to have nothing to do with Trojan Horse Ministries because we have no registration in England. This Gordon is all news to me and typical of the spin Satan is using her in the Philippines. I would have thought the author and publishers of the book would have been informed by now if this is the case of such a decision don't you.

I pray God will bless you both. Please be faithful to Christ. He died to save you. Now you die for Him.

Love David

PS.

Is Helen Telling The Truth ?

The Letter sent to Nick Caranay on 28th November 2001

The following letter was sent to Nick Caranay who is a Pastor and lives in the Philippines. He assisted our Mission to the Philippines in August 2001. For those with insight I ask to discern what is actually being said. It was shone me when I returned to the Philippines in October 2002. I wonder is this reason why I have been given the cold shoulder by some.

Remember the scripture says he/she that is first in a matter seemeth right but a discerning person will sift it out and discover the truth.

David Clarke. December 30th 2002

15 Kestrel Close

Stubbington

Hampshire

PO14 3LQ

November 28th 2001

Dear Pastor Nick,

I am writing in follow up to my telephone conversation last week in connection with my estranged husband David Clarke.

I do not know how much you could hear or understand on the phone.

If I wasn't in a completely frustrated state with him I would not be bothering you- I got you address and phone number from a letter sent he sent me with all your headings on. He calls himself the director of ministries.

I don't think by your tone on the phone you even know i existed let alone had a four-year-old daughter. that is just typical of what i am complaining about.

He has informed me that he does not intend to get another paid job as he has “too much” to do “working for God”.

He told me I can work more hours and he will pick Rebekah up from school.

What happens when he decides to go off again as he did in august (2001) to the Philippines? i was left having to pay for someone to look after Rebekah whilst i worked!

He tells me he could be “called” by god at any time to go away again.

I was left having to pay for some one to look after Rebekah whilst i worked!

He tells me he could be “called” by God at any time to go away again. The lord sent me to the Philippines again in October 2002 and I have invited my wife to come with me and bring Rebekah but she refuses.

David took me to court to stop me from taking Rebekah away for longer than a month at a time. Now he says he can spend as much time as he wants away! six weeks in the Philippines, which had initially been I am disgusted at his behaviour with us.

How can you allow him preaching when he is not intending to provide for his child?

I am not criticising work for god, as i am a Christian my self but he should care for his own child financially as well as emotionally.

David is a bully and does not like women. Many ministers know him in England and do not approve of his behaviour. He knows he is safe to satisfy his ego in other countries as no other countries as nobody knows him.

Please use discernment and look at what should be a priority for him.

He has said i can move into his home, which i was never welcomed at and had to face the hatred of his children.

He tells me to sell, my house which Rebekah is happy in and has her friends.

He is a very controlling man and if you cross him he shows his true colours.

I have written to his pastor as you suggested. I hope you can help too. I will expose him if I have too as it is appalling how he gets away with so much.

Thank you for your help.

Helen Clarke.

My Response To The Letter Of My Wife

David's comments when he saw the letter given him by Mr. Nick Caranay in November 2002

This asserts that I have forsaken my wife. The truth is she is the estranged

wife. She demanded I leave her, our family home and daughter in November 1998. She did not invite me back once I had left our home reluctantly and very sadly. I did not wish to go it brake my heart to have to go and leave them I was the one that had to lea my 18 month old lovely little girl, Rebekah Alice Clarke and survive some how. I wonder why she seeks to make out I have left her with a small child?

Helen was in a frustrated state because of her actions and behaviour. I am not responsible for her frustration. Her insinuation that I call myself the Director of Ministries is a slant at my integrity. I am the Hon Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and now the Hon. Director of New Bilibid Teacher training College as published in our book Trojan Warriors. I wonder why she talks and insinuates any other.

I had published in my book "Converted on LSD Trip" all about my new wife but did not name her. I covered her shame and did not expose her. The book shows me with Rebekah on the lawn at Kestrel Close. The Queen of England and the President of the Philippines has a copy of my book. Every one I speak too knows I am married and have a lovely little girl and that I love my wife. I also have published our wedding photograph in our new book "Trojan Warriors'. It is no secret that I am married but separated. I do not shun telling the truth.

I wonder why she writes like this. The truth is I was not allowed to visit my daughter when I liked. I had to seek a court injunction to grant me permission to have access to see my daughter once a week during the day on Thursday and every other weekend on a Sunday between the hours of 9.00 and 3.30 pm.

I was made redundant in August 2001 from my Lecturing post at Fareham College. I found this very difficult to cope with.

When I sought the help of my wife so that we could make decisions regarding our financial future she stated that she and Rebekah wanted nothing to do with me, any of my affairs, money or my (our second house 11 Hayling Close) or the children (4 of them) from my first marriage.

It was as a result of her decision (please note I considered my wife first before I made the decision before the Lord. I had put her and my family first and considered my other children from my first marriage before I decided what to do).

My wife also stated she did not want me to help my brother who was in prison in the Philippines for a crime he had not done.

She stated he was a paedophile and for me to conceder helping him by allowing him to become a part owner of 11 Hayling Close was abhorrent to her.

It was then I knew the mind of God. He had directed me and called me to go on the Mission to the Philippines 2001 to seek and to save (by preaching and teaching the Gospel of Christ to men of all nations). This is the objective of our publication "Setting Captives free".

I informed my wife of my dilemma and she had been in full receipt of all Child maintenance due. I forewarned her of our planned Mission to the Philippines and had invited her to come. I involved her minister David Mugford (an Evangelical Pastor) of 18 Fair Isle Close Stubbington of the whole situation. He never came to me to help or advise me- he stated he was only interested in helping Helen my wife.

I stated to my wife (when I returned from the Philippines in September) That I would not be seeking a job, which prevented me from looking after Rebekah during her early years, as I was available to look after her, as I was unemployed by another man. We did not therefore need a child minder whilst she went to work.

I had the pleasure of taking Rebekah to school each day enabling my wife to go to work. I was not allowed to collect her from school- my wife had her reasons. I wanted to do so but was not allowed to this was my wife's decision, I was available to look after the whole time and so no child minder was needed at all for any time since September 11th 2001 until October 1st 2002.

My wife has a good secure job earning in excess of £20,000 when working full time. I had a house, which my wife encouraged me to buy before we got married, with a mortgage of £600 per month. I stated she could sell her house and live with me as man and wife if she chose too. It was a choice she made to live a single life in her own home with Rebekah. She could work full time to pay for her home and I could look after Rebekah whilst she was at work. A duty of any parent. She could work full time if she wished. I was not prepared to pay for the luxury of two homes for a separated family.

The Child Support Agency was fully informed of all this, as I had informed them of the situation and I was ordered to pay some maintenance. This I have done but more so. The Lord has enabled me to keep 11 Hayling Close. I consider it to be a future home for my wife and daughter and all my family when she changes her mind. The Lord has graciously provided for me and mine. It is my wife who chooses to live a separate life and alone with Rebekah.

The Lord has called me to be a minister of the Gospel. My wife refuses to be a wife to me and has taken control against my wishes in the Judicial Court of England and obtained the responsibility of looking after my Daughter. In truth I am her husband but she refused the covering offered her.

I took my wife to court because she secretly took my daughter to Canada in 1998/9 without my permission. She had informed me that she wanted to live there with her brother. The Court upheld my wish to stop her from taking her away without my permission from the jurisdiction of the Courts. She can take her where she want too provided she make application to the court as she pays no attention to me.

Our earlier mission was to spend three weeks in the Philippines. When I telephoned my wife from the Philippines she refused to talk with me on the telephone and slammed the phone down on me.

I was not even allowed to speak to Rebekah, This is her doing and she must take responsibility for her own actions. The Lord called me to extend my work in His service.

I am not responsible for how my wife feels she must take full responsibility for these feelings and rule over all sinful passions.

The matter of what some one else allows is for the other party to decide. I am very happy to give an answer to those who wish to know the truth. I always speak the truth.

I would love to take full responsibility for my child but I cannot force my wife into doing anything. It would be my desire for them both to accompany me in the mission work that God has called me too in the Philippines. My God is able to provide for all our needs according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus. I have many helpers here in the Philippines who could look after both my wife and Rebekah if she wished to be my helper in the work to which God has called me.

I hope my wife is genuinely ignorant of the work of God and not Judicially blinded by the Lord. She has full access to the mind of God and can ask me all about my work. She refuses to take with councillors of social workers regarding our relationship and Rebekah's needs unless I talk about money. I have stated I will not be talking to her or any one about money because I believe the scripture "the love of money is the root of all evil". I maintain it is this love that drives my wife.

I had to call the police to my wife who was warned that her assault on me was against the law and she could be arrested if she did not stop what she was doing. Often her out burst in frustration was before my daughter all of which I was concerned about. And so would the Social Services and Child protection Society, as my wife knows. I love all creatures that god has made in his image. See my publication 'Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as Elders in His Church'. I love my wife and daughters.

I have had no minister in England come to me and speak about my actions or gone out of their way to help. I sent a copy of my book "Converted

on LSD” to my wife’s chaplain at work in Cavendish House her senior Psychiatrist, Dr. Philip Fleming

(Who incidentally has written a forward to my second edition) and her Pastor at the Evangelical Church in Titchfield. They only know of me they do not know me because non-have taken tome out to speak to me.

My elder Pet Jacobs of the Gospel Christian Church is fully informed of these things he only spoke to me against me published my book “Converted on LSD Trip”.

My wife uses a term that Sigmund Freud uses, a non-Christian. I am how ever very pleased and honoured to tell the whole world of all that the Lord has done for me. This is my command.

It is a truth that no Prophet is accepted in his own county. The worlds and actions I do God will judge.

My wife needs such discernment. What the Lord wishes for her she refuses. The Lord wasn’t her to be subject to her own husband and to bring up Rebekah in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Any thing less is second best. Choices she can so accept if she is will ling to obey God and her husband. This is our priority and my desire to live unto the Lord and man and wife and family.

I would love my wife to live with me in my home in England. My children from my first marriage live with their mother in Fareham. Both my wife and I were responsible for the damage and sin we did towards them and must realise we have to live with the consequences of our Adultery. This is what hurt my children. It is my wife whom wrote in her diary she hated all my children and wished they were dead.

My wife could sell her house and save expenses and live in the home God has provided for her. She decided to live in her house. I had to take legal action to prevent my wife from selling our matrimonial Home, 15 Kestrel Close and moving to France in 1998/9. How ever she has been to the courts recently, in my absence whilst I was on the second mission to the Philippines, and dishonestly got permission to sell our home and move to house that I have never seen. It was a fate accompley.

My wife admits unless she is in complete control of any situation she is anxious. I take my role as husband, father and minister of the gospel very seriously and my true could show when I express righteous anger against sin and lies and hurtful ways.

My wife wrote to my Pastor but I do not think he felt he could help, as he knew the situation. My wife informed me she was espousing me and wrote to Gordon Smith and his Co-equal Elder in Bournemouth and I sent her a list of men she could write too. I value all the help any could give.

The scripture says it is very sever when men call good evil and evil good. My prayer to the Lord is that He will grant repentance to my dear wife and that she finds it with in her to forgive me all me short comings and my children whom she says she hates.

Pastor Monico Caranay and his wife received this letter in November 2001 and have spoke to me about these issued this October 2002. Mrs Caranay has written to my wife and is seeking to help her.

Pastor Monico is the National Director of the Philippines Prison Mission and has sought the Lords help for discernment. He has now appointed me as Chaplain for the Prison Mission in the Philippines and I have been recognised by the inmates association of the Philippine Police Force in Muntinlupa City. Pst Monico Caranay has agreed to come to the United Kingdom and work with Trojan Horse International Miniseries as the Lord opens the door and would like to help my wife. He and his wife has offered to take care of my wife and family if they came to work with me in the Philippines.

I should be noticed that my wife signs the Letter Helen Clarke but in the UK she Signs all document Mrs. Helen LePeuple to let every one know she is separated from me.

Text William Poloc

Text William Poloc again re the report of him withdrawing. I sent word to him to contact me about his supports and the baptisms in Benguet. I asked about the progress of those wishing to be baptising La Trinidad Benguet Jail and said I would discuss the issue with him if he had a problem. I informed him I believe we must complete the Lords work first and baptised those awaiting and the discuss the future of Trojan Horse

Received and e-mail from Alastair which is as follows:

From: [David Clarke](#) **To:** [A Sutherland](#) **Cc:** GordonJohn.smith@virgin.net

Sent: 02 January 2003 12:15 **Subject:** Re: cell phone and letters

I may be returning shortly. I understand my divorce goes through on January 20th. I have just received word from Gordon of your resignations. What has happened? Please inform me! Did Gordon talk to you about money?

He has money from his hostel insurance to pay for expenses. Please ask him to communicate with me. I have been asking and asking for several weeks but no communication at all.

A Sutherland <agrs@btinternet.com> wrote:

David I have just heard that you are possibly returning in January. Therefore it seems better not to send the cell phone and mail to you there. What shall I do?

Best, Alastair

My reply:

I would value the post as I am not sure when I can get back. We think Michael may be release shortly so things are changing rapidly here.

I will be back to ship the transit full of computers for the Prison. So please warn the guys I will be home any time after my Divorce, which is 20th January.

I will be kicking people out if the place is a tip and the bills not paid. Nick should have paid into my Woolwich account his money. If not his head will be flying. My kids will be moving in when I tidy up the place.

Take care I as very happy about all things as the Lord has his reasons behind all these things. Remember I lost over nine hundred pounds through my credit card going missing when I sent it to Gani at the DOJ. It is now being investigated. As well as other things.

Remember all things work together for good to them who love God and are called according to his purposes.

Praise God.

Why had Gordon not contacted me about any thing? What about my computer and the driving license application I sent him and the post for Suny Wilson, which I sent etc

David

I Sent The Following Letter To Gordon

To: Gordon Smith

From: David Clarke.

January 6th

2003

CC Lucas <nbpti@yahho.com>. William Poloc <wilbet5458@yahoo.com>, Alastair Sutherland <agrs@btinternet.net> Pet Jacob <petgil@pricon.freeseve.co.uk> Gordon gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net <Elders NBPCC>

Dear Gordon,

Re: Withdrawal from Trojan Horse

Why have you not contacted me?

I have written and asked Alastair to speak to you.

Michael has been asking me about the hospital bill that he paid for you to cover all your Hospital expenses, when you were ill with pneumonia, in Muntinlupa Hospital. He paid for this from his personal account it was not Trojan Horse money. I did not authorise payment, as you well know as I asked you to inform me of things first. Your did not do so.

Michael is aware that I gave you instructions not to pay any money out on his behalf from the money you received unless authorized by me.

If Alastair is owed money then I am the one to fund such a bill because Trojan Horse no longer exists as it once did. I do not know why you or Alastair have with draw from the work to which I have been called and commissioned by the Lord because you have not said.

Please write to Michael and assure him that you will pay him. He is a prisoner and his hands are tied and needs to look after all his own affairs now. He feels Lucas, Gani and you back home have failed him in many ways.

He is relatively a new believer and from what I gather I am inclined agree with him. I can cope with these problems as I am so used to such problems and hardships (I am after all experienced in hardship) and used to Christians acting contrary to the scriptures as they are but men at best.

I have learned to cover men's sins but it is difficult for a young believer to sit quite when senior men ignore the Lord Jesus and His word in order to save face and please men. Michael believes you, Alastair and Pet Jacob have tried me in a way that even the Pharisees would not do. He recalls the scripture does our Law allow a man to be condemned without hearing him. Michael maintains you have found "me guilty" of a crime without hearing me or asking me directly about the situation here in the Philippines. He feels you have all forsaken me like cowards.

I am so very blessed and thankful that the Lord has stood by me in this entire situation. Even though my wife is intent on the divorce. I have since discovered that my wife Helen had written to a pastor in the Philippines last November (who knows how many others) seeking to give a bad picture of me- to use her words- seeking to expose me. (I am enclosing a copy for you)

Now the rumour here is that I have divorced my wife and have a girl friend and will not go back to England to resolve my marriage and look after my daughter because of this.

Please see my wife's letter to this Pastor in the Philippines and also my answer. (Although I have not done any thing about it as yet as I do not feel the need to defend my self against such lies and evil) The Lord has promised to justify me.

You know I did not want my wife to divorce me and you know how she has behaved. You know how you counselled me to divorce her, as you believed I had scriptural grounds for it. You know that I did not want that and opposed it all and said I hoped for a miracle and that I would not divorce her because I did no believe I should do so.

The first hearing for the Divorce is to be on the 20th January in Portsmouth. I am not going to defend it. I realise after four years I must let her go if that is what she wants. I have tried to contact you and seek the Pastor of my Church's help over these problems but you have been unavailable. I sought

the help of my wife's pastor David Mugford but have been ignored.

If the information you have in England regarding the withdrawal of all 66 Trojan Warriors is correct this is a straightforward Lie.

You Know Who It Is

I rebuked Lucas Dangatan, in private last night, for defending liars and back biters. He says they are only repeating what is told them. Gordon **this is their morality**. They do not smoke or drink wine or mix with publicans and sinners, as they must show by their life they are different from the world. They say this demonstrates to the world that they are new men. However they cannot stand up and face the truth. They backbite, speak evil and spread gossip, all behind the backs of others. Which of course in carnality and I am ashamed to **own them as brethren before a world of sinners** who need to be saved. They are gut less and I tell them- they will not face up to truth. They forget the scripture, which says the world, will know of their changed live by their love for one another. These men are men who seek to save face. They hate me saying so.

Gordon you doubt my spirituality but what about my insight to sinners and the discernment of evil and evil spirits. You saw the rebellion in Olongapo when we were in Harry Hoost's house. Gordon who has bewitched you and Alastair that you now know longer obey the truth and follow the scriptures, in matters of judgement. Remember Luke 6 verse 46 -49 many say Lord, Lord but do not obey his words. You tell me why you were struck down by the Lord with pneumonia and I was the only one not touch with the illness.

The Elders at NBPTI have risen up against me because I pointed out that they took money from me (P2000) last year for an electricity meter and never connected it up. Instead they took electricity from another source, not authorised by BUCA. They say I must not call liars nor should I speak this way to them. Incidentally these men would not contribute a single centino to help with Garry's first hospitalising last year and he is one of them.

The first man I asked about the withdrawal of our Trojan Warrior, (Incidentally I heard it from England, not in the Philippines) a man who came to see me on Saturday-he is GARRY ROSALES. - Now in hospital needing a blood transfusion, as his hernia operation cannot take place without it- he said he knew nothing about this with drawl and he has signed to say he wishes to be involved in the second edition of the book.

The second man was Alfred Nardo, the man on death row who has been awarded a retrial and a reprieve of the death penalty, the first man on our list and he knows nothing about the withdrawal of any Trojan warrior and has signified it by writing to say he is continuing to support us and also to make a movie.

At the same time five other men on Death Row have come forward seeking to write their testimonies for the second edition and have asked me I go and speak to them all on Death Row. They have said they will call a gathering of men to hear me this week.

Mark my words Gordon it is written that the two prophets in Revelation had the power stop the heavens from rain for three and a half years. Rain came at the word of the prophet.

This situation is true in a spiritual sense when ever men who are religious rise up in judgement against any of the Lords anointed, they too are given that power no rain (the blessing contained by the refreshing word of to men in a way of grace and growth in the love God). You will see whether I am sent or not to the Philippines. If I am just a man do not be concerned my words will fall to the ground. I praise Him that loved me and gave him self for me. I would encourage you and Alastair to do the same. Now fulfil your word to Lucas and WILLIAM POLOC they need Eleven thousand Pesos each month to survive. 4000 Paso's to Lucas and 7000 for William In total that is only 140 pound per month to sustain there work her in the Philippines. If you send this to Lucas Directly he would be very happy. So would I even though you say he has withdrawn from Trojan Horse. Lucas is my guest in an apartment rented to help him as he need accommodation. We do not believe it right for him to go to Israel in March if it is purely because he cannot afford to live in the Philippines. Did you know out of the 7000 Paso's he is given by a missionary he pays ever thing out to the men at the bible centre to teach, He and his son live for the month off 1400 Paso. He cannot afford to feed his son properly. His men do not teach for love they are hires hands.

I believe God sent me to help him and this I have done and will do. This is what I am doing. I do not talk about **things I do them**. I am man of my word. My challenge to you and Alastair is to honour your word to Lucas and support and William now from January 1 st 2003. Like you said you would do to Lucas. Please conform to him you will be doing so for his sake. I am sure he would value such a response. William is very concerned as Trojan Horse have supported William with approx 7000 pesos each month plus expense on top (last month 3000 pesos extra for expenses.) The results of his efforts were that I baptise over 20 men and women in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in Baguio City Jail (this is were you preached). If you do not support Poloc now who will?

A further rumour has it that we have 40 sponsors worldwide and one million Dollars has been donated to us. Also Lucas informed me last night that our book Trojan Warriors is now banned in the Philippines due to the actions of Dr. Tuico who is the senior Pastor of SonLight Ministries.

The man who told Gani to have nothing to do with Trojan Horse Ministries because we have no registration in England. This Gordon is all news to me and typical of the spin Satan is using her in the Philippines. I would have thought the author and publishers of the book would have been informed by now if this is the case of such a decision don't you.

I pray God will bless you both. Please be faithful to Christ. He died to save you. Now you die for Him.

Love David

January 6th

2003

PS.

Is Helen Telling The Truth?

A Letter sent to Nick Caranay on 28th November 2001

This letter was sent to Nick Caranay, who is a Pastor and lives in the Philippines. He assisted our Mission to the Philippines in August 2001. For those with insight I ask to discern what is actually being said. It was shown me when I returned to the Philippines in October 2002. I wonder is this reason why I have been given the cold shoulder by some and latter this information was used against me by the Elders at NBCC.

Remember the scripture says he/she that is first in a matter seameth right but a discerning person will sift it out and discover the truth.

December 30th 2002

I spoke to Lucas stating that I realised he must feel bad about staying with me but assures him he was welcome

January 7th

An incident took place at NBPCC again so I took it to the Assistant ant Commander of the Sputniks, as the Elders at NBPCC just ignored these things. Here is my letter to the Sputnik Assistant Commander:

To: Assistant Commander Ompong Nava

January 7, 2003

Dear Sir,

I am a RVO and am sadly reporting a case of intimidation and disrespectful behaviour to my sister and self by one of you Sputnik members.

Your may be aware that I am a visitor to the Philippines and came on a mission bringing with me our published book "Trojan Warriors". We recently have heard that this book has caused a disturbance to certain people. Even though Hon. Secretary of Justice, Jose Calida and the Hon. Director of New Bilibid Prison, Ricardo Macala, have written the forward.

One such person in particular is Dr. Oliver Tuico, who is the senior

pastor of SonLight Ministries. I have written to him but he has dishonoured me again by his disrespectful long delayed and inappropriate reply to my letters.

The result is that one of his men, Obispo Gani, was forced to leave his congregation, due to disputes regarding Trojan Horse International Ministries of which I am the Hon. Director, Ispogani has now defected to the NBPCC under the charge of Lucas P. Dangatan.

Since then it has been commonly reported that the Philippine Government has banned our book. Also that I am a dishonourable visitor to the Philippines and that I have over 40 SPONSORS WORLD WIDE AND HAVE DONATIONS OF OVER 1,000,000.00 DOLARES for Trojan Warriors use. As a result of evil reports emanating from the NBPCC, back to England, my Church have now withdrawn support to me personally and Trojan Horse International Ministries. Intimidation has continued and my authorization to baptise believers upon the confession of their faith in Christ alone has been challenged and in general I have been treated with the greatest dishonour, as a foreigner and visitor to the Philippines, by Oliver Tuico and inmates (the said Sputnik member and others) of New Bilibid Prison.

Unfortunately the elders of NBPCC have behaved disrespectfully towards me and as a result their men are now showing and encouraging open hostility towards my family and I when we visit Michael Clarke.

On several occasions open hostility and bad words have been levelled at my sister in law and violence offered to my brother Michael and disrespectful behaviour toward visitors seeking my help at our office annexed to NBPTI. Recently she and her daughters were introduced to the GI Commodore (I think Nestor C. Cabanit) who pledged his protection when she and her daughters visit then Prison.

You man a Sputnik member openly violated the peace and order at NBPTI yesterday by throwing a bucket at our mission office door, He swore and cursed with bad language at me and my brother.

Later when I challenge him, and after a long time, he said it was a mistake and it was no problem.

Sir this was not mistake and it is a real problem to me and the men at NBPTI (Sputnik members and G.I. members) deliberately informed him that Michael had taken his property knowing that it would cause a case of intimidation and a scene. One man behind this is a member of the GI group.

I respectfully request and open investigation into this matter and if need be disciplinary exercise be given towards those responsible for this in blatant error and violation of our orderly Society of brothers in Christ.

Yours very respectfully

Rev David Clarke
 Ambassador of Christ.
 CC
 Lucas Dangatan
 NBPCC Elders

PS. Please find a copy of our book Trojan Warriors. I sent this letter to him in the AM at 9.30 to prime him as I had an appointment to see him at 11.00 Am.

January 7th

An incident took place at NBPCC again with an inmate who was abusive to Michael and it was embarrassing for me let alone Benilda Michael wife. This was just one incidence of a series of issues I had noted so I decided to deal within to the distress of those in a Christian Meeting. I rebuked the man in question in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and as a result of his impudence, bad language and evil mind. In the past he had called my brothers wife a prostitute. I informed him I would go straight to the Assistant Commando to have him dealt with as a man who was acting ungodly. It so happen by chance that I met the Commander himself with his lovely family and he offer to hear the case immediately. The matter is recorded in my letter to Dr. Hini.

January 8th

I spoke to Lucas in the morning to assured him he was welcome to stay with us at the apartment even though he had problem at the NBPCC. I informed him that I had caused the commotion with one of his men the day before. Lucas had been told it was Michael. Lucas said he was leaving. I inform Luca that his men were hot respecting him at all and that I had reported a very serious matter regarding one of his men (the water carrier) to the Commander of the Sputniks and he deal with them man who lied to him and was warned not to behave in the way he had done again on the threat of further discipline.

I have also receive a letter from Dr. Hyni seek to advise me on the way out of the problems. He wanted to help but complained again about Michael.

Here is my answer to Dr. Hyni

Dear Dr. Hyni,

January 5th 2003

I thank you for your letter. My I announce to you first that I am Thankful that **Trojan Horse** now no **longer exists** as both Gordon and Alastair have with drawn. Also I am informed from England that all the “Trojan Warriors”. Have withdrawn support including Lucas and Gani.

I think this calls for a time of rejoicing and **celebration**, so let us celebrate

its death together.

I do not mind what media or men say about **Trojan horse**. Some have said we had over 40 personal sponsors and that 1,000,000 dollars came its way.

I am glad I now have no money at all and no support from my church thanks to people who do not lie. This means I will now not be able to attract the wrong people who just seek me to obtain things of earthly value.

As for me the Lord is my judge. My righteousness is of Him. Men can only kill me and assassinate my character. They may put me to death, and I am aware this is possible, even as they put Jesus to death.

I do however believe in the **resurrection of the dead**, and the **miraculous**.

You may one day experience the forgiveness of all your sins, and know what it is to experience your sins being forgiven you by God through Christ the only way. Then you will be able to **forgive others**, and pray **for your enemies**, as we are instructed to do so by the one and only Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Please Sir Hyni, **may I then** baptise you, by immersion. I promise not to drown you, even though I rise from the dead, as a **Trojan Warrior**, to baptise you, and may be I will hold you a little longer under the water; more than usual, just to make sure **you are dead and buried with Christ**. No longer a Japanese but a new man in Christ.

By the way have you heard that the book "**Trojan Warriors**" has been banned from circulation? Some body may however not be telling the truth. I will not say they are lying, as you have recommended that I do not speak like that even if it is true, but they may just be being economical with the truth, or making up a story, or simply repeating a false version of the truth.

I have not yet heard from the Philippine Government or Bureau of Censorship but I do look forward to their helpful report. I would have thought however that I the Author would have been informed of the ban or the Publisher would have been notified, don't you? I have been informed that this is due to Oliver Tuico. So if it is true that the book has been banned then if you have a copy of the book I should hold on to it, as it will become valuable as time goes on.

Money Matters

When Alastair returned to England he sent me bill for over nine hundred pounds.

(1800 dollars) which shocked me. He said he had incurred this whilst working under TROJAN HORSE International MINISTRY BANNOR.

I had to ask him to recalculate this. We had both been to Holland and Jerusalem together; on mission work and I had tried to keep track of all the

money we spent. I did not authorise him to spend any money beyond our ability to pay.

The bill he sent me causes me a great, as I did not have the money to pay him. It turned out that after three tries at the calculation he was wrong. It was in fact only about 40 pounds. I have paid him now and we are now clear. Even though I said before hand not to incur expenses at all or to use his credit card to run up bills. He used his credit card to run up bills.

I make it a policy never to borrow money and so I never owe money. I believe the love of money is the root of all-evil. If Michael owes you money please send him the bill and a copy to me. I will tell him to pay you what he owes and his other debts as well.

I was unaware of any debts, which Michael incurred and had got into that are really his business. I am not responsible for his debts to you or do you really believe I am? If you believe that then why not also ask Gordon and Alastair to pay you the debt. They have said they will continue to support Lucas even though they have left Trojan Horse Ministries. This debt surely must be between you and him if not then between all members of the Directorate. What do you think? ? Gordon's address is 44 Sopwith Crescent, Mearsly, Wimbourne, Dorset. UK. Alastair can be reached at the same address.

I believe it right for you to send your bill to Michael, as any one should do, whether Filipino or not. I will certainly bring it to his attention together with the other issues of money you mention.

I will how ever adopt the name Trojan Horse again and reorganise things now that I have learned many things from being in the Philippine these past 3 months.

I understand Michael has had his release papers signed by the President so you may not see him once he leaves the Prison in the very near future.

I how ever have work to do in the prison, with the men who cannot help themselves, and with those who would value help and assistance and I have a mission to restore the work I was called to. But this time to a higher level than it was and sank too. I have offered my services to teach Theology to the Bible School, free of Charge on a modular basis and seek to get formal qualification status, to university level, via a link with a University in England. This I believe will be a great help to us all. On such a basis I believe I could seek assistance and help from Churches in England for the good of all concerned. Remember I have taught, as a lecturer, in Higher and Further Education, for 22 years in England and I know the system well.

I have already approached Portsmouth University within the proposition and Jill Westaway from the British Council with the proposition.

I will need a cyber man to help process and administer documentation and if need be translate into Japanese.

Can you help?

January 8th

I went to the prison to find that a man had got into Michael Caboul and both Benilda and he felt that he was out to kill Michael in retaliation for the discipline, which the Commander had exercised, so Benilda had stayed in with Michael for his safety and she did not want him to die alone.

Michael had sent word to the Sputnik Commander Al Narava here is the note:

Sputnik Commander Al Narav

January 8th

Urgent Last night my wife Nilda violated the prison rules by sleeping overnight without permission.

My wife is an RVO and felt compelled to stay with me overnight to protect my life due to the event yesterday.

She was fully justified in her decision to stay and protect me because at approximately 10.00 p.m. a man crept over the gate of my room and was about to attack us. Fortunately my friends arrived with my supper and the man fled.

Pastor Lucas of the Bible Centre has told me he will report this matter to the Prison Director and will insist my wife is banned from visiting me.

I have witness to verify this happening.

Please help

Kaosa Michael J. Clarke N96P2354. The Bible Centre.

Lucas did not Listen

Lucas came and without listening to Michael said he was going to report to the matter to the Director.

I visit the DOJ

Went to the DOJ to request Liwag an extension for the permissions granted by him regarding the video work we were doing?

Benilda talks to Lucas

Benilda and I went to see Lucas and Benilda explained the whole happening. The water carrier was listening to all that happened and I had to ask him to stop glaring at me by asking what was he looking at and to please do not do it.

Gani at the DOJ

Saw Gani as I arrived at the DOJ but he disappeared so I left him a note on his desk asking had he withdrawn from Trojan Horse as his name, nor Lucas's of William's names did appear on the letter I had received from the

Elders at NBPCC. I reported the good and informed him of the news from England and invited him to consider assisting the new Trojan Horse.

January 9th

Went to the Prison today and walked in with the computer and no questions were asked. I took the receipted permissions regarding the request that I had given to the undersecretary Liwag to Michael and Benilda. They had moved from the Trojan Horse Office to Building 11 B under the Mayor Vidal jurisdiction. He was our Liaison Officer.

Lucas Gives Me The Petition

Lucas gave me a document which had been written in December- it was a petition against Trojan Horse International. The recent events at NBPCC are even more alarming: here is a recent letter or petition from the Elders:

Dear Rev. Clarke

30th December 2002

We the undersigned Pastors-Teacher/Trainers are inmate-students from the different Churches inside this Compound, are withdrawing our unconditional support from the "Trojan Horse Book" for the following reasons to wit:

That we were not consulted and informed of the true objectives plans and purpose of the so-called "Trojan Horse Ministries".

That NBP Christian Church/NBP Theological Institute where the trainers and teachers belong does not, in any way, directly or indirectly, connected with the Trojan Horse Ministries;

That the NBP Teachers Trainers school is none-existent and fictitious;

That we were duped into believing that the "Trojan Horse Warrior Book" would be solely compiled purely of our testimonies; but it appeared that there were some irrelevant topics/materials inserted/annexed therein;

That there is not truth to the allegation that the Trojan Horse Ministries is supporting the NBP Christian Church financially, spiritually or any other means;

That we came to know that the Trojan Horse Ministries is not registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission and even in England;

That the self-imposed leaders (brothers David-Michael Clarke) are persistently showing conduct UN becoming of real Christian Ministers.

That David Clarke could not fully perform his officious as a Minister because he has presently marital problems; and

That our membership with Trojan Horse Ministries is considered null and void ab initio.

Let copies of the document be furnished to proper authorities for their information.

List of Inmates

1	Name	Group
2	Anthony Dolin	NBPCC
3	Antinio Dolin	AGCMA
4	Antonio Satiquila	SMECC
5	Arnel Espina	NBPCC
6	Arnrđi Macalfe	AGMCC
7		
8	Art Pangillinan	SonLight
9	Basilio Malarbob	NBPCC
10	Blessie Valasco	AMCG
11		
12	Bonifilo Martinez	SMECC
13		
14	Celso Daluz	AGCC
15		
16	Danny De La Cruz	AGCC
17	Danny Moreno	SMECC
18	Edwin Tubiera	NBPCC
19	Domingo Emroy	PWBM
20	Domingo Lucag	NBPCC
21	Eddie Sernadilla	AGCMI
22		
23	Edison Quillantang	SMECC
24		
25	Ernesto Ibias	AGCMI
26	Fernando Gujar	OMI
27	Garry Cave	NBPCC
28	Hector Maueda	NBPCC
29		
30	Jeremy NestorDolosa	NBPCC
31	Jose Bangcada	NPCC
32	Jose Franco	NPBCC
33	Leonito Baquiran	JFMFM
34		
35	Manuel Gano Jr.	NBPCC
36	Manuel Atadero	FJW
37	Marcial Llanto Jr.	CBFC/NBPCC
38	Marion Lazaga	NBPCC
39	Moise Maspil	NBPCC
40	Nilo Ardon	NBPCC
41	Norberto Del Mundo	JFM FM BOC
42		
45	Gogie Candelario	SMECC
46	Rolando Pagdayawan	SMECC
47	Romeo Ibay	BNPCC
48	Romeo Orio	SMFCC
49	Rommel Deang	AGCMI
50		
51	Rudy Hugo	SMECC
52	Ruro Llenarizas	PWBM
53	Sales Adic	SMECC
54	Sergio Jorolan	NBPCC
55	Tiddoro Laot	SMECC
56	Winnie Gacoyo	SMI
57	Jammie Jacobs	
58	Domingo Alacidis	NBPCC
59		
60	Ricardo Benitez	

61	Aronis Balad	NBPCC
62	Mel Nicolas	NBPCC
63		
64	Romeo Dianos	JFMFM
65	Ronald Labrador	JFMFM
66	Mario Biniahan	NBPCC
67	Salvador Baging	NBPCC
68	Cielito Gan	HNPCC
69	Ferninand Emocing	HNPCC
70	Efren Roxas	NBPCC

My response

I had assumed that this would be considered by a meeting with those concerned in order to ascertain the true or otherwise of such allegations but it never happen.

I read the Petition

I read the documents from the Elders of NBPCC and realise what I must do.

I had in mind to call upon a greater authority than that of Sputnik Commander Al Navara to deal with these Elders. The authority he had and commanded was indeed true and of God.

I had called for the aid of this Al Navara, the Sputnik Commander, to deal with this liar of a water carrier in the presence of some men from the NBPCC. I knew him to be disobedient and impudent man, a liar and deceiver working behind the scene doing no good but evil. This water carrier of the NBPCC was struck across the face by Al Navara, for lying and hit on the head with the Trojan Warrior book for his evil actions towards my family and me.

In praise of God for this demonstration of power in my favour I was thankful. I had every reason to believe that this water carrier was the one whom bare false witness against me in connection with Richard Gatwood and the alleged "Drinking Spree". It was my principle not to defend myself against any men who act contrary to the scripture and obey not the truth. The Elders of NBPCC, which was why I did not, submitted a defence they were incapable of resolving truth by walking contrary to it. It was not their to judge them that was there affair not mine, How ever when they step over the mark and insult others I will respond in a way that they could not do so long as they look to themselves and follow not the Word of God.

I had called upon the authority of men to resolve an issue amongst men. I noticed that the water carrier was terrified and very submissive to corrective treatment. However he was not repentant, even though he shock my hand to make out he was sorry in front the Commander Navara.

I had seen with my own eyes and do testify with my own lips that the power and authority that is amongst men can in fact be Witchcraft. I.e.

A control mechanism to exercise control over men. It is the spirit of Jezebel and all men who are not governed by the scriptures of truth and the Law of Christ. I blessed the Commander Al Navara in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ because I saw his authority was fair honest and true. It was a pleasure to see him operate. This kind of authority I have not seen amongst Christian men in Churches. I have in fact seen witchcraft operate in Churches in the name of Christ. . Witchcraft is natural men to rule others exercise it. This was the control and authority that put Jesus to Death,

Lucas had informed me that morning that the demonstration of Gods power and authority amongst men in the Philippines was in fact the number of men you actually control and command under you. I also understood it was Michael was in fact destroying Lucas's reputation and so his control over men. This was because Michael was not prepared to stop smoking or drinking Tuba In the Prison. The making of or drink of Tuba was against the prison Rules but smoking was accepted. Michael was in fact making a point and maintained he was not a drunkard and was to prepare to be governed by men who were acting contrary to the scriptures themselves and who went beyond the scriptures.

The point he was making was that even though the "whole born again movement" in the prison was against smoking and drinking Tuba he was not prepared to follow suit if it was not biblical. Even if they considered not drinking and smoking to be a sign of a changed and reformed life he did not accept this. Not smoking or drinking was not the demonstration of a man being born again. He would not be bullied into accepting their views so he withstood them as a matter of principle. I supported him in this view as you can see from my discourse with Gani,

The born again's, as they are called by some (and I have been called that by many) i.e. No vices such as drinking alcohol or smoking.

My Thoughts

Objective to :

Use as an occasion to give more Power and honour to good men. To draw **together a Brotherhood or Alliance of men, under a leadership**, of God fearing and honourable men, which command respect and authority, such as was seen and demonstrated by the Sputnik Commander AL Navara (See my diary entry 9th January 2002) on the 8th January 2003

More Power to the naturally God appointed leaders, in New Bilibid Prison.

Method would be to gather together all the names and addresses of all Gang

(Brotherhood) Commanders. Also a list of all the Religious groups

including the Muslim leaders.

I felt we could ask a Congressman to act as Judge with the 12 Gang leaders to act as the jury. I could will invite Jose Calida to be involved in order to ensure Philippine Law, under BUCO, was carried out.

These men NBPCC had dishonoured the Philippine People by their actions

The had Dishonoured Director Ricardo Macala by there written statements and insinuations

They had under minded and dishonoured the Under Secretary Jose Calida who had written the foreword to the book Trojan warriors.

They had taken authority from their own leader, Lucas P. Dangatan, by way of dishonesty and deception.

Levelled false charges against an Ambassador (Foreigner) from a far County in the **name of Christ**.

I could ask the Sputnik leader to bare witness as to the evil words and actions that the water carrier had done, to confirm that these Elders have ignored to judge their men for evil actions but were prepared to condemn others without a trial. Also to show that these men were hiding from Lucas the truth as to what they allowed going on at NBPCC without check. The business of the Electricity was typical of their hypocrisy.

I felt it was possible to ask those who command authority to try these **NBPCC Elders** by their own Philippine Custom of laws and authority.

Both Muslims and Christians would have a vested interest to judge these so called men of God.

I believe that these men have taken the honour from their leader, Lucas P. Dangatan, and fill his house, at the NBPTI with a den of thieves and lazy liars, who are at best hired hands, just like the Jews did in Jesus Day. Not all but they know I am telling the truth.

I felt the Judgment Hall could be either the Social Hall at NBP or the Directors Office himself, as these fallen Trojan Warriors were from all groups within the prison and different gangs. This of course would be with the permissions granted by the Director Ricardo Macala, whose authority and integrity these Elders have challenge, by their disgraceful accusations against him. He wrote the foreward to the book Trojan Warriors. And was sent to me by Lucas P Dangatan himself.

Very Sincerely

David

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Ambassador for Christ

I now realise that this would be using their own weapons to fight them,

which are in fact canal. I would do as David not by might but by my Spirit saith the Lord.

January 9th

I asked Michael to make the video for my response to the Court in connection with my divorce at 7.30 we were all ready to go but Michael unable to concentrate and listen to me. He kept getting up and doing things. He was drinking and socialising with the men at Dorm 11 B. Mr. Ging came and was intoxicated with something and Michael said he had to see to him and could not just ignore the situation. In the end at 9.00 Michael informed me they had decided not to do the video until the next morning as the Mayor ordered a curfew.

I was angry with Michael because he could have done the video earlier but had been drinking Tuba and it seemed as though he did not care about my need to do the video presentation so I had a go at him. He tried to say it was the Mayor who had stopped us doing things and not him delaying things because he was drinking and socializing

I was invited to sleep as a guest by the Mayor and we talked and I was given VIP treatment as a guest. The Mayor slept on the floor and I on his bed. I had a good sleep and was woken at 5.30 by Videl with coffee to make the movie. I talked with him about leadership and asked about his authority. I as I have previously described but with a difference. He stated the Commanders and those in authority had power to deal with rules, which were inappropriate, and so to drink Tuba even though it was against the Prison Rules and even though the Commanders were subject to all the BUC rules they could modify rule to be appropriate. This I found very interesting. I leaned then the deference between those who follow and those who lead. It would not be considered to be wrong to have a mobile Phone or drink Tuba or have an overnight guest provided it was sanctioned by a Mayor of someone in authority. Even if the action was in fact against the BUC rules.

Michael joined us and we spoke about Videls faith and belief. I share the story of David and Goliath and we prayed together this was at 5.30 .am.. We never did get around to do the video because Michael was tired

January 10th

We never did get around to do the video as many things came up. I tried to get to visit the Belgium man in Medium but was unable to get there on time. I answered an e-mail to Dolores. Apparently Lucas had been asking her about me in her Internet shop the evening before.

I returned to the prison at 3.30 PM stating to Michael that I felt he was not looking after me as the video had not been made and it was now the week end and so I could not get it sent off in time for the Court hearing by

the 20th January.

He got shirty with me so I informed him I was withdrawing from him as I believed him to be a drunkard and that was the reason why he was unable to help me in my need. He told me to leave him alone buckshee. He stated he wanted his money and did not want me around him and to go away. I decided then that I was not prepared. He told me to take my things and not his. That the Karaoke was his and not a gift so I informed him to take everything he liked.

I decided to withdraw from him and work no more with him in my mission work unless he demonstrates to me the drink does not control him. I informed him of my decision telling I would not be working with him.

On my way out of the Prison I informed the Mayor about my decision and suggest he put Michael in Bartalina for 20 days, this will show if he is a drunkard or no. I reminded him that the prison guard had been informed by the NBPCC that Michael and I were drunkards and they that day I had been stopped from entering in to see Michael because they said no visitor to relatives were allowed. I then felt that these were going to observe Michael and his behaviour would be scrutinised by all. M I had been warned by many that Michael had changed and it was known throughout the whole prison that he was a drunkard and that it was he who had caused all the grief and division at NBPCC with Trojan Horse Ministries.

I saw Lucas that night and informed him of my decision stating that I had defended Michael all the time as a matter of principle over drinking and smoking but I now believed Michael was a drunkard and I had asked him to prove he was not. That if he was not prepared to do so for my sake I would take it that he was controlled by drink and put his desires above mine hence my conclusion would be right he thought only of himself.

January 11th

Compiled a reply to the NBPCC:

Saturday, January 11, 2003

Dear Sirs,

I really feel it would more helpful if you were to address your letter to our President Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, as his is fully conversant with all the matters in your petition.

Rev. Lucas Dangatan is also the senior pastor of the NBP Theological Institute, with whom I work and have worked for over the past 2 years at NBPTI. We both have worked together on this project and our objective was to serve the Lord.

I was not unaware however of the existence of NBPCC until recently and I know really nothing about you at all. I assume I may obtain a copy of

your Articles of Incorporation from Bento A Cataran, The Director of the Company Registration and Monitoring Department, at the Securities and Exchange Commission. I would value seeing your constitution and articles of Religion. For the benefit of others I have fully published all my credentials in my book “Converted on LSD Trip”, seven copies of which was given to the NBPTI library in August 2001. Also our Articles of religion are published in “Trojan Warriors”. Copies of which you have copies.

I am in the position to inform you that Gordon Smith is no longer our Ministries’ Pastor, however I am sure he would be more than willing to answer any questions, with regard to moral conduct and Christian behaviour. His address is: Gordon Smith Shalom, 44 Sopwith Crescent Merely Wimbourne Minster Dorset, and United Kingdom. Tele: 0044 1202881855. Gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net

He was also responsible for all matters in connection with the registration of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, in England, as a Charitable Organisation. This was a concern that he had. I had no concern at all regarding Registered Charitable Status. I know he did not register our Ministry as a Charity because we do not solicited funds and so in the UK it is not essential. It was Gordon’s intention to register as a Charity, at a convenient time, in order to seek funds, at some time in the future as we felt the need. We had no need to do this because the ministry is totally self-funding by the Directors. We are not a charitable organisation.

I realise things may be different in the Philippines, which is why I was so disappointed to hear that our Ministry had not been registered in the Philippines. Pastor Lucas had been given the responsibility do this but due to our heavy commitment of work it was left to a more convenient time. Pastor Gani was the one whom I had asked finally to help resolve this issue and by and by this will be resolved when I am satisfied with the Constitution membership and Articles of incorporation are satisfactory. Meanwhile I operate as Trojan Horse International Ministries. Here is Gani’s address: (Please address any questions regarding SEC registration, as I am sure he could confirm and help you.

Former: Head of School Para Legal Matters

Pst. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.

Licensed Minister. DOJ Overseer

RVO Bucor. Philippines. Tel: 0063 9174368340. DOJ Fax: 0063 2 5249740

Moral Issues And Religious Practice

It would seem that your views and values are in conflict with the Bible I do not take issue with you for you are free to act before God but I am not bound by your rules of conduct, as we are not in any form of alliance.

I know Mr. Smith and his wife; along with Alastair Sutherland, Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Andrew McDonnell, Neola, and Catherine Farr have no problem with drinking alcohol in private. Gordon Smith, Alastair Sutherland, DR. Richard Kent and I have all drunk alcohol on mission work in public and have also drink wine and mixed with sinners, of all kinds, including homosexuals or Bucla's.

I believe that Dr. Richard Kent prefers to drink whiskey, as it is better for us being Westerners in a hot climate like the Philippines. I have no problem with such conduct or behaviour.

I believe it is the heart of man that needs renewing not his stomach. I understand from Jesus that it is not what we eat or drink that defiles a man but rather the evil thoughts and words, which proceed from the heart of man. Of course drunkenness is wrong, as it written, "be not deceived" these have no place in the kingdom of God: drunkards, adulterers, fornicators, liars, thieves and robbers. Etc.

I really feel it would be proper for you to send a letter of explanation to Gordon explaining your actions and conclusions after that you have fully looked into this issues you have drawn my attention too in you various letters, as it would seem that his withdrawal from Trojan Horse Ministries has been due to correspondence between members of your church and him alone. I do not know what you have said to him about this situation or me or whether you have represented me in a true light.

You have not invited me to discuss the problems that you have with me but rather have simply acted in the way you have. I have no need to respond to un-biblical patterns of behaviour as the Lord will judge all evil spoken against me I am His servant. I am not required to answer to men. The problem that now exists between you and Gordon is that he has acted upon what your members of NBPC have said, without conferring with me. It is not a problem to me, as the Lord has promised to justify me in due course although it has affected me greatly and also others. The repercussions are great and also very hurtful to me.

I have not been party to any issues or reports, which have been sent back to England, regarding Trojan Horse International CM. Things have been said and spoken about me that are in fact just not true.

It is wrong to speak evil and bare false report and worst to be done behind a persons back. Also to condemn a man as evil without questioning him before witnesses is a serious matter. This is an evil that the scriptures forbid. It is called back biting and gossip both works are of the flesh or to put it correctly simply carnality.

I have read all of the Trojan Warrior testimonies and it appears that this

is a sin so problematic in the professed Christian Church to day. It would seem many of you have ended up in prison even though are innocent of the crimes for which you are being punished for through this very sin.

Even the Law (Jewish Law) demands no man should be condemned unless he is heard first. And at such a hearing it must be before witness. As you know I have been condemned and a case heard against me without any witnesses in my absence.

My church, in England, has withdrawn it's support from me based upon reports sent from your church- there may be other reports from else where, as I am in correspondence with others who have reacted to the Publication of Trojan Warriors. You might be willing to tell me if this is the case, as I just do not know. Neither Gordon, Alastair or my pastor in England have spoke to me about any of these issues. I have spoken to Pst. Gani and we differ in opinion as to belief and practice, over certain issues.

I would ask you to realise, I am a self-confessed, reformed criminal, and have gone through the process of reformation, and correction. I am a preacher and teacher of the gospel and have been sent by Christ directly. This is because Christ called me personally to follow him, on the 16th of January 1970, and I have written about this in full. My testimony is recorder in my first book "Converted on LSD Trip" in the book that I have already referred too. The Prison Director Ricardo Macala and Assistant Directors also Helley Barrido including your President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, all have copies; even our Queen in England has a copy, as I sent them copies personally.

I have followed Christ and not man this is the process of reformation. Had I followed man I would have ended up a self-righteous sinner or reprobate like many are today. I encourage men to follow Christ not man or religion: this is my calling.

I realise that it would be possible to argue, with some all day and night, over such issues, but unless love prevails and forgiveness is exercised one towards another, we would get nowhere. I offer my apologies for any inappropriate behaviour and wish to assure you that I act in a way that I believe right for us all.

Withdrawal of Trojan Warrior Testimonies

In connection with the withdrawal of the testimonies of Trojan Warriors, and the declared disassociation from the ministry, of which I am the founding director. I am thankful that not all me have withdrawn their testimonies, contrary to the false reports sent to England. I feel it would be very courteous and appropriate for those former warriors to return the books to Lucas P Dangatan along with shirts that were issued to them. This

I would take to be a token **of their sincerity**.

May I take the liberty to assume that those who do not return their copies of “Trojan Warriors” and the shirts are in agreement for me to submit their testimonies in a new revised Edition which will be published under a formal Constitution, registered with SECT.

I would like to invite any one who would like to continue their ministry, in testifying to the world of what Christ has done for them, by this method. I.e. to allow their testimonies to be published in the new edition which may be more acceptable and appropriate to my declared adjanda. “Setting Captive Free”. I would be grateful for any help in its compilation and contents. My declared objective and mission remains unchanged.

I commend you to God and word of His grace, as it is able to build you up and give you and inheritance amongst those who are sanctified by faith that is in Christ alone.

Yours In the name of our lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke.

The term Rev. is not important to me; I am an Ambassador for Christ.

Copy Furnished

Mama Zelma

Michael Clarke

Neola

All Remaining Trojan Warriors.

January 10th

Friday.

Letter In Response To Legal Separation

Amidst all these disputes I had to deal with my wife's change of mind and so my letter that follows reflects my mind.

Bell Pope Solicitors

Southampton

NBP Reservation Post Office

Muntinlupa City 1776.

Philippines.

January 12th

Dear Bell Pope,

Re: My Answer To My Wife

(Your will receive this by the 16th January 2003)

I understand my wife has a second thoughts about divorcing me. You have also asked me certain questions.

Marvin, the manic depressive robot, in Douglas Adams book entitled "The Hitch Hikers guide to the Galaxy", said that "Deep Thought," the penultimate but most gigantic computer in the universe, built to solve the ultimate question which was, To Life, it's meaning and the Universe"? Announced that the result to the computation, which by that way had taken several million years to compute, said I could be given but he thought they would not like the answer

I don't think you are going to like the answer he said. He reluctantly told them, **"The answer is 42"**.

If my wife will listen to my song "Can your remember" during the last verse I tell her that same answer. I state the answer is 42.

So I will give you my answer to you question. **But I do not think Helen will like them.**

Answers

Since my wife has chosen to divorce me and given Rebekah, my lovely daughter, no choices, and she has taken her from me, she must now take responsibility for her actions.

I am man, who fears God, and will not to be controlled by a witch. I will not allow my wife to hurt my daughter or me any more, by allowing her to treat her like a yo yo going between her and me. She does this by using me as an excuse to vent her uncontrollable anger and rage and so her responses that effect Rebekah. Rebekah suffers for my wife's sins. A am not saying I am guiltless but I have tried my hardest as you will know. I have written even by you conservative estimate over 1000 pages of script.

Rebekah can see me whenever her mother will bring her to me. I love her and wish her to fly to see me in the Philippines, with her mother, to resolve our marriage. I wish Rebekah to be included on my Pass Port, which I now send to you.

When this is returned, with Rebekah included on it, I will accept my wife is being sincere. If you do not return my Pass Port then I cannot return to England without one. I request this is done by an emergency procedure at Swansea or London Pass Port Office. If my wife does not wish to comply then I will wait 13 years for my daughter, then she will be free to see me whenever she likes. Assuming I am alive.

My wife knows the time, day and hour of her decision to divorce me. You were the witness to it, by issuing the proceedings in the County Court.

I believe She called the police to get me out of our home, at 15 Kestrel Close, after she had made the decision to divorce me. I also know that she has a boy friend called David because Rebekah told me about him. I wrote to him but my wife refused to comment. I will send the letter again and would

like my wife's comments please. As an attachment for my wife's comment.

I only learned of her decision to divorce me on the 1st November, when Alastair my P.A. informed me about it, after reading my mail, which had been sent to me at Hayling Close by the court in Portsmouth.

I was not happy with the decision and told you so. I was against the divorce and responded to it and informed you and my wife.

I then began to realise if this was her intent I must let her go (because as I realised she must be an unbeliever –she says she is Christian but does not do as Christ has instructed her-as she believe she knows best).

I concluded that I was now free – I could marry again- if I chose too do so but only in the Lord.

I need a wife who could be my help not a hindrance. Women who valued me for what I was and needed me. There are many ladies in the Philippines as my wife informed me by her text phone. She said they were **all desperate seeking marriage as away out of poverty**. My wife said to me she was not stupid.

The women here in the Philippines seem so helpful and courteous and polite. In fact the first women I noticed after receiving then news of my divorce was the manager of an Internet café who had helped me send e-mails. She addressed me as Sir. Which is in fact the modern

This women, or I say girl, had a figure like coca cola bottle, was attractive and single, was Christian and beautiful. Ispogani my friend and a helper (a silly man who has the unfortunate ability to gossip and spread untruths-which is probably the source of all the rumours back in England about my alleged misconduct on the mission field) had spoken to her about Christ and our mission to the Philippines. He was so proud to be on a mission of so great an importance as he will tell you. (I will be reporting back to England in my new letters, and any future publications, about many thing like this, in the Philippines).

I told this girl of what God had done for me and I directed her to our Trojan Horse Web site. She spoke very politely and kindly to me and called me “**sir**” again. I realised this was what I needed from a wife.

The women in the Philippines are like this but sadly it leaves them so open to abuse by evil men.

When my wife text me I asked her to come to the Philippines to sort out our marriage, I said I would send the money for her air fare, I would borrow the money and sell Hayling Close, if need be to pay the fare.

I realise my wife needed also to learn, from the Philippine culture and women how to be a women and **a proper wife**.

I am able to call on many Christian ladies helpers here, who would be

willing to teach her in the fine arts of what it is to be a woman and love her man.

I realised my wife has been duped, by Satan, and he had robbed her of her woman-hood. Her back was bent and now crippled, she has gone grey and she now had a wrinkled face. She was over weight. Satan had entered into her some time ago as I warned her he would and she now longer is the most beautiful woman in the world she has become ugly. I know how ever that my Lord Jesus can straighten the bent back and give the oil of joy for morning, cast out evil spirits and make a new woman of her, if she would but obey and believe the gospel of Christ.

Repentance would be the evidence of her conversion to Christ and her obedience to her husband will be her release. She could come and learn how so much here on the mission field by serving others. She could learn how to be a real woman and me a real man as we start again. To be women, then a wife and a mother to our lovely daughter. I would be the man for her as I am David (Beloved).

My brother had gone through hell and I had nursed him back to life since his near death experience expressed in his letter in 1998 published in Trojan Warriors. I now realise the value of family life and I now had a family by marriage through in laws. I had sister in law, the best and most beautiful sister in law I have ever had. She loves me and looks after me. Something that my wife does not know how to do. She looks after me does my washing, cleans and cooks for me, She is a wonderful woman I and so blessed to have and her family to support me here in the Philippines. She has offered to go an work in Abau Dubi to sent money back to support her family- such a way not known in England.

My wife has a controlling Spirit and is of course a Witch. This is the ancient craft and the Lord says, "Suffer not a witch to live". (I will not raise my hand to her I will just starve her to death). My wife practises witchcraft. It is the power of control. She is a master at it.

She is a mental health nurse and practises control on all he patients. I am not longer her patient. She is known by some of her friends as Nurse Ratchet. I love her but I could never be subject to her powers again nor will I submit myself to her ungodly ways. Her mercy is destructive; She is a student of Freud who denies God in all his writings.

I consider her dead whilst she remains in her sins.

David's wife (the daughter of Saul also attempted to control David) as a result of her sin and attempts to control him she never slept with him again and remained barren. She had children by David. David took himself another wife and she had more children by him.

I have seen witchcraft here in the Philippines. It is rampant and the same sprit controls many churches in West. Women rule and reign when men should take control but only in so far as they follow Christ. I have been raise to speak against this evil my wife is the voice of Satan who speaks against me. **You are her agent.** If my wife would like to show this letter to her Pastor, Pastor Peter Jacob, Gordon and Alastair, they will confirm what I say, if they dare speak to truth and stand by their convictions. Gordon did in fact counsel me at one time to divorce my wife but I said no. This he is able to confirm.

Please take me seriously. I am David and like David of old I slay the giants, I am a "Trojan Warrior". (Please read "Why Trojan Warriors", in the book, which my P.A. took to you for Helen to read). In this text I tell who I am. It is recorded in the last paragraph- it will tell you who I am if you have not realised already).

Remember too that David took 4 other pebbles with him. Might I suggest to Helen that this was because Goliath had four other brothers? David realised had to be to sort out these brothers at some future time.

I am a servant of Christ and tell you he truth: All these stories represent men who are symbolic of the evils in men's lives, such as the evil which is in the life of my wife and I.

Yes, **my wife is demonised**, with at least seven evil spirits. If for you would like I will name them at a later time then I will and if she wants to be delivered than she can be.

I believe unless she repents she will be typical **of Pharaoh**, who was raised up to be used as an object of God displeasure, a vessel of **wrath fitted for destruction**.

Yes, I do wish to look after my daughter, should my wife becomes ill or dies. I will return immediately to England.

Above all I pray for my wife's repentance that this evil does not come upon her.

I desire a wife who loves me and will assist me in the work that I have been called to do. I have been raised up to '**Set captives free**'.

I want nothing to do with legal separation, as I believe this is just another knot, which my wife will have to pay for.

By the time my wife receives this it will be the **16th January 2003**. Which is my Spiritual birthday and my conversion to Christ- a very significant day for me. I will be 33 years old as a Christian.

Her hearts response, to this letter, is the way that she should go.

The ball is in her court. I have made my decision.

The Lord Direct both you and her.

Yours truly,
David Clarke
January 13th
No entry

January 14th

Slept in the prison and spent P400 on relaxation. Spoke to Videll about our work and proposition to help raise funds to rebuild Dorm 11 B.

I was invited for a drink with Mr. Ging, Joel the Culteraro and another vice Mayor Able Moses. Mr. Ging was the Gladiator who had a run in with Michael and they all said Michael was a fake Christian as he was not humble but they liked me. I said to Mr. Ging that Michael respected him and that he was a young Christian and needed to learn to grow in grace. I then said that these men would have to look after Michael and teach him the way themselves and I appointed Mr. Ging as Michael Godfather. They all agreed and Mr. Ging gave me the thumbs up. It was on.

Later Michael came in and we said that part of the fund raising would-be a boxing match between Michael and Mr. Ging in two weeks time Michael said he would thrash Me. Ging and all the other looked on in amassment. I had to warn Mr. Ging because I did not wish him to be humiliated by Michael beating him, as Michael was a boxing champion. They laughed and I think every one money will be on Mr. Ging. He is the one who can push 25 bars with no problem whilst I could not even do one. This fund raising was to be for the Dorm B reconstruction. Trojan Horse will be involved.

I send a Letter to Dr. Oliver Tuio

I replied to Oliver Tuico letter. See appendix.

January 15th

No entry

16th January

This day was in fact my spiritual Birthday. In morning I had a birthday bath in the wash bowl at Laguna. Was invited to meet a Particular Baptist Pastor. We then went to Manila and I sent e-mails to Lucas, William, Benilda opened and e-mail account and she sent her letter to Helen via Karen Andrew her Solicitor in Southampton

I Meet Ronaldo I. Lopez

A had a call from a local Pastor Ronaldo I. Lopez who had heard from Dolores that I was visiting missionary from England he came and gave his invitation slip to meet with his church at a local school in Putatan. He was a Particular Baptist as his e-mail address stated particularbaptist@yahoo.com upon receipt of this Benilda and I went straight away to meet him. I spent until 2.0 AM sharing the things of God and we agreed to meet again. It

turned out that Dolores, in Putatan, had told him about me on January 16th 2003, at the Internet Office. I shared with him my experience and testimony. He offered to help with the problem I had with Lucas and his men.

Sent a letter to Lucas

January 16th

Dear Lucas,

Magandang omagan. Kamusta po (In English this means Good Morning, How are you Sir)

I understand from Banilda that you have decided to move to another apartment this week as you say you feel ashamed over what has happened. Please rest assured that you need not as my word to you is true, you were my guest. Benilda spoke to the lady of the apartment and we are moving out on Sunday.

I have waited for some time for your response to the correspondence between, Gordon, Alastair, Pet Jacob, Gani, William, my wife Helen and the Elders at NBPCC.

I would value your give a written response to me and them, to the issues that the elders have raised with me regarding Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

I do not know who the NBP CC is because I only corresponded with you as the senior pastor of NBPTI founded in 1991/2.

All my correspondence regarding Trojan Horse was with you as the senior man and your replies were always with respect to the development of NBP Teacher Training College instead of a School.

You know that I appointed you as the President, Gordon as the Pastor and Alastair as a personal Assistant to the Directorate.

You recognized my position as the Director of Ministries and so did Gordon. When we had the mutiny in Olongapo City, at Harry Joost restaurant, between Andy, Gordon, Richard Kent; You will recall Gordon stated that as I was the director of the Mission he had to go along with my decision.

After this he was then knock out with Pneumonia and had to be returned to England. Other to were sick and had to rest.

All you Philippine, Trojan Warriors, were very please with my decision because I backed you to the hilt over the issues at stake. My authority was challenged by them at that time, as you know so what has changed. You behaved honorably and were good men to the Trojan Horse Mission.

You will recall that I am the Hon. Director (which means I am not paid). That Trojan Horse International Ministries was not a Charitable Organization and as such was not subject to any laws in respect to registration in England

or abroad. However you will recall you were responsible for the registration in the Philippine as an Inc. accusation in Law in January 2002.

I removed Michael from Office during the Mission because of his inappropriate behaviour.

You know how I responded the Elders and Gani and other issues but I have been kept in the dark as to what has been said behind my back.

My Church in England, Gordon, Alistair, Gani and it appears you too have withdrawn from the work without giving me an explanation.

William Pollok and I seem to be the only ones left. We are to go to Benguet to baptize those men in the Jail as the result of our earlier mission on October.

It is my spiritual birthday today, 16th January 2003. I was born again and converted to Christ on the 16th January 33 years ago today.

I would really value a birthday present in the form of a letter from you to my Church in England stating that the issues between you and I have been resolved amicably and to the Glory of God.

I would also like you to fully address all the issues that the Elders have raised in their petition to me, as it would seem they are ignorant of all those things that we had talked about and had worked at all those months leading up to our second mission to the Philippines.

I would like you also to view the video which records my address to the men and ladies at NBPTI when I address them, as I clearly speak about our work and good intentions and plans for you all. It appears on the video that only Edwin and Hector were taking any interest in what I was saying. I clearly spelt out our objectives. The Elders are without excuse if these are the elders of NBPCC as well as NBPTI.

Please honour me in this request as really it is not me on trial but you. This is the work of your Elders who I do not know.

I feel you owe it to me to explain in full to them all of my good and honorable intentions and how I have behaved myself with you in all good conscience before God.

I would also like to invite you to continue with me in the new Trojan Horse Ministry in the Phil's. And we shall concentrate on the work already begun in Baguio where it cannot be denied God worked amongst us and gave us souls for our labours. We baptized 20 at least and have encouraged them to follow Christ. This is a separate work from you at NBPTI/NBPCC.

A SEC REGISTRATION WILL BE PROPERLY DRAWN UP AND Michael will not be included on the directorate.

I would like to establish this work, before I return to England, and leave it in good hands until I return again in the near future.

The Lord Bless

Please share this with all concerned and my new number is 09194397598

Praise Him that loved us, and died to save us, and lives to live in us.

David Clarke.

Benilda's Letter to Karen Andrew for Helen

Dear Helen,

I thank you for your letter, which I received today.

My wedding went very well and David your husband conducted the ceremony. You could say your husband married me (to his brother) and I am so very pleased to be married to Michael, which is rather unusual, that is a brother marrying his brother.

My husband died three years ago and I was left a widow with three children. I am a Filipino, aged 42 years and was born May 8th 1961, and have three children. Sheena (16), Catherine (5), and Teresa (6).



Benilda and Her Children

I am Beautician and skilled in manicure, pedicure, and hairdressing also a little massage.

I am a believer in the Lord Jesus, but I found life so very difficult as a result of my husband's early death. I have worked hard to raise my children and being girls I feel they need the input of a Father.

I met Michael through my friend Mayetta , who has a boyfriend in New Bilibid Prison where Michael is an inmate. His name is Zolio A. Ama and his testimony is published in David's book "Trojan Warriors" number 64. I understand Alastair Sutherland took a copy of this book to your Solicitors in November.

My family live in Laguna. I have a Father (Ta Ta) and mother (Nani), 2 brothers and three sisters, and we value family life. My daughters think David is their father and great him so warmly. They jump up asking him to hold them and play with them. David said this is what he misses from his daughter Rebekah. They slept with him (I slept in another room) and in the night he comforted them when they awoke.

I have seen the letter you sent Rev. N Caranay and have met both him and his wife. They now live in Putatan, Muntinlupa City. I understand Mrs. Caranay wrote to you recently after speaking to David about your marriage.

Rev. N Caranay has now appointed David as the Chaplain, for the Inmates Association of the Philippine National Police Force, and is satisfied that David has done all he can to resolve his marital problems with you.

Alastair recently informed David that you had sued him for a divorce ten days after he left for the Philippines on mission work.

I have seen the letter you sent Rev. Caranay and seen David's reply and I enclose this for your comments.

In the Philippines we ladies, who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, are brought up to respect our husbands and honour them. We consider it wrong to boss or dictate to them or seek to rule or control them.

We do know how to get our own way, if we chose to, by crying and being moody, but this we know to be wrong. Loose women, in the Philippines exploit their feminine powers and weak men are gullible.

The Lord says we should be meek and submissive and win our husbands by love and quietness, not arguments. In response to this our man is then under an obligation to so love his wife, even as Christ loved His Church. If we behave in this way we admit no place for the Devil to come between us. We should always seek to resolve any arguments before we sleep at night. Any other way is of Satan.

The bible promises us that if we fulfil our calling as women, we shall be saved from the evils other women face in the world, and be fulfilled being able to be home makers bringing up our children in the nature and fear of the Lord. By this we are blessed, by the Lord, in a fulfilled marriage.

All we need is the love of Christ, shed abroad in our lives, and knowing him enables us to love and follow him. Forgiveness and mercy come from us experiencing this our selves. This is because we know the Lord who loves us so very much.

Such love enables us to cover a multitude of sins that we may see in others, including our husbands and children. Our obedience to Christ, in these things, demonstrate who is our Lord. Our obedience to His word, and not just our beliefs, show who really is our master. We can only have one

master. Christ or the Devil. To put it another way, or in other words, Christ or self.

I will love you, as my sister in law, even though we have not met, and David has told me many things about you and his Daughter Rebekah.

Your David freely speaks about you, as you probably know from his book, "Converted on LSD Trip "and" Trojan Warriors. I understand he, as another book that he has planned to write entitled, "Is there Life after remarriage". He has informed me he decided to publish this since you announced you were divorcing him. It would seem that you feature as the main star. He say's however he will not mention you by name, to keep your face and not expose Rebekah.

He believes that the Lord sent you to him to learn about women. He now talks from experience to the men and women, of this generation, all about men and women relationships. Although he says he has failed he does have experience. He can take about behavioural patterns of men and women and he says he has now learned how to treat a women.

He believes he has a message for the men and women of this generation who do not know God. David now believes that through his experience of knowing you and all the arguments with you, he has found Gods answer to the long sought after solution to man women relationships.

He now uses marriage, in order to teach "How to preach Christ to all Nations". He uses marriage and how men and women should behave in marriage, as an example to all men. He says he is like a doctor who cannot heal him self, but others he can.

Marriage, says David, is the only institution left amongst men that has been ordained by God to represent Christ to the world. This is useful to speak to men who do not know God. It is a ground base and starting point to talk about the fall of man and his restoration. This is seen when we consider the biblical pattern of marriage that God has given us.

I realise from your letter that you do not believe in God, in the same way as others do so that is a problem that you have to face and is an issue that can only be resolved by asking the Lord and being directed by His Word alone.

I would really like to know you, and then love you as my sister in law. You are most welcome to come and live with us in the Philippines at Laguna.

Since you announced your divorce David has applied for a permanent visa status as a missionary in the Philippines. Now as this is the case, and if you wanted to change your mind, you could both work together. David and Michael's work is in the Prisons and thought out the Country of the Philippines.

David is well received by normal people but has made some enemies

amongst the religious. In particular those who build chapels and worship rooms etc, this is because he fears no man and speaks the truth of God. David is not interested in religion but in people and seeks to know them before he shares his life of Christ, with them.

In the Prison there is the Psychiatric Ward 4 and people are locked up with no treatment Men fear to go in there alone or even with others. When you go in that ward you have to waive your rights and you take your life in your own hands. David intends to go and preach to these prisoners in Ward 4 and there are 100's of them.

He says you are fully trained to deal with mad people your self and he thinks you could be a great help to him. He said that you once told him that the madder a patient was, the better you liked it. They use straight jackets and leg irons, in this prison and hospital, to restrain men who go out of control, but David wants to help these mad people.

He says that he is mad, according to the world's standards, and you have sent him madder. This is because he believes God and he too has been delivered from many demons himself. He says he has been sent to preach and deliver others from such captivity by preaching and teaching Christ to them.

The religious in the prison build churches and keep themselves separated from sinners. David lives amongst them and shares the life, which he has in Christ, with them. For this reason he is rejected by the religious and has made many enemies. This does not bother him or Michael.

David says he feels so very blessed to have a family in law who received him and shows love. He is moved to tears some times, as he thinks of what happened with you and him He says that you and your family were so against him and underneath the surface they hated him.

He realises now that they gave you and him no chance to survive as man and wife. There was much evil going on amongst the family. It caused so much hurt and the church was asleep to the whole problem and was not able to help you both. He feels you forsook him in order to save your self. David now believes you did not love him but really hated him, as you did not show him love at all.

David says he feels so blessed when I cook, wash, iron and look after him and put out his cloths for him in the mornings. He is so appreciative and says, to all he meets, that I am the best sister in Law he has ever had (he says also the most beautiful too, but I laugh- I say that is bulla bulla) he insists it is not bulla bulla but true.

He says he feels do happy and loved and when I say it is simply my obligation to him, being my brother in law, he takes exception because he

say he does not want to be a burden to me. He says if a person does it out of love he can receive it. He also says he never felt that with you and your family. He never felt accepted by your children.

It so normal for us, being Filipino's, to love our families and relatives, we do not know any other way. Please come and share our hospitality, after all you are our family by marriage. I am sure we could learn a lot from each other about being women.

Love Benilda Clarke

We went to the DOJ to see Liwag regarding the permission of the video equipment. It was the launch break

PS

Pleased find enclose Medical certificates for Michael and David that I am sure you would be interested to read:

**REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
BUREAU OF CORRECTIONS
NEW BILIBID PRISON HOSPITAL
CITY OF MUNTINLUPA**

September 8th 1999

Michael Clarke's Medical Abstract

Michael John Clarke, with Prison number, N96P-2354, 52 years old, male British National, widower, Protestant, who consulted at the N.B.P. Hospital last September 6th 1998 due to the following present problems:

Inability to sleep well

Recurrent thoughts of suicide

Crying spells

Weight loss.

History of Present Illness.

The patient was apparently doing well until a few days prior to consultation, when he received news that his Filipina wife died. Since then he could not sleep at night and was noted to be depressed. He refused to mingle with fellow inmates and was having suicidal thoughts, so he was referred to the undersigned for evaluation and management.

Mental Status Examination done last September 1998 revealed an adult male who was poorly-kept with a sad affect; he was able to respond to queries with relevance and coherence but during interview, he burst into tears as he narrated how he felt about his wife's death. He also said that during his incineration his parents had died while he was away from his Country, Because of this, he was always having suicidal ideations. He could not eat and sleep well and he had lost interest in his surroundings. His memory was

intact. He was oriented to three (3) spheres: He had visual hallucinations, (when I looked at my self in the mirror, I see and old man"). There was no auditory hallucinations elicited; He had insight into his mental condition.

ASSESSMENT: Reactive Depression

Medication: Seroxat 1 tab daily.

PURPOSE: This medical abstract is being issued to support his petition for Voluntary Deportation and /or Executive Clemency (per patient's request).

Book: No. 1
 Page: No. 113
 Date: No. 9/8/99
 Number: 9969
 GARCIA-PATAC, M.D.
 Chief of Clinics
David's Medical Report



TW/LH/062252
 13 June 2002
 David Clarke
 11 Hayling Close
 Fareham Hants
 PO14 3AE

Community Health Services
 Osborn Centre
 Osborn Road
 Fareham
 Hants
 PO16 7ES
 Tel 01329 288331
 Fax 01329 825519/228455

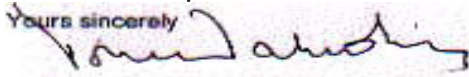
Dear Mr Clarke

Many thanks for your recent correspondence about a medical report for you and the difficulties, which you have explained about your wife's views, concerning the diagnosis of your illness.

I am happy to confirm that you have been a patient of mine over a number of years after being referred to me here at the Osborn Centre in the mid 1990s. Before coming to the Fareham area I know that you had treatment north of London and I agreed with the doctors who treated you there that you have been suffering from a bi polar (manic depressive) illness. For some years you took Lithium which resulted in a very considerable improvement in your illness and you had no further attacks of any importance for three or four years. I know that recently you discontinued the Lithium after feeling that you no longer required it and since that time, which now amounts to

over six months, you have kept very well. When I last reviewed you about two weeks ago it was quite clear that you remained well and that you had not had any further attacks of bi polar (manic depressive illness).

Dr T Walmsley

Yours sincerely


Consultant Psychiatrist

West Hampshire NHS Trust, Headquarters, Maples Building, Horseshoe Drive, Tatchbury Mount, Calmore, Southampton. SO40 2RZ Telephone: 023 8087 4300 Fax: 023 8087 4301

January 16th

Went to Sister Neola's and heard that the DOJ were trying into charge her several hundred thousands to build a chapel in the Medium Compound.

Neola's informed me that Robert Lizardo did not appear in Court today and so the City Fiscal pressed the charges against him for Bigamy. Neola she had mixed emotions because it meant he would be arrested and go to prison possibly for 6 to 12 years.

One of the Pastors Pueblo? Brought the Macintosh computer back and I spoke the others. I.e. two classic's one printer and another Mac. This was good news.

Josephine, Benilda and a friend from Neola calibrated my birthday. First of all I sang two songs with a small group of Philipino's gathered at a party. I was their guest and I sang "Diana" by Paul Anka, but changed the words. They all asked me to sing again. Then I sang "Love me for a reason" by Bozone before we left of our Apartment. We celebrated at the apartment. Lucas had moved out but cam to see us. We had the apartment until the end of February, which was good, and Josephine looked forward to seeing us.

Dolores introduced Pst. Ronaldo I. Lopez to me by giving him my address as the apartment. Ronaldo I. Lopex is a Particular Baptist Pastor.

Received e-mail from Gordon stating he feels I should be back in England to resolve my marriage and se my children. He says he is confused

My Letter To Dr. Hini

I meet Mariana, (Dr. Hini and I also learned that he is a Japanese Medical Doctor- a modest man). I do not know his crime but was told by John Pidden, the English man was a fellow prisoner, at New Bilibid, informed, that his crime was **eating children**. However like every thing else in then Philippines that you hear such rumours and talk brand him men as evil. Almost as soon as he is looked at look at. This of course they did to the Lord Jesus Christ. I have learned, from my brief stay in the Philippines, never believe a word spoken in gossip, particularly from these **who profess to be Christian**, these appear to be the worst and is a besetting sin.

The Devil has such people on a long chain and he whips up their silly minds, into a religious self-righteous frenzy, when they actually believe such lies and chose to propagate the lies. The Devil uses men to spread all kinds of evil rumours and so puts up a smoke screen to prevent other from seeing the truth. These men are in fact culpable and answerable to the lord.

Such people become double minded and unstable in all their ways because they have for gotten the plain instruction of Gods Word when they to speak evil. The scripture states we should not speak evil of any man and follow peace with all men.

Might I suggest to my fellow Philippino believers that they refuse to listen to evil reports, which are given you by any one? If you ever hear of any evil reports than go directly to the persons concerned your self and ascertain the truth or validity of the supposed evil.

If you find the matter false then you become a servant for good and messenger of truth, the one who can justify the innocent in a world of evil men who do nothing else but wait to listen to evil and spread more evil. An opportunity to speak to the world about Christ and his ability to save them because he too was put to death as the result of people spreading gossip.

Buy the **truth and sell it not** is the exhortation of scripture and you then become a herald for good, in the world where evil prevails. Do this whenever you have the opportunity. Do not remain silent, as you have the responsibility and privilege, to help deliver a man from evil.

When you do this you please the Lord. If you remain silent and allow a persons character to be assassinated behind their back you are guilty of a crime of murder- your blood will be upon your own head.

Remember that this is what happened to Jesus. Remember even Peter denied his Lord as a result of the fear of man. Through such fear and intimidation by men brought about because he forsook the truth, and they stood by and allowed an evil crowd, being moved and swayed by gossip, which was lies and untruth.

When You Listen To Gossip

and do nothing about it you are acting as the Devils disciple.

Such I say is the **Power of witchcraft** (I call it witchcraft) and was practiced by the Elders amongst the elders and leaders of the of the Jews. These rose up to kill and did have Jesus put to death on the strength of such gossip. Such gossipers are evil people.

We have the power to save men from evil by acting as Christian amongst an evil and perverse generation. Christian people should learn how to rebuke the Gossiper and follow the scripture regarding moral conduct.

However Dr. Hini informed me personally that he has connection in

high places and that our book has been brought to the attention of the Catholic Church, the Bishops connect with **Shay Cullen** and they say it is banned in the Philippines and that as a result no book printer will dare publish it because they will lose sales and the predominant Catholic strength of opinion will not support any printer or publisher in the Philippines who have any thing to do with our book because it is a banned book by the Catholic Church. Our friend **Shay Cullen**, I am told by Dr. Hini, **has in fact stated that the book supports Paedophiles and speaks evil of the Government.** That Book distributors and publishers would not touch the book because they fear the reprisals of the Catholic Church. This is because the Philippines are considered to be a Catholic Country and would oppose the message and contents of our book.

I must say I felt honour for such a report and informed Dr. Hini that neither I nor the Publishers in England have had any notice to the effect it has been banned and I would have thought that these were the first persons to be informed. I also informed him that the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida plainly states the objectives of our book *Trojan Warriors* and he was given the précis and draft information before publication, in order to modify or correct any thing he felt right to do so. So he was and is in the position, a person with a very respected position in the Department of Justice to raise a Lawsuit against me if he felt it necessary or even write to advise me. This has not happened so I have dismissed the whole issue as propaganda, issued and propagated, by evil men.

I asked Dr. Hini to write to my wife as he says he cannot understand her. He said he had no authority so I gave it to him.

Sent e-mail to Kathy Low, my former Solicitor, asking her to send to the Court the form E and that I was representing and conducting my own divorce appears my self.

Conclusion

Men pleaser's cannot please God.

Men pleaser's always think about what other people think of them.

Men Pleaser's are like sheep they follow the crowd and not the Lord. They need a crowd to feel secure, this is because they have no confidence in the Lord to stand for truth and Righteousness. They have the reward by the applause of men when they act to please the crowd.

My exhortation to such who know they are like this and have been men pleaser's, is to seek God to give you a sense of His Awe and Might and His Holiness. Once you have seen the Lord, in His Glory, the **Fear of the Lord** will drive the **fear of man** away, like chaff, that the wind drives away, when the wheat is sifted.

Remember the winnowing stick that John the Baptist spoke of. Well I tell you **a greater than John the Baptist is in the Philippines.**

January 16th

Date: Thu, 16 Jan 2003 12:08:37 +0000 (GMT)

From: "william poloc" <wilbet5458@yahoo.com> | This is Spam | Add to Address Book

Subject: william/baptism

To: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

CC: nbpti@yahoo.com

Dear David and Michel,

Warm christian greetings!

Though, I found out that there was a problem about the Trojan Ministry inside the Maximum Security compound, I just to inform you that Trojan Baguio is still intact. I am doing all my best here for the Trojan jail Ministries. In fact, our inmate brothers here in baguio knew very that i am the first warrior to be supported by the Trojan Int'l Christian Ministries. Don't worry about me, I have already given my full support for the ministry for the glory of GOD.

About our baptism at the Benguet Provincial Jail, I'm still on the verge of qualifying those who are entitled to be baptized. The Assemblies of God Ministry have already baptized some inmates last Dec. 2002, however, there are still some of them who wants to be baptized by our Ministry. Please patiently wait for my e-mail to you before you come to Baguio.

Finally, bring my regards to all our Trojan Brothers over there. GOD!

In Christ

William & Family

William Withdraws From Trojan Horse

This email from William was a great encouragement but matters change when word, by means of Gossip spread in New Bilibid Prison and outside turned the tide of favour.

Here is a preview of Williams letter of withdrawal

Received from William Poloc. 30th May 2003

By E-mail

william poloc <wilbet5458@yahoo.com>

Dear David,

I've got to say "ALOHA" perhaps being the last of the Mohicans to withdraw from the Trojan Ministry. Well, the reasons for such giving up is simple and biblical. Try to read I Timothy Chapter 3 and supposedly you do understand what I mean.

Before, I have been very proud with my designation as the first Trojan Out-Reach Officer after released from prison. This really prompted me to do my job faithfully as a field officer in the ministry. Documents and our brothers from England who were present with us during our evangelistic crusades at the Baguio city jail and Provincial jail can prove that I have been doing my job to further the objectives of the Trojan ministries for the glory of God. Unfortunately, such realizations and achievements merited for the ministry has been tainted and cloaked by your unchristian practices causing all our brothers in prison to withdraw their membership from the Trojan.

At first I did not believe all those allegations concerning you. Instead, I did try to defend you from those people trying to ruin your reputation. Later on, I learned that our brothers Gordon, Alistair and Dr. Kent also withdrawn from their memberships as Trojan officers, but this obvious gesture of your trustees withdrawing from their office still caused me to be a doubting Thomas believing in your innocence. Until I came to discover that you sued Ptr. Gani to court despite my pleadings with you to amicably settle whatever discrepancies you have with him in a Christian way. This drastic move of yours that is commonly practice by unbelievers prompted me to believe that you are indeed what others claimed to be. I am now stepping-down from the Trojan and would like to involve myself with another church here in Bagnio. My prison ministry is now under the umbrella of the church I presently acquainted with. In short, the Trojan is nowhere to be found here in Bagnio City.

My dear brother, it isn't late yet. We love you and want the best for you. As a Christian Brother advice you to better go home and look after your family. You got a lovely wife and a beautiful daughter waiting for you.

Your in Christ

William and Family.

Here Willaims reference for me to return to the uk to my family demonstrate he knew nothing about my situation and sadly he never asked me about this things falsly reported to him. One day this may happen.

This matter is treated in Part 3 of Before The Cock Crows

January 18th

January 19th

January 20th

My letter to Lucas P. Dangan

Dear Lucas,

Re: Teacher Training College New Bilibid Prison

Further to the elders petition, and my request to you asking for your response, and a letter to my church, along with an explanation to the elders of NBPC. I am not sure as yet what your response is for you have not informed me. Gani has withdrawn, so has Gordon and Alastair.

William has informed me he is with me in the Trojan Horse Mission to Baguio and La Trinidad. I await the call to go and help baptise them. Are you going to come ?

I have with me all the written communications between us regarding the proposals and the development of The Teacher Training College, which you was in charge of from the beginning to this present day. These Elders have denied it's existence.

You sent me the details, photographs and status of the Teacher and Trainer and these have been published in Trojan Warriors

I have the details of the equipment we were considering purchasing, which includes a Photocopy, to the tune of 65,000.00 Pesos.

It was you who wrote suggesting the change from a school to concept into a college, to which I agreed. And worked with you in it's promotion.

Further to this I in responded and took this on board. I took it very seriously and spent much time and effort representing our College at the highest possible levels, in the Philippines and to officials in Britain and the British Government.

Gordon and Alistair will conform this if you ask them.

These representations were not fictitious, but based upon the proposals and ideas and realities that you informed me off and I accepted and promoted. Your we appointed President by me.

You appointed Fernando Perez and others and I backed you in all you did. It was you who wrote to the office of the President and we received

the reply regarding the opening of the Trojan Horse Office in Laguna. All of this is known and was shared knowledge between myself, Gordon and Alistair and also Michael and many others.

William Poloc was the first inmate (Trojan Warrior) to graduate and be sent into the mission field according to our objectives as clearly stated and outlined in our Publication. Trojan Warriors.

It would seem that either you did not inform your men at NBPTI, or the elders composing NBPCC, or some thing else has happened.

Hini says if I call a person a liar it is the highest insult so I will avoid using this term at the moment. Some one is not being honest somewhere. Something has happened. Please sort it out.

You are the one responsible to solve these evils as you are the President and Senior Pastor at NBPTI. I actually felt you have a revolt on your hands and the Elders have actually taken over from you.

Am I right? If so I can help you. Just call me as I am quite willing to take them all on. I have asked you to respond to me, in a Christian manner please do it for your sake. I am not on trial you are. You know what to do and I have asked you to do it.

Either way the Lord will honour his sent servants. It may be they are killed on duty. I am not ashamed to own my Lord and be counted with those who resist the Devil and stand for the truth and righteousness.

The evidence I have is enough to send someone to prison for life. As you know if Shay Cullen were to get hold of the story and realise the monies which have exchanged hands such evil men would have a field day tell all kinds of untruths to cause mischief and either you or the Elders or Gani could be sent to prison.

I wonder has Shay Cullen spoken to you or CGM regarding our book Trojan Warriors. If so you must tell me. Do not be taken in by such evil. I have been in form this may be the case.

I would like you to do as I ask. Please write to my Church and sort the problem out with NBPCC before I do.

Evil in New Bilibid Prison

I have witnessed great evil in New Bilibid Prison I would value and explanation. I have seen a chicken ripped apart by its legs. It was alive. This was by a Cebu dancer, before 1000's of inmates and visitors at New Bilibid Prison on the Basket Ball Pitch. It seemed like this man was offering a sacrifice. He then bit into its side with his teeth. The poor chicken was alive and the man pulled out its intestines with his teeth, for the entire crowd to see. The Congress man was there, including the God Marshals. They all, or most looked in pleasure and gave applause. It did not seem to bother them.

What are you going to do about that ?

The chicken's intestines were pulled out of its inside by the man's teeth. Intestines hung from the man's mouth and its blood ran from his lips out of his mouth.

Fire-eaters and dancers in native costumes danced around the Catholic statue of St Nino. Giving praises to some thing or some one. What was that all about. I was shocked.

This was awful. I witnessed one dear lady shocked and was horror stuck. I only went to comfort her. She reacted by vomiting when she saw it.

Why oh! Why! Don't your men do some thing about that.

Why not revolt against such evil.

Are you children and not men and are gut less ? Where are the men of God, in New Bilibid NBPCC?

Why! Oh why? And who has bewitched you all!

You are taken up with issues of wine and smoking. You seek to take the speck of dust from out of a man's eye, yet you gulp down camels - your men gulp down 10 camels at once.

You Hypocrites

You let these things go and say nothing. You sing your songs and backbite and seek to defend your self's. You let such evils go on unchecked.

Why no protest from NBPCC Elders ?

I will be doing something about it. I have arranged to see Commander of the Cebu men to find out about this practice. Will you accompany me and assist me make a representation on behalf of Christ? These men do this in the name of Christianity!!!!

I say unto you all, I am ashamed of you all. I say this in the name of my dear lord Jesus Christ and exhort you all to repentance. Yes my view of Christianity is different to your Elders view. I love Christ who do they love?

Remember also I asked you to accompany me to preach the gospel to the tribal terrorist who beheaded the missionary last year. You said you would come with me when were on the way to Baguio to preach in Baguio City Jail. I hope you will keep your promise or shall I ask William to come. Are you coming on the Baptism to La Trinidad at Benguet District Jail?

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

Love David

Ambassador for Christ (Away from home, in a strange land).

Praise His name.

Please share this letter with your men and Alastair.

January 20th

Went to NBP with Benilda and met Charles at Vidal's Eatery. He told me

of his distress with Michael. Michael had informed him the evening before that I had been taken to the Hospital and confined over night for a medical examination as I had gone crazy. He may have seen the movie that we had made which was a bit of fun that we were having. The problem was that he believed Michaels has a serious drink problem confirmed recently at a 5.30 AM visit my Michael at his cabal stating he wanted Charles to be the compare that Saturday night stay in. Michael got cross with him as he said he knew nothing about it all that he knew was that he had agreed to do the compare a the next Stay in when Michael was to fight Mr. Ging. Charles was upset with Michael and I was too as I felt he had been taken for a ride and felt abused. By Michael. Charles was please to see me and that I was OK and had not been hospitalised, as he had believed.

When I spoke to Michael about it he just said Charles had then problem and he wasn't concerned about up setting him. I informed Michael that I was cross with him and was not prepared to work with him if he treated people unacceptable so I left and wrote my letter to him

Here is the letter I sent via Benilda to Michael

Hon. Joaquin M. Chipeco, Jr., Congressman, 2nd District, Laguna,
Commission on Appointments

Congress Office: Rm. N103 Batasang Complex Bataasan Quezon City
931-5001 Loc. 7322

Private Office:

Rm. 2D 2nd Flr., Chipeoc Bldg

Shaw Blvd., coe. Meraico Ave., Pasig City

631-7081-3975, 631-3981

Dear Michael

The above is the address and details of the Congressman.

Please ask Benilda to e-mail Poloc using her e-mail account.

Please write a note e-mail to William Poloc and inform him you are no longer in the position to support him not that Gordon, Alastair and my church have withdraw their support due to what ever Gani and Lucas and may be him, have written to England.

It was you who made the agreement with him so please finish off with him. I am not prepared to do this for you. Benilda can ask Dolorise to send the e-mail, from her account, which is: benidaclarke@yahoo.com

I will be going to see him and finish the work, which we were called to In Benguet Prison.

In form him that as from January you were not in the position to support him financially supporting him as from January as Trojan Horse International has removed you from office and Gordon Alastair, Gani, my

church have pulled out their support. Inform him that you understand from me that I have asked both Gordon and Alastair, who both have promised to support Lucas, to support him and his wife.

Inform him that I have asked them to support him too and hope my church will do so in the future when Lucas writes to inform them that things have been resolved here and I then get a letter from my elder to say I am in good membership. I need this letter to apply for my full time missionary status here in the Philippines as I am registering The New Trojan Horse International Ministries with SECT.

Ask him to contact Gordon and Alastair directly to ask for their support. Contacted them about it.

You may tell him that once THIM is registered with SECT and I have my permanent visa I may be able to help. I have no funds to support anyone at the moment as the sources we had hoped to provide such assistance have withdrawn, namely Gordon, Alastair and my church in England, thanks to Gani and Lucas and possibly Oliver Tuico.

Gordon Smith:

Alastair Sutherland:

William Poloc:

Pete Jacob (My church elder):

Lucas Dangatan:

Please inform him that I am not authorised to pay him, as you were the owner of all Trojan Horse Funds.

I am leaving you to sort your own affairs, as you know what is best.

I realise you are not able to consider others i.e. Charles, Leon, Hini and now me. So I am having to protect myself from your inappropriate behaviour.

Many, in fact, every one who talks to me about you informs me you're bad news.

They now hate what you do to others. You make enemies all the time by your irritable reactionary behaviour.

No one speaks a good word (Only George Muller who says you can't help it as you are ill due to drink). Every one says you are arrogant. The Filipino's say you are Proud and not humble. Mr. Ging? The Caultariro and the Vice mayor of the other building all say the same. Once many like you when you were down they wanted to help but now you are arrogant and men shun you. I have told you before but you know best.

I actually know what is best so I am taking action as you are out of control. You cannot rule your spirit, nor your tongue, nor alcohol intake.

I believe you are a drunkard.

Yesterday I informed you that Charles was upset over the things you said and did in connection with me.

You said," so what" that's his problem not yours.

I said because you think and feel this way I too was upset with you.

In the presence of Vidal

You twisted things around and said I should not have made the crazy movie and I was then one at fault and the cause of Charles upset. You refused to listen and sought avoid taking responsibility for the hurt you had cause Charles. You plainly came over you just did not care for leading Charles up the garden path.

It affected him and you just did not care.

He was so distressed over being tucked up he had told me he believes you are medical sick due to drink and he will not work with you. He believes until you acknowledge you are a drunkard and get professional help you are finished.

You were shifting and wriggling from my point and refused to acknowledge my expressed concern and distress.

I stated to you that I was not prepared to work with you, as you demonstrated in front of others, how you were in considerate to others. That you did not care how you up set people or were aware of behaviour, which is inappropriate. Charles believes it is due too your drinking and you have a problem as when you drink you just go from one extreme to another and forget what you say or do to people

I stated I was not like you and was different I cared about other people and would not willingly up set people. This is the general feedback of all I meet in the prison.

So I will leave you to your self as you know best.

I suggest Benilda opens a bank account and I will transfer you money over to you so she can take responsibly for you in the future.

I will move out of the apartment.

Love David.

Please send copies to

Vidal

Charles Craven

Hini

Lucas

William.

Benilda left the letter behind so Michael did not get the letter that day.

I needed a response because I was concerned about William Poloc and the money he would be expecting as Michael had done nothing regards speaking to him about it. I felt Michael was inconsiderate to those depending upon him.

January 21st

Met with Ronaldo Lopez the Particular Baptist Minister for San Guillermo Street, Putatan and share my testimony with his church meeting that evening in Bicutan.

I sent word to Lucas that I had met with Ronaldo Lopez her was my note to him:

Dear Lucas,

I would like to introduce you to Elder Ronaldo L. Lopez a Particular Baptist Minister He lives near us at San Guillermo Street. Putatan, Muntinlupa City.

662-4120 : e-mail particularbaptist@yahoo.com

I believe the Lord has sent him to meet me and I am sure he will be a great help and support in the work we have been called to in the Jails and Churches in the Philippines.

We could go to his house tonight and could share with him the issues that have happened in NBP.

Your in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David

Please can we have the water and Electric Bill. Ronaldo met Lucas and spoke freely about the issues at NBPCC and New Bilibid Prison.

January 22nd

Went to Vera Mall at Green Hills and also the Mega Mall and obtained software I needed for my G3 Power book and also found the Power Mac computer store, where I was able to purchase the hardware and soft ware so needed for the Ministry. Unfortunately they did not have the DVD burner in stock and I was told it would take two weeks ton obtain it at price of P33,000.00 Paso for the stand alone drive it's self.

I put in a request with the Vera Mall store to find out the information and software I needed to do the tasks I wished to do on my computer. The guys were very helpful.

I then decided I must work with what was available and consider the luxioury of the DVD burned at a later time. I purchased a CD Rom Burner and Toast software for burning Audio, CD video and DATA CD's along with a remote stereo microphone, Memory stick USB reader

January 23rd

Went to the Oath Taking Ceremony for the Values Formation Foundation

Inmates Association and met both the Secretary Rose and Chairman of the Association. These were the very people who Gani had said could verify my appointment to Chaplain of the Association.

Michael informed me Benilda has not given him the letter I had written until the last minute at 7.00 PM the evening before. I was concerned as problem of William Poloc had not been resolved and Michael had said he would deal with all his affairs. I was feeling concerned for Poloc.

We gave the Chairman a copy Trojan Warriors and wrote thanking him for visit and sent the following letter. Nick Caranay wrote also a note recommend support to my request for advice etc. Here is then letter:

To: P/CSUP JUAN VICTOR R. LAURILLA (Ret)

Letter to Chairman VFFII

Thursday, January 23rd

Dear Sir,

Re: The support to Values Formation Foundation International Inc. (VFFII)

It was my pleasure and I considered it an honour to attend the Recognition and Oath Taking Day, on Wednesday January 22nd 2003 at New Bilibid Prison.

I am the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries CM, and we are currently drafting or SECT registration to asset our ministry, both in the Philippines and the United Kingdom.

As you will observe from the forward to our book, "Trojan Warriors", that the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida, has very aptly outlined our mission which corresponds directly to the calling and encouragements you gave your members yesterday when addressing them at the Recognition and Oath Taking ceremony.

We are currently engaged in the reorganisation and development of our ministry. We feel it would be of great benefit, to share with you our vision and mission objectives. Any valuable feedback from you could enable us to accurately include areas of development in or ministry to assist VFFII.

We would like cover all aspects of assistance, that we are able to give, by specifying definite objectives on the SECT document which is currently being prepared for registration. It may be we have overlooked some matters and that you could offer advice and direction in order for us to include items in our Articles of Incorporation.

Please be assured of our support, for the very good and worthwhile work, that you and the members are engaged in at New Bilibid Prison, Inmates Association.

The Nat'l Director Rev. Monico L. Caranay has proved himself a very

good helper to us in our work through out our Mission to the Philippines during 2001 and 2002. He duly appointed me to the position of Chaplain on November 19th 2002 to which I feel greatly honoured and our ministry will do our utmost to assist the case of VFFII in whatever way we can.

We work closely with Mayor, of Dorm 11 B, Vidal R. Valdez who we have appointed to the position of Liaison Officer to our Directorate.

It would be helpful if you could join us at a specially convened meeting at NBP in the very near future at our Ministry office in NBP Dorm 11.

I would be grateful if you would call our PA. Mrs. E Clarke, on 0919439758 to confirm if you are able to be of assistance.

Yours truly,

David Clarke

Hon. Director Trojan Horse International Ministries CM.

Copies furnished to:

Vidal R. Valdez

Monico Caranay

Helley B. Barrido

Michael J. Clarke

Ronaldo Lopez

PS.

I trust our book “Trojan Warriors” will prove very helpful and greatly encourage you in your service and labours, when seeking to promoting Christ and Him crucified to all men.

In the PM we went to meet Alvarez a teacher and friend of Ronaldo and also spoke to a friend on the telephone that encouraged me to publish the “Bierton Crisis” as they were all Particular Baptist ministers, in the Philippine and valued my visit from England. This was because I too was a Particular Baptist Minister and we were able discuss with them all the issues arising from their desire to bring men the truth of God as expressed in the distinguishing Doctrines of Grace. I informed these men that they could write to the contacts that I had in Great Britain in fact all 25 people who were Strict and Particular Baptised to obtain written confirmation of my being a member of the Bierton Particular Baptist Church and being sent to Preach as a minister in 1983. That evening I also spoke to his church meeting in Paranaque and they gave me a monitory gift.

Went with Ronaldo Lopez to the Baptist Resource Centre and noted the facilities offered. I was quoted P175 a copy to print my book Converted on

LSD Trip (Perfect bound) and P190 for a soft binding.

Sent e-mail to William Poloc Baguio City

This was because I needed to address the problem which I knew had been addressed by Michael as it was now the end of the month and I realised he would be expecting payment by Michael as had been agreed in our earlier Trojan Meeting. Things had not changed except we had been told by Pet Jacob all the Trojan Warriors had withdrawn for the Ministry. I had text William earlier in the month for confirmation and had received information to the effect he was still with us and on target for the Baptisms at La Trinidad Benguet Jail. I had asked Michael to send him e-mail but he informed me he had other more important things to do and was not in the mood. E-mail content:

I needed to inform William that I had no income to pay him that month, as Michael was no longer on the Directorate of Trojan Horse. That I had no reason to expect help from my church in England to pay him as Gordon and Alastair had withdrawn from me and my church had written to say they would not support me, That I had no income from anywhere. Lucas had written to England and between themselves decided to withdraw from Trojan Horse that only William, Benilda and I were left and those who had wished to be involved and had been appointed by Michael and I about the problem of the elders at NBPCC. I was prepared to work with any one who was following Christ as I had done all along. I did not need the tightly controlled areas of control expressed by Lucas and his men.

Went with Rolando and shared my testimony with his church before their church meeting at a place near Bicutan. I would describe the area as a shambles and the people of the area very poor but these people were rich in faith towards God and received the Word of God spoken to them with no problem. I reminded them that God's love was special and distinguishing as expressed in the scripture Jacob have I love but Esau have I hated that the purpose of God according to election might stand. In other words that if they had believed in the Lord Jesus Christ then they were loved by God amongst the elect of Christ and none could pluck them from the Father's hand. As I spoke I was aware that these truths would not have gone down well in most churches in England.

I was reminded of Gordon Smith's suggestion, our Ministries Pastor, when writing the book "Trojan Warriors" that he wanted me to alter or remove the terms expressing God's Sovereignty in Election and Predestination which he called hard Calvinism, from Hector Maqueda's testimony in Trojan Warriors. I had to say to Gordon then it was not for me to alter a man's personal testimony otherwise I would be just like the Pope and religious

who seek to prevent freedom of speech and conscience. I said what was written was written. I also recalled Alastair agreeing with my principle but not necessarily the sentiments of Calvinism. In fact at the time Alastair had said he was unaware of these terms. As a result he purchased a book for Michael on the subject and took it to him in New Bilibid Prison, regarding the terms T.U.L.I.P as I think he was a bit concerned least we be going of the rails doctrinally.

Williams e-mail of support

Dear David,

I have read your e- mail regarding the situation of the Trojan ministry inside prison. Well, I'm so sad to hear such information.

You are asking about my commitment if I am for Christ or for whom? Off course, every Christians are part of the body of Christ, as Christ is the head of that body. About our baptism at the Benguet Provincial Jail, just wait for my email to you before coming up to Baguio. I'm doing all my best to the inmates who are qualified for baptism.

That's all and I am looking forward to see you soon. keep on and God Bless..

In Christ,

William

Open my e-mail that evening and William had sent his monthly bill as I expected here it is:

P 10,236.00 00 and the Baptism of 10 inmates were to be held on 28th January at Benguet and I preach on the Sunday at Baguio City Jail.

January 24th

Went to the Bank and drew P33, 000 from Michael's account to pay for the American Express account from which I had purchased the equipment for burning the video and audio Cd's (P 28,200.00). The rest of the money I gave to Michael and Benilda. I had already given Michael P7000 so I gave her a further P 3000. I also aske her to look after P 3000.00. Which I took back as I needed the money to pay my visa

Benilda and I bought the tiles and cement for Dorm 11 B and were able to purchase them for P880 instead of P2200, which we had been quoted the previous day.

Took Mrs Chen and her worker to meet Nicholas to discus business and working in the Prison as an extension to her business. Spoke to Michael and he gave me an e-mail to send to Poloc.

I said let me tell you what I had already done and he turned on me in

nasty sharp attitude stating I must not do things in his name and to leave him alone. To this I agreed and I stated he must not do things in my name. I then realised he had taken no notice of my letter.

I gave him back his e-mail in anger and told him to do it him self as I felt abused and trodden down. I left his to him self and went to see Nicholas and the ladies who had discussed business together. After showing them around the Prison and introducing them to Michael I informed Michael I wanted to see him the next day. I than I escorted them back ton Muntinlupa

In the evening Met with Lucas and Ronaldo at Macdonald's in Putatan discuss the problems that Lucas had with Trojan Horse International Ministries and it was agree that we both had worked together on the Teacher Training Project in all good faith. All that had taken place until we sat and eat with sinners in the at the NBP stay in as recorded in my diary entry October 5th 2002.

It was agreed that we were not able to work together, as rules and modes of conduct and practice, put forward by Lucas and his NBPCC Elders, were contrary too the freedom of religious conscience held by me and the Christian Gospel. The remedy to resolve the difficulty with Lucas and his Elders was put forward and proposed by Ronaldo Lopez and we agreed the following.

Memorandum of Agreement

The Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries, David Clarke and Senior Pastor, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI), agree together, for the furtherance of the Gospel and peace in New Bilibid Prison, that they will respect one another's distinctive practices and conduct.

According to the principles of our Lord Jesus Christ written in Matthew chapter 5 verse 9

“Blessed are the peace makers for they shall be called the children of God”

We promise and covenant together according to the following terms of peace:

Continue our own distinctive ministries within the Prisons in the Philippines

Assist one another, without compromising our own consciences, in Christian practice and conduct²¹

Maintain our own confessions of doctrine and Practice, as set out in our Articles of Religion

21 As set out in the S.E.C. registration document, currently being drafted and submitted to the Philippine Government.

Pray for each other

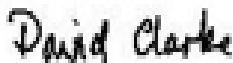
Resolve any future differences according to the principles laid down by our Lord Jesus Christ in Mathew 18 verse 15-17.

Date: January 25th 2003.

Parties:

David Clarke

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.



Signature



Signature

Witnessed by:

Bishop: Elder Ronaldo Lopez

Signature:

Particular Baptist Church of God, (Old School, Primitive).

Address: 181 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Tel: (02) 662 41 20.

Cell: 0916 5860655.

e-mail Address: particularbaptist@yahoo.com

I was very pleased with this agreement and I hoped that Lucas would now do the honourable things and communicate with England.

January 26th

Received the following e-mail fro Dolores and she expressed her fears about our mission work the pastor told me that your going to Nueva Ecija this evening or tomorrow.

PLS IM BEGGING TO YOU NOT TO GO WITH HIM !!!!!!! IM VERY UPSET AND ANGRY TO MY SELF THAT I INTRODUCE YOU TO HIM COZ HE ALWAYS WANT YOU TO GO TO ANYWHERE and BENILDA TOLD ME THAT SHE HEAR YOU AND PASTOR ASKING FOR 400.00 PESOS, I DUNNO FOR WHAT IS THAT... PLS....

DON'T GIVE YOUR MONEY JUST LIKE THAT BETTER THINK , AND I FIND THAT IS SO BAD..... WELL YOU DON'T KNOW THE FILIPINO PEOPLE SAD TO SAY THIS THAT, I WANT YOU TO BE CAREFUL LOTS OF CRIME NOW A DAYS AND ONE OF MY FRIENDS GERMAN KIDNAPPED IN PROVINCE AND ASKING FOR 10,000.000.00 pesos for ransom....

(We spoke to Dolores about the above and Ronaldo made such that Dolores understood that I was only asking how much the trip would cost

He was not asking men for money)

Both Ronaldo went that Saturday to the Homesteads of the people in Nueva Ecija and I was introduced to the families and shared my testimony with them all. We returned that evening.

William expense account by e-mail (sent to Michael before I left for Baguio

Dear Ptr. David and Michael,

Greetings in the sweetest name of our Saviour Jesus Christ.

I hope my letter finds you in good health and spirit

Well, as far as my designation as the first warrior and commitment to our Lord is concerned, the activities of the Trojan Ministries here at Baguio City Jail and Benguet Jail are still intact and growing. In fact, a former Baptist Pastor is now helping me in my prison ministry. He said he wants to be a Trojan Warrior. David he is looking forward to see you soon.

Yesterday we came from the Provincial jail lectured on Baptism and confirmed the schedule for our brothers subject to be baptized. Consequently the provincial warden has given us the schedule to baptize on Tuesday (Jan.28) at 1:00-3:00 p.m. David, try to be here on Sunday. You'll be the one to preach at the Baguio City Jail in the afternoon everything is prepared for baptism. Please take with you ten (10) certificates.

Ask also from Michel my allowance for the month of January. Looking forward see you on Sunday.

Thanks and God bless!

Listed hereunder are my expenses in detail.

***BAGUIO CITY JAIL**

1.Guitar for worship	= 1,300.00
2.Transportations	
a)Jan.5,9,12,19,20,26	= 390.00
3.Visitations to families of inmates(4x)	= 450.00

***PROVINCIAL JAIL**

1.Transportations	
a)Jan.3,10,15,17,22,24	= 680.00
2.Snacks(3x)	= 120.00

***MISCELLANEOUS**

1.emailing (2x)	= 60.00
2.encoding (2x)	= 80.00
3.Paper pads/envelops	= 40.00
4.Shoulder bag	= 450.00
*MONTHLY SALARY	= 6,666.00

January 27th

Went to Sister Neola and asked her to give my Pass Port to Mirriam to renew my visa and gave (P2500). I also asked her to confirm I had been a help as she was due to return to America that Thursday for at least a year. Here is the letter I gave her.

January 28th

No entry

January 29th

Received the following e-mail from Ronaldo Lopez

Greetings!

What happen to you David? Give me a call as soon as possible. Sis. Rose needs to know your coming Back.

Ronaldo

David Clarke <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> wrote:

Take it to him personally or see Rose his secretary.

Talk to him about our proposals and do what you know needs to be done. I would like him to see and advise on our SEC registration so he will be aware of our ministry. Also tell him about the accusation of Gani saying my appointment by Nick was fake. Please see Nick first or take him with you. Go and ask Michael for the transport fee if you are able to help. I would be grateful for a black and white confirmation.

My proposal was to become a member of you Church. How do you feel about that.

Ronald lopez <particularbaptist@yahoo.com>
wrote:

Dear David,

Greetings!

I went to Sis. Neola's place last Sunday and she handed me some documents including you letter to Gen. Laurillia. What do you want me to do about it?

RONALDO

David Clarke wrote:

Date: Thu, 16 Jan 2003 03:42:44 +0000 (GMT)

From: David Clarke

Subject: David's Spiritual Birthday January 16th 2003- 33 years

To: William Poloc

CC: nbpti@yahoo.com

Dear Lucas Please See Attachment

David

William Poloc wrote:

Dear David,

I have read your e mail regarding the situation of the Trojan ministry inside prison. well, I'm so sad to hear such information. you are asking about my commitment if i am for Christ or for whom? Off course, every Christians are part of the body of Christ, as Christ is the head of that body. About our baptism at the Benguet Provincial Jail, just wait for my email to you before coming up to Baguio.

I'm doing all my best to the inmates who are qualified for baptism.

That's all and I am looking forward to see you soon.

keep on and God Bless..

In Christ,

William

Michaels E-Mail To Dr. Poloc

Dear Dr. Poloc,

Greetings to both you and your sweetheart. I regret to inform you that I am no longer in a position to financially support the Trojan Horse Ministry!

This has come about by a direct attack from Satan and his Demons!

I believe that Gani, Lucas, Gordon and Alastair have become “ wrongly “ demonized through lack of Faith in my brother Rev. David Clarke they all seek to serve man rather than follow Christ.

However the: Trojan Horse is being re-structured and will incorporate a new board of director who acknowledge the Tulip in its entirety

In view of the above mentioned i suggest you go directly to Gordon Smith and seek financial support which he has already promised though his stupid move of Mutiny...

I can only say how sorry I am your what has happened and I trust you will not continue to be so GULLIBLE !! David will come once again correct your eyesight, but in the interim you must self-funding on off directly to your new Captain : i say this with a sense of humour as I wish no harm. Me is a good man at heart, but stupid and Alastair is equally as bad.

I please continue to do the work in Baguio City as best you can ever if it means finding another away of generating an income to support you family.

David will fulfil his promised and return to Baguio City soon and explain everything and if you decided to jump back on his shin he will

welcome you with open arms.

May love for my brother will always be strong and Satan will NEVER separate us. I am only taking a back seat until my family affair are secure.

Please talk or text my wonderful Filipino wife Nilda , Cp# 09194397598

Your brother in Christ Michael Clarke

January 28th

Tuesday Afternoon

GREETINGS!!

Good News, I called to Sis. Rose this afternoon and she assured me that she will set an appointment to The Ex-General for you. We need to get in touch with her tomorrow morning THAT WE MAY KNOW OUR SCHEDULE TO THE GENERAL.

MARANATHA!!

RONALDO LOPEZ

Saw William and discussed the mission. He received Michael E-mail after I had redirected it to him as Belinda's email had failed. We also sent the e-mail on the Gordon, Alistair, and Peter Jacobs. Her it is

Spoke at the church of the Nazarene at Baguio with the young people. I was with Zaldi. I asked prayer for the work of Zaldi at Cypress Hill.

January 30th

Arrived at Harry Hoost about 10.30 Pm after a trip from Baguio, Dau, San Fernanado, Olongapo and a Tricycle rid. The Tricycle man tried to charge me P400 so a stopped him and go out. He came back and offered to take me for P100 so I took the ride. I only had P800 left to do business with Harry and get back to Muntinlupa.

January 31st

Harry was not at home as he was hiding from the Bureau of Immigration. There would not accept his visa status so he felt is only safe go in hiding until he was able to solve thing legally.

Harry's wife offered me a room at no charge -it was a spare dinning Room in her Restaurant. I was very grateful as I only had P 700.

I set up office and spent two lovely days on Baloy Beach. Made short movie. Saw Harry and he gave me the discs of Cullen for Alan Atkins. And I was able to take them to Nomads Sports Club on Monday 3rd February.

4 THE DAILY DIARY FOR THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY 2003

February 1st

Made a movie on Baloy Beech to send to England. It is to be made into a Video CD i.e the mission to the Philippines.

February 2nd

Finished the movie.

Got a call to meet Ronaldo and his friend in Makarti. Left Harry's place about 4.30 and travel by bus to Makarti. Arrived about 10.30 Pm and met Ronaldo and his two Pastor friends. I was a good meeting and we discussed the possibility of meeting again. We discussed proposals to get to know each other and our desires and plans.

Arrived late in Muntinlupa and stopped at the Internet Office. Ronaldo having met with his two Pastor friends.

Went home to the apartment was shattered. I saw Benilda who stopped by for a moment with her friends as they were going on to Laguna. She showed my Michael letter about Lucas and his report to the Barangay Captain. I slept.

February 3rd

Saw Lucas and Ronaldo.

Wrote several letters, Bank, Swintons, Mr. Ramsbottom, Principal of Fareham College, Police Station and sent e-mail to Karen Andrews:

Dear Bell Pope

I have been unable to communicate with Scottish Widow, who our endowment Policies provider. This is a joint account and so my wife has access to all details and can request the value of the policy for her self.

Please ask her to forward this letter on for me:

Dear Scottish Widow

As you are aware our premium payments of £220 have not been paid since April last year.

This was due to my inability to pay the premium due to my redundancy.

I would be grateful if you would forward me information as to the value of the policy (at this present time) as my wife is suing for divorce and these details are required. Please forward a copy also Solicitor. F.A.O: Karen Andrews. Bell Pope Ashley House Governor Gardens Southampton.

Please also inform me how much I need pay to bring the policy back in line with schedule and how I may then surrender the policy once paid up. Also send me the paperwork to do this. Please send to my Philippine Address as list above.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

P.S. My wife is also recorded to receive all the benefits of my Teacher Pension recorded at Darlington. She is at liberty to communicate with Darlington herself as I have authorised this in 1998. Please enquire for the

address of the Teachers Pension fund and return by e-mail.

Please beware that if my wife insists on money pursuits I require details of all her accounts, income, pensions, and bonds, Insurance policies in Canada and France and elsewhere.

I am happy to pay the costs of the divorce provided I receive half what is due to me in law. (41,000.00 pounds which is half of £82,000.00 that amount of money she gained as the result of the sale of our matrimonial home) I have no money.

Alternative

This proposal would be that my wife surrender her part in our joint endowment policy and pays the money I have already mentioned and that she accepts the monetary value for our former matrimonial home to be put to Rebekah's education and care. This is because I have had no income to pay her.

Please also lodge this on the court file, as they just do not communicate with me.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke.

Drew Paso's 16000.00 from the Bank and collected my post from the Reservation Post Office. Received an acknowledgment from Mr. B Ramsbottom.

Saw Michael and de briefed him.

Warned Michael about sorting Lucas out. Michael insists that Lucas was avoiding him.

Went to see Allan Atkins that evening at Merville. Dolorise was a great help in the transport and she saw the book on the children in need at Nomads Sports Club. I would have coast P4000. Also saw a book by Earl Wilkins, which I wished to obtain. Spoke to Alan on the telephone and I agreed to leave the disc for him.

February 4th

Worked at the Internet Office. Went to SM and purchased DVD discs. Went home to bed leaving my bag at the Internet Office.

Not very well. Knees and joints aching. Fever. Not able to get up and down easily. Benilda looked after me.

February 5th

Stayed at home as I was sick. (It was thought I had Dengi fever)

February 6th

February 7th

February 8th

Went with Ronaldo at 4.30 a.m. to Nueva Ecija to preach and teach the

people of that place.

Text Dolores to say where I Was after the event asked her to pay for us if she was concered.

We went to:

The Oniang Family (Joe and Angnes) and had breakfast.

The Pina Family (Hammet) senior lady and her daughter. We prayed for her

The Pitoy Family. There we at least ten gathered so I spoke and shared testimony.

Hermi (Resident) spoke to them rested

Assembled at Barrio (Mahipon Ido, Myrna Liza and preached to encourage them to continue

Met Quinto and his wife in Kalookan City. He was the one I met with Ronald and Manuel Briva at Makarti last Friday/Saturday. Offer the men positions of teaching responsibilities in Trojan Horse International. They agreed to do so.

Conrad M. Yolanda 29-A Bair Comp: Bov. Pascual Avenue. Coneepeion malabon City 09172046717

Manuel Briva 0916 4422422

In the Pm I went to the Internet café and asked Dolorise if she would be the treasurer in the Trojan Horse SEC registration document. She agreed

Saw Lucas and asked him to pray for me. He offered to help with reference to SEC. He said Mani was still interested and Ding (Perez) was still interested in helping.

February 9th

I was informed by Josephine this morning that William had texted Lucas asking him to advise me not to go to Baguio as he did not need me any more. I felt concerned but realised what I had to do.

De briefed Michael. General, Nick Caranay, Barangay Captain, SEC Registration, Money transactions, Lucas and Gani. Showed him my wanted Poster:

Asked Michael to act as my attorney in dealing with my divorce. He agreed but wanted it in writing and notorised

To all concerned:

Saturday, 8 February 2003

P 8,000.00 Reward

Is offered to the person who can give information, which leads to the successful arrest of “**The Gossipmonger**”, who repeats and spreads untruths about the marriage breakdown of **David Clarke** and **Helen LePeuple**.

I am sorry that I have to bring this to the public attention but **The**

Gossipmonger has been working again, speaking untruths regarding my wife Helen LePeuple and my self David Clarke. Many people, both in the Prison and in other places, have heard lies being spoken and spread about the subject in question.

This conduct is reprehensible, liable and contrary to Philippine Law and customs. It is also contrary to Christian principles and morality. I would ask any who hear these reports it speak to:

Monsg Helley Barreda

Mayor Vidal, of Dorm 11 -B NBP, so we can deal with the persons concerned.

See press release over leaf

Press Release: (by David Clarke)

My wife Helen Le People and I David Clarke have been separated for over four (4) years. This was not my desire.

We have a lovely little girl called Rebekah who was only 18 month old at the time separation. She is now five and a half years old and in full time schooling.

My wife assaulted me in 1998 and I called the police as the result due to safety concerns regarding my 18 month old little. My wife was warned by the policeman concerned that she would be arrested if she continued to act like she did. She mocked the policeman concerned.

My wife had recorded in her diary she hated my children David, Isaac, Esther and Ely. And wish them dead.

My wife Helen wished me to leave our home and daughter in November 1998 due to ill-founded fears. I did not want this, as I loved her and my 18-month-old daughter. I left to help the situation. Sadly things did not improve. Those needing to know detail please see me (David Clarke) Dorm 11-B NBP via Mayor Vidal.

I did many things seeking reconciliation. My wife rejected all the things I proposed.

My wife refused to receive letters from me and refused to communicate with me.

I took my wife to Court, in order to secure the right to see my little girl; because she prevented me from seeing her if I had my other children with me. The Court granted me right to see my daughter as certain times.

My wife refused the financial provision I offered her for my daughter by returning the money sent and stating she or Rebekah wanted nothing from me.

I took the child minder to Court on a charge of an assault on my self by her husband and assault by her on my daughter in 1999.

I was banned from going to the Evangelical Church in England as this upset my wife.

My wife refused to help when I called her regarding money, housing and our relationship. This call for help was made after I received knowledge that had been made redundant from my lecturing at Fareham College in August 2001.

My wife earns in excess of 15,000.00 per annum (P 1.7 Million Per Annum) as a mental Health nurse.

My wife stated she wanted nothing to do with my money nor did she want my brother Michael John Clarke, connected with my house, as he was a criminal in New Bilibid Prison. And so a danger to her family.

My wife mocks the book I have published entitled “**Converted on LSD Trip**” which tells of my conversion from Crime to Christ.

My wife refused to communicate with me when I left for the Philippines on my first Christian mission to the Philippines in August 2001.

My wife put the phone down on me when I tried to communicate with her from the Philippines to say I would be delayed in returning.

My wife wrote a letter to Rev. Nick Caranay in November 2001, which was a miss representation of the facts. See letter enclosed and my answers.

My wife refused to allow me to collect and take my little girl each day to school thus leaving her free to work a full day rather than part time.

My wife refused to cooperate with me seeing more of my little girl by stopping me from taking her to school each day and refused to allow me to collect her from School. She preferred a child minder to do it.

My planned trip to the Philippines this year (2002) was for a three-week period with the Trojan Horse International team.

My wife was invited to come to the Philippines on the mission.

My wife ripped up the testimony of Hector Maqueda, a “Trojan Warrior” stating it was rubbish when I sought to show her the work we were engaged in at New Bilibid Prison.

My wife sued me for a divorce on October 10th 2002, just two weeks after I had left for the Philippines. I could do nothing to defend my self from this action.

I opposed this divorce.

My wife sold our matrimonial home for 172,000.00 pounds and bought a smaller home for 124,000.00 pounds. This was after a Court decision, which was held in my absence on the 1st November.

The money she has left after paying debts is over 40,000.00 pounds.

I was unable to attend the Court in England as this was heard on the 30th November whilst I was in the Philippines on the Trojan Horse Mission.

The first hearing of the Divorce petition was due on the 20th January but was postponed, as I was unable to respond in time.

A new hearing is set for the 27th April 2003.

I decided to agree to the Divorce on the 16th November.

I invited my wife to come to the Philippines with my daughter in December to discuss reconciliation and shared all my concerns with Rev Lucas P. Dangan. She refuses to come.

My wife has had second thoughts about divorcing me, as she does not want me to remarry a Philippine wife. She says they are all desperate to get out of poverty.

I sent my passport to my wife in January, in order for her to include my daughter on it, but she has refused to do this or return it to me.

I have charged my wife with not acting as Christian but rather practicing witchcraft. The charge has been submitted to the Divorce Court In England. My wife is not honest or straightforward and very manipulative. I pray for her and her spiritual deliverance. I have commended her to God and the Word of His Grace.

I have submitted all the necessary paperwork to my wife's Solicitors regarding financial matters.

I do not believe my wife is born again believer although I understand she has been baptized by immersion in 2001 at the church I was banned from attending.

My wife maintains that I am self-centred because I tell people of **all that the lord Jesus Christ has done for me**. I was converted from crime to Christ on January 16th 1970.

She had never expressed to me her personal testimony of conversion to Christ.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

David Clarke,

Preventing A Problem

Dolores had sent a text message stating that if I was in Nueva Ecija then she did not wish me to speak to her again. I then realised it was important to clear up a problem which had presented itself.

An unequal yoke forbidden by scripture

Dolores and I knew that my wife had divorced me or was going through these stages and that the date was set for April 27th 2003. Also that my wife had written stating she was now no longer divorcing me because she did not want me to marry a Filipino. She had stated they were all-desperate and would marry any to get out of poverty. We had discussed the possibility of my remarriage to another. In our discussions she had informed me that she

knew the Lord and loved him and so the possibility of a marriage between her and I was a point of serious consideration and we had discussed it. We had both agreed that we could not enter into a relationship as boy friend and Girl friend until such time I was free to consider it. Our mutual understanding was to remain just friends, however we may be attracted to each other. We had to be upright and obey the scripture pattern set for us.

On this note it had become apparent that Delores was concerned about where and with whom I mixed, as she was concerned for me. She had warned me that the Place called Nueva Ecija where it had a reputation of danger and terrorist's activity involving kidnapping and killings of foreigners. Whilst I appreciated her concern (I felt valued) I realised my master was the Lord and not a women or any other person.

I spoke to Dolores an bout this situation on Sunday PM in the Internet café and realised I must act. This was my letter to Dolores:

Dear Dolores,

I fell we should be straightforward with each other. I am not able to change my mission and calling because of danger. I am called by the Lord Jesus Christ to take his Gospel to the poor needy and worthless people in the Philippines. Not to the righteous who do not need salvation. This involved walking in many dangerous ways. The Lord is my keeper and has promised my protection to support and direct me. I have seen the many deliverances of the Lord because I walk by faith and not by sight.

Please accept that my Christian mission work involves me going onto more dangerous places than Nueva Ecija and so your demand and requirement that I do not go under the threat of your not speaking to me again or via versa means this will have to take place. I have not dictated any terms you have.

Are you still able to act as our treasure of another as another officer in the SEC registration of Trojan Horse? I would value your help in this area, as it will be a great help to me. Please beware that I will be going to Nueva Ecija, if the Lord directs me, so please do fulfil my request to help me without the desire to control my work.

I do understand that you are in fact expressing your concern and desire for my safety. Which I thank you for and feel very conscious of your concern it is a good comfort to me that some one actually cares for me.

I think it would be a good thing if you were to discuss with Renaldo's wife Grace about their work together as servants of the Lord. I am sure they can and will be more than pleased to help you by way of advice and council. I realise you may never have met a missionary with a high calling from God to do Gods work, in the way I have been called.

It is for this reason that, we are instructed in the scriptures to seek marriage partners only amongst Christians who will be directed by the Word of God. This is so the Lord can protect and deliver his people for all the dangers the normal man in the world has to face. The Lord is then able to direct both partners as to his reveal will for their lives and so keep them safe. Remember the scripture say we are not our own but have been bought with a price, the precious blood of Christ.

My former wife's problem was she did not take the word of God seriously and she did not obey what was written. It is my wisdom to obey the lord because as it is written, "Obedience to the Lord is better than sacrifice" and also, "Stubbornness is as the sin of witchcraft".

I wish to obey the Lord and not be stubborn as this is my Wisdom and Safety.

Yours very Sincerely

Love

David

February 10th

Submission Of Disclaimer

This was decided since Robert Lizardo was now approaching me for money which he had paid on Michael's Instructions. Also Michael had paid money out for Gordon Hospital expenses and was seeking recompense from Gordon. Gordon had given the money to Alastair. And so I was left with the bill which I could not afford. It was over £200. Disclaimer

To all concerned:

Monday, 10 February 2003

This is to notify all parties concerned that as from January 1st 2003 Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries no longer exists. This is due to the withdrawal of senior personnel namely:

This notice is to declare that if there are any claims for compensation, liable, loss or otherwise then these must be directed to those members of Trojan Horse International Ministers on a personal level.

Please beware that Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Phils., Inc. had the name reserved on the SEC register until November 21st. We did not take this registration up due to necessary changes needed on the Registration document. It was noted that Gani had removed the Directors names from list Incorporators. This caused some concern as we wondered why.

On behalf of all who, sincerely prayed for the Glory of God, and worked for on the common goal and service together, God bless you and be certain the Lord has begun a work, which will bring Great Glory to His name. Through those who acted in faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ alone and

sought his glory alone.

David Clarke.

February 9th

No entry

February 10th

I received post from England, a letter from Rebekah with two sweets (Michael eat them he is Macolett). One from Mr. B Ramsbottom in England along with the Address of the Trinitarian Bible Society.

Was sick that day and so stayed in the prison all day and night.

February 11th

De-briefed Michael. Discovered Benilda had to renew her visiting rights.

Went to Ortega's and obtained all the document regarding Preda and Cullen. Registered our ministries name and it is:

Registered The Name Of The Ministry

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) INC., PHILS. From February 11th to May 12th 2003. Registration number RRN200302110450284449. I noted that this date was exactly 33 years since Converted on LSD Trip appeared in the Headline news in the Bucks Herald News paper.

Met a friend of Ronaldo, a Particular Baptist who knew Michael Picket and A Randels. Both men in the Strict Baptists from England.

Went to Sister Neola's halfway house and obtained the letter and information on the tricycle. I am owed P4000 but I need to pay a telephone bill. Obtained the Macintosh Computer (two classics and a later 6100 series plus an ImageWriter printer.

Letter of Reference

To whom it may concern

Greetings in our Lords name. May you be blessed abundantly by him? I am writing this at the request of Rev. David Clarke, he brought a team of eight people from England on a short Mission trip to the Philippines. They stayed at my home in Muntinlupa City. I enjoyed meeting them and interacting with them.

I was having personal problems at the time with my husband on issues of morality²². The Filipino people for the most part do not like confrontation, so had never stood up to or confronted my husband, with the issue immorality that my husband was involved in. Mr Clarke however had the courage to face this issue and to bring it out into the light and tried to help and resolve the problem. I appreciated that very much.

There were however some problems with acceptance of Rev. David Clarke and his brother Michael because of drinking alcohol and smoking.

22 See David's Diary entry October 2nd 2002.

I was very straightforward in talking to them that it is much taboo here among the Christians and that if they continued their practices that they and their message will not be accepted or received.

Rev. Clarke who was still staying at the house as a guest after the rest of the team returned to England volunteered to transfer to a different location since we could not agree on these issues. I cannot agree with him on his continuing practices, as I feel it has been a deterrent to the message that he brings in light of how the Filipino people believe regarding these practices “to come out from the world and be separate”.

I believe the Rev. David Clarke loves the Lord very much and it is my prayer that this issue will be resolved soon and that all that love the Lord can go about the Fathers business. It is my belief that we as visitors to this country of the Philippines should adhere to acceptable behaviour of the Christians here so that the message of Christ will be heard.

The people who are not claiming to be Christians here also have a very high standard and expectation of Christian behaviour. It is my belief that we should be an example of that high standard.

I am not responsible for another's relationship with God and with people. I am only responsible for my own personal relationship with God and other people; therefore I continue to pray for God's guidance and direction in our lives.

Rev. David Clarke and Michael are very willing to help others in any way that they can. I appreciate that and personally thank them for helping me. God bless them abundantly is my prayer.

Sincerely in Christ

Sis. Neola Lizardo,

February 12th

February 13th

Went with Ronaldo to Paranyaki. In the evening and spoke at the church then met on of his church members who offered us a cheep car. He said he might be able to get us a Jeepney for 50,000 Pasos.

February 14th

Went with Ronaldo to meet Austin and his wife to be and discussed the marriage. We spent time with Austin and his girl friend and arranged to meet her parents. We discussed the responsibilities of marriage and I suggested we take this opportunity to speak to many in the prison about such values as part of our future service. This was agreed.

The Visitation (Or The Four Just Men)

Harry Hoost, Victor Fitzgerald and Allan Atkins visited Michael and I at New Bilibid Prison. I met them at Gate 1 but they were being given the run

around, as the gate passes were not available.

I went to collect Michael and he was most upset as he has arranged for this pass that very morning at 9.00 A.M.

The lady responsible acted dumb and asked for the visitors names which I duly produced and had to see the overall man in charge who stated he needed to see the original letter of request.

The lady who had received this letter sent instruction to obtain it but it was not forth coming so I waited and waited, as Michael got more irritable. I suggested to Michael he go and freshen up as he had visitors as his breath smelt of tuba and he looked un kept. This he did and mean while the lady range the gate ang gave instruction to sloe the men to pass. I meet them gate one and accompanied them through the control gate to Michael's Dormitory. All things were prepared and laid out to meet them.

I produce the paper work regarding PREDA, which I had obtained from SEC. The accounts were of great interest to Allan who found them incredible. A question was being asked regarding Shay Cullen and the book story was to be penned.

It was agreed that Allan should write the book and it be published in England by Abshott Publications and leaked into the appropriate hands. A three-month period was envisaged and all practical help was offered Allan to assist in the work. A film was put on the back burner. We would get the book done and circulated

February 15th

Went to Church at San Gullmero St. in the PM and then went home to bed

February 16th

Today was my birthday. Went with Ronaldo an d met Edwin Manigo regarding our web space. <emangio@consultant.com> 0917-5400686 In the evening we went to the City Café in Bruger Street and several of my friends gathered for my day. Jeremy the Barangay Officer and some of his friends, Victoria and her husband and girls were there Ronaldo and Alvero our Teacher for Trojan Horse including the Bar Owner. I gave my testimony and we recorded it n video. Cost over P3700 which was too much for my liking. This was food and drink for 18 people.

February 17th

Benilda had had her passes confiscated since she was late out the evening before so we wrote a note to Michael to sort it out and went to se him We agreed on the way forward.

I went with him and we spoke to the lady and man in charge who said he would sort these things out for us. Visa, Money and SEC registration.

E-mail the Computer man and Karen Andrew the Solisitor re my divorce. Saw Dolores and then went home to rest. Josephephine and Thelma arrived in the evening and sent the together She wants me to go with her to Baguio and the prisons etc. I said I would go once the ministry is registered.

February 18th

Wrote letters for Ronaldo to Gordon, Alastair, Pete Jacob, Helen and took the disc and copies to him in the morning.

February 20th

Thursday

Benilda was informed in writing that she had been banned for life from visiting her husband Michael due to the violation of visiting rules. I wrote a letter to the superintendent and delivered it my self via the Chief Overseer Mr. Aro. Michael and I both went to see him and we were directed to the Superintendence who over turned the ban. We were also informed that our application to stay late would be considered the next day and be given a favourable recommendation.

Olga Robertson told me that she was going to sue me as I had quoted form her book in my publication Trojan Warriors. She insisted she had not given me permission. I informed her that Michael had sent me her book stating that she had said I could make use and publish any part of the book. She denied saying this so I said then she must sue the Lord and I was sorry. She then climbed down. I mentioned this to m Michael as it upset me because the brood of men she has encouraged were the NBPCC elders. None of which behaved according to the scriptures and were in need of correction. In fact she had actively encourage them in their revolt against men according to Ronaldo Lopez. Rev Lucas P. Dangatan had informed him of this. I felt really hurt and asked Michael to write to her,

February 21st

Benilda and I spoke to the Superintendent regarding her life ban as a visitor to Michael and he gave the appropriate instructions to his staff to have the ban lifted. This was done after Benilda submitted a letter of apology and promissory not too keep the rules.

Only In The Philippines

We were invited by Videl and DR. Hini as special guests to Building 11-B Room 6 where NFES held a special function. A Post Valentines Day event. The Beauties of the Women's Correctional Prison came in their costumes and did a presentation. The over seer of the None Formal Education Service was there the Superintendent and Miss R. Leonila B. Reyes, the OIC of the Correctional Institute for women. Other VIP's invited were Mr. Joselito G. Mogridge, the supervisor, Functional Literacy Section.

Mr. Eduardo M. Cabuhut, OIC, NFES Maximum Security Compound.
P/Col. Ricardo Macala (Ret), Director Bureau of Corrections. Emcees,
Nestor J, Tan/Lifrado L. Arco.

Michael was requested to make a video of the whole even which he did.

The ladies were women prisoners who ad won a beauty competition and for wearing the best home made costumes. The wore them and showed off them by walking the Cat Walk. As token of appreciation I jokingly got up and bowed and requested to kiss the hand of the most beautiful. The inmates were all amused but it worked well. They were stunning. During the interval I spoke to several of the ladies prisoner but a lady guard came up to one of the ladies and told he to stop talking, as I am sure she thought I was a prisoner. They then had fund and a lucky draw was arranged for inmate to dance with the ladies after the event. This could only happen in the Philippines as the Band played mood music and the dance began. I took this opportunity to invite the lady prison officer to dance and she did so willingly.

Michael's Request To Join The Church At Putatan

Ronaldo Lopez visited me this evening asking me to preach on Saturday. I gave him Michaels letter of application for membership to the Particular Baptist Church of which he is and elder. Ronaldo expressed his problem with Michael baptism so I wrote to him the enclosed letter expressing my beliefs.

CC

Paul Crane, Minister of the gospel, Bierton Strict and Particular Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Buckinghamshire, England

Mr. P Janes, Trustee, Bierton Strict and Particular Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church.

Mr. BA Ramsbottom, Minister of the Gospel, Bethel Strict Baptist Church, Luton

Mr. J Gosden, Minister of the Gospel Southborough

Mr. Paul Rowland, Trinitarian Bible Society.

February 21st

Dear Pastors and all Particular Baptists in the Philippines and America.

Baptism, Authority, Beliefs And Practice

My I be very bold and ask you not to make too much of baptism by elevating it to a position not sanctioned by the Word of God. You may have an excellent, "Confession of Faith" and still miss the mark. I really think this was in the mind of our beloved apostle Paul when he informed those believers, under his care, that he was not sent to baptize. It would seem some had made more of baptism and its administration, than they should have done. The fact is he did baptize men when it was necessary, however he did

not make an issue of it, as some are doing today. May I also suggest you write one or two Baptist in England who may be able to help you on this issue. I would direct you to Mr. B.A. Ramsbottom, Mr. Paul Rowland and Mr. J Gosden who I am sure would help you on these very issues. They are able men and able to consider seriously all you have spoken to me about.

Authority And Security A Cultural Trait

I have noticed, during my mission work in the Philippines, that its culture lends it self to submit to authority of any description (**whether lawful or otherwise**). It has its good points but also its bad points and I have experience this as recorded in the diary notes of my mission. I suspect that the Filipino finds a sense of security and a sense belonging by such submission. In England we do not have this trait and do not find a need to belong like this (or I should say some do not have the trait). This is my observation and I suspect is the case in the Philippine culture. I do not know the reason for this but it is a valid observation. I have noticed this phenomenon through observing the operation and function of the Barangay Police authority, Gang member brotherhoods and Mayor discipline, within New Bilibid Prison. In England this need to belong and submit to authority or identify authority like this is unknown to many.

Security In Christ Alone

A believer must find his security by faith alone in the person of Christ, without reference to baptism or the person baptising. Insecurity breeds where faith is wanting. If you feel the need to be baptised again because you are unsure of the standing of your baptiser then you have fallen from "Grace". This being a term used by the apostle who realised the believers had turned from the way of faith and grace seeking perfection by obedience to legal duties. Please reconsider your position in light of my exhortation.

The Baptiser Is Nothing

The issue I wish to point out is that the important part of baptism is **the faith of the candidate** and **not that the administrator**. If the person is regenerated and by faith and they wish to obey the command of Christ and be baptised, then that is all that matters. **The one who baptises is nothing**. In fact I am sure Judas Iscariot baptised men. He had authority from our Lord Jesus Christ but not the faith of God's elect. However the baptism of his disciples (disciples of Christ) was valid and accepted by the apostles because the faith of the candidate was the only pre request and not that of the baptiser.

Faith Of The Baptismal Candidate Essential

If you make the **faith of the baptiser** important then why not go one step further and make the baptiser responsible for the faith of the candidate.

Then if a candidate be sick or is in need of healing then let the **faith of the administrator** heal the sick. This will then demonstrate that he has authority to baptize or to act on behalf of others in any way. They could then baptize or do any act whether it is to witness, conduct a marriage, a funeral to bless food or houses etc. or even baptize for the dead and no one would be in doubt as to his authority. The miracle would speak for its self and demonstrate the authority of the person.

Do Not Make A God Of Baptism

Please do not be deceived by Satan and make a god out of baptism, other wise you will introduce schism in the body of Christ by insisting on recognised authority not sanctioned by the word of God. Doing this will give place to the Devil and the deception is you will believe you are going God's service by enforcing a none biblical practice and introducing traditions which make the Word of God of none effect, just like the Pharisees and elders of old did in Jesus' time. This of course is the problem of the Church of Rome and her false claim to authority.

Spiritually And Not Carnality

The Pharisee and secular men are consumed with authority, which of course is carnality and not spirituality. Also remember the answer to **William Huntington's** rhetorical question," what are you being baptised for? The Answer to his own question was **for £40 per year** , and so being honest to conscience did not get baptised because it was for the wrong He made the right decision for conscience sake and the Baptist lost a faithful servant. I suspect the Baptists of his day made too much of baptism then.

My Testimony A Witness

Please read my about my baptism in "Converted on LSD Trip" published February 2001 page 86 as I deal with many of these issues relating to this topic as I believe I am true to scripture ad am taught by the Lord. Also Michael baptism page 218-221. Also my contentions with the Church of Rome pages 135-138.

Oldest Baptist Confession Speak The Same Thing

Please also read the **first London Particular Baptist Confession of Faith 1644**. I believe these men had a correct view of the subject in hand. Please do not be wiser than what is written.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,

David Clarke

Ambassador for Christ

Philippines Friday, 21 February 2003.

Licensed Particular Baptist Minister, (Succeeded member of Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Church, founded in 1831, in England).

Addresses

Mr. J Gosden, 4a Garlinge Road, Southborough, Tunbridge Wells, Kent, TN4 0NR. Minister of the Gospel.

Mr. James Senior, 25 The Green, Eaton Bray, Near Dunstable, Bedfordshire. England.

Trustee, Bierton Strict and Particular Bierton Strict and Particular Church.

Mr. BA Ramsbottom. 169 Tennyson Avenue, Luton Bedfordshire. Minister of the Gospel and Editor of the Gospel Standard magazine.

Mr. Paul Rowland, TBS, Tyndale House, London, Secretary of the Trinitarian Bible Society

I wrote also to Paul Rowland a letter of introduction for Ronaldo Lopez. Here is the letter:

To: Mr. Paul Rowland,
Secretary of the Trinitarian Bible Society

NBP Reservation PO

Muntinlupa City

Philippines 1770.

nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

18th March

Dear Paul,

I am on mission work in the Philippines working mainly in the Jails. My brother and I have applied for membership with a local Particular Baptist Church in Putatan, Muntinlupa City, and we working along side several Particular Baptist Pastors.

They are very keen to have links with Calvinistic Particular Baptists and Presbyterian Churches in England and the West. As there so very few Calvinist Churches here in the Philippines. I have suggested that you my be in the position to help them as your work involves taking the Word of God to all God fearing peoples, throughout the world.

The names of two of these our Pastors are Ronaldo Lopez. Of Putatan, Muntinlupa City, Philippines. E-mail Address : particularbaptist@yahoo.com and Pastor Gonzalez Arnel Perpitou Bautista of 58 Rent Pnr Site, Tunizan, Muntinlupa City, Philippines. Address: gonzalesarnel@hotmail.com

Please take this as a letter of introduction to these Pastors as they would like to correspond with you. I am sure they would like to invite you to the Philippines to represent the Trinitarian Bible Society and explain your work them and become agents her in Asia for the Trinitarian Bible Society.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

February 22nd

February 23rd

February 24th

In the evening Robert Lizardo came asking for money do I suggested he go to the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz on Thursday morning and that I would go with him. This he agreed to do he was to come at 8.00 A.M. Thursday. By this method I would seek to get the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz to go and see Michael about Lucas' case to as they were linked.

February 25th

This was a holiday so no office workers were on duty and so we were not able to see Macala. Had a debriefing session with Michael and visited the None Formal Educational section and offer to assist them by obtaining equipment and making teaching video's on CD ROM. They were very happy and were to make a written request to Macala to have my equipment brought into the prison.

Saw Dr. Oliver Tuico and he gave me his address and informed me he had not received the 16 page letter I had sent him via Ray Colenso. His address is: Oliver R. Tuico, Re. 2741-1474, 1511 Instruction Street, San Paloc. Manila. Also NBI Canteen. 526-5066.. He advised me to make a complaint against Gani.

Here is the request

To: Director Macala

Through Superintendent.

Dear Sir,

Please find attached a request for you to allow two computers and printers and a fan into the Maximum Security Compound.

These items are for the sole purpose and use for the None Formal Educational Unit. The O.I.C Eduardo Cabuhat approves of the help we have offered. In fact we have discussed many things to further the cause of the None Formal Educational Unit. As things develop we will keep you informed.

We have discussed the concept of assisting Mr. Eduardo Cabuhat, in the making of Educational Video's, for use as teaching lectures for regular and specialised educational subjects. These video CD's will then be used for distribution and teaching throughout the Philippines. Subject to BUCA and DOJ approval. I will also use these as presentations to solicit the funds necessary to rebuild the Educational block which was damaged by fire some 18 month ago.

A further request in connection with my work with the None Formal Educational Unit is to allow the entry of my personal **Power Book Apple Macintosh Computer**. It is like a lap top computer but different. This will be for my sole and personal use as a teaching and administrative aid.

I trust this will meet with your approval.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

February 26th

Asked Sheena to deliver the following letter to the Barangay Captain in Muntinlupa City:

To: Alex Diaz, Barangay Captain

Muntinlupa

Dear Sir,

Re: Michael J Clarke, Lucas P. Dangatan, residence of Muntinlupa

A dispute has arisen between the parties mentioned above involving money (P160,000.00).

Michael J. Clarke is an inmate at New Bilibid Prison and Mr. P Dangatan is an RVO.

As a result of this dispute my ministry to the Prisons of the Philippines has been affected. I am now being perused by certain people, who were involve in the work, for money. One such person is Robert Lizardo who is actively perusing Michael for money.

Please may Robert Lizardo and myself see you on Thursday morning with a view for you to visit the prison with Robert Lizardo, Lucas P. Dangatan and Michael Clarke to resolve the dispute?

Please find enclosed a disclaimer.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

Disclaimer

I wrote this as I had a feeling that men were going to claim off Trojan Horse and sure enough Robert Lizard had put in a claim for P1000.00. See appendix 05.

In the evening I drafted up Michael case against Lucas P. Dangatan for the attention of Alec Diaz the Barangay Captain at Muntinlupa.

Here Is The Draft:

Money Transactions incurred by the eviction of Lucas P. Dangatan.

Lucas P. Dangatan is the senior pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute

He lives at;

213 San Gillemo Street

Putatan. Muntinlupa City

1772. Philippines.

Cell Phone number: 09177482713.

David Clarke transferred £600 (P50, 000.00) to Lucas P. Dangatan account in January 2002. This was to register the Trojan Horse Ministry with SEC. It was not used for that but held for a round trip airfare ticket for Lucas P. Dangatan to go to England.

P50, 000.00

Michael J Clarke had supported Lucas P. Dangatan for one year at the rate of

P6000.00 per month. Which amounts to:

P72, 000.00.

An electric meter was supplied for NBPTI at the cost of:

P2,000.00

Michael J Clarke constructed a building at NBPTI at a cost of:

P20,000.00

An Irregular Eviction By Lucas P. Dangatan

Lucas Dangatan withdrew for Trojan Horse Ministry in December 2002 and evicted Michael from the building, which he had constructed. This cost Michael a lot of money.

Money Owed

Michael J. Clarke makes a claim against Lucas P. Dangatan, as he owes him the following money:

$P\ 50,000.00 + 72,000.00 + 2,000.00 + 20,000.00 = P144, 000.00$

Expenses claimed

Additional moneys required due to the necessary expenses incurred in moving home:

Transfer costs to another dormitory Building 11-B

= P10, 000.00

Shock incurred to Benilda mother due to the irregular actions

= P 5,000.00

Administration costs

= P1, 000.00

Michael wants to recover all the money back from Lucas P. Dangatan.

Total amount owing =P 160,000.00

Benilda and I called into Ronaldo Lopez had breakfast and prayed then went to Manila to see either Liwag or Calida. But Liwag was away so I spoke his secretary showing her the letter to Liwag. She then directed me to the

appropriate persons regarding the status of the cases mentioned on the following letter.

The Chief ACSP, Nilo Mariano was the man to deal with the cases. Tel: 523-848 Locca.: 238. In His office staff stamped the letters and informed us they would be with the Board of Pardon and Parole by Friday and we could ring to find out. Director Ronaldo Bayang Tel: 927-6842 Direct.

She then instructed me to make a complaint against Ispogani which I did and was then taken to the appropriate person and was instructed what to do. Attorney Caroline Tobias 09177564251 instructed me (also Tel: 5216264) I was to make a complaint to the City Fiscal against Gani on the grounds of liable and oral deformation of character and slander. As I was speaking to the secretary Gani walked in and gave her a magazine but he ignored both Benilda and I.

Complaint Against Gani

P.S. I wrote. I wish to make a complaint against Ispogani a member of the BUCA staff working for Shirley at the DOJ Library. I sent him personally to the DOJ Library address in Pradre Faura, my ATM Cad in January 2002, but he denies receiving it. As a result it was stolen and over £900 was taken out of my account during the two weeks following.

I had asked Gani to report it to the Police so did Michael but he refused saying there was not point as the corruption was so great they would not be able to do anything about it. My question was why did Gani not think to report the matter ton the DOJ?

Reward To Catch The Gossipmonger

I enclosed a copy of my report regarding the Reward in respect of the Gossipmonger as we had been informed that the person was in fact **Gani the gossipmonger**.

We left a copy of the letter for Mr. Liwag with the request for Michael to come to the wedding of Chito (Benilda's Cousin) on March 1st in Laguna. We were to ring Friday.

To: Hon Undersecretary Jose Calida and or Ramon Liwag

CC R Liwag

J Calida

Dear Sir,

Re: Michael J. Clarke

Please advise or attend to the request of the three Inmates listed below:

Niel C. Cardenas

Edward V. Nonan

Rolando Perez.

(See enclosed letters)

Please also advise on status of Michael J. Clarke's case Prison number N96P-2354.

Also will you advise how we may have a Judgment to change the deportation order upon Michael's release?

Also is it possible for us to apply for stay of execution in the deportation procedure in order for Michael to secure a retrial. He wishes to prove his innocence of the said crime, for which he has served his prison sentence.

We have the evidence necessary to support a retrial.

Michael has married Benilda who had a family and children in the Philippines and I really need his services as a resident of the Philippines to support the ministry of Trojan Horse International.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke.

The following are the three letters in connection with the men we were seeking help for.

1 To: The Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole

Friday, 21 February 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Niel C. Cardenas Prison number NP92P-0813

On behalf of the above named member I wrote in connection with the commutation of his sentence.

His sentence was commuted to a definite 20 years and to be reviewed for conditional pardon after he has served 15 years of his sentence.

Date of Commutation was: June 19th 1998

Note: Status of Neil's C. Cardenas petition for conditional pardon, from the local Government of Quirino Province, was submitted last year.

I would be grateful if you would look into this matter as he is due for release.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke.

2 To: The Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole

Friday, 21 February 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Edmund V. Nonan Prison number N91P-2566

On behalf of the above named member I write to remind you that there is already a response letter from the Board of Pardon and Parole. And he waits his release which news was already published in the News Paper last December 2002.

Please could you look into this matter, as he is due for release?

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke.

3 To: The Director of the Board of Pardon and Parole

Friday, 21 February 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Rolando Perez Y Sierra Prison number N91P-1882

On behalf of the above named member I wrote in connection with the commutation of his sentence.

His sentence MIN. : November 19th 2003 MAX: March 19th 2007.

Time served with GCTA : 13 years 9 months and 6 days.

Time to serve with GTCA:

Min: 2 years 1 month 25 days. Max: 5 years 5 months2 5 days.

Time to be served without GCTA:

MIN: 3 years 2 months and 24 DAYS.

Rolando has no previous convictions and no pending cases.

Please look into his early release as his time has spent.

I would be grateful if you would look into this matter, as he is due for release.

Yours Sincerely,

Rev. David Clarke.

February 27th

Michael had a run in with Leon the American-the homo sexual. Michael took exception to him exposing himself in the shower so he bashed him and Leon reported him to the prison authority.

The result was that Mayor Videl was prepared to have Michael transferred as they believe his behaviour was out of order and this was due to his drinking Tuba. The issue was resolved after Michael had agreed to drink no Tuba and no alcohol.

February 28th

Michael's cabul was raided and the camera confiscated.

Later that day after returning into the prison my cell phone was confiscated. It was confiscated by the guard who had had his cell phone confiscated by his wife who had found a Valentine's text message on his phone.

It was noted by all his behaviour change for the better after this.

Guitar Parts And Gold

Benilda and I then went to Raon, Qiapo, for the guitar parts and also saw the Lady Benilda had deal with regarding then gold business. Her name is Ritz Jewels, Letty Ely, 925 Ongpin Street, STA Cruz, Manila, Tel: 734-0851. Cell: 091708172247

5 THE DAILY DIARY FOR MARCH 2003

March 3rd

I re-read Michael speech to the elders on October 24th 2001 and realised that these Elders have done Trojan Horse International a very great Injustice in denying they knew any thing about our work etc a they claim in their Petition.

Michael's speech:

Michael J. Clarke's Speech

Date of speech: October 24th 2001

Guest of Honour: Catalino A. Malino

Interpreter: Pst. Edwin Tubruo

Venue: NBPTI

Amalgamation Birthday Trojan Horse International and NBPTI Teacher Training College

Good afternoon to everybody. I am honoured for this opportunity to glorify our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

For those who do not know me I am Michael J. Clarke, bother of David Clarke, the founder of the British Trojan Horse Mission that visited us recently during their five-week crusade to the Philippines. The next song introducing "Spirit of the Lord Come down"

After the singing I am going to say a few words as many of you are aware the book is being published named the "TROJAN WARRIORS" which will feature in great detail the wonderful success of the complete crusade, together with my life story and our future plans for the Teacher Training College and outreach to all City Jails etc.

The book will contain over 60 life-giving testimonies from prisoners here in Maximum Compound. These Testimonies are now at this very moment in transit to England via. Federal Express.

The book shall be in the bookstores worldwide within 6 months a FREE copy will be sent to every prisoner that submitted their testimony.

The "TROJAN HORSE " ministry is already fully active in England and concentrates mainly in the British Prisons (Under Link 4 Life).

My brother was so over whelmed to learn how the HOLY SPIRIT convicted Pastor LUCAS P. DANGATAN over 13 years ago as an ex-convict into forming the first ever Theological Institute inside a prison. He has now offered to support this Institute in a very exiting expansion program.

Pst. Lucas has now been appointed as the President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Phils. Inc. which is now in process of being registered so today the 24th October 2001 is the official birthday of the Amalgamation. Pst. Lucas is seeing to everything including the opening of

the T.H Bank account.

A proposal is now being prepared for submission to the Department of Justice and Prison Director to use the Institute as a Teacher Training College. To bring groups of men of up to twenty (20) at a time from the Medium to Maximum Compound for a 6-month intensive training course, including evening classes. To use the Institute Building as a dormitory to billet the students. This should not cause a problem because they are lower the risk prisoners. Once trained they will return to Medium to teach others. Pst. Lucas will visit them on a regular basis for encouragement.

Next on the program is to build a team of outreach officers, which will in fact be Inmate teachers, who upon their release will cover the local jails in their home towns area's. Financial Support is expected through book sales (Point to Pst, Poloc Manny, Renee and Edwin).

Financial Support is also expected in-order to complete the building renovation and extension program for this building.

It is also the plan to help Pst, Lucas with his housing problems, as he is now homeless.

Pst, Andy has not been forgotten in this plan. It is our prayer that he too will be released shortly and funding will be made available for family accommodation outside the prison in order that that he continues in full time service along side Pst. Lucas.

I too expect to be released very soon. I am in fact a Director of Trojan Horse Ministry (Executive Director). My main role is Marketing and Promotions.

When the "Trojan Warrior " book hits the market next year I have planned a high Impact promotion campaign in England, which will cover several top security prisons. Full media coverage including television is expected. This one-month campaign will be CO-Headed by none other than Pst. Lucas himself as I have personally pledged his round trip air-ticket.

On his return, Pst. Lucas will also organise his own campaign for promoting the book throughout the Philippines. The book will also be printed in Tagalog. David may accompany him.

It is our prayer that the impact of this book, especially the 60 testimonies will be then key to releasing thousands of souls who are still in bondage. Please study Revelation 12:11 also Mark 5:19. We truly believe that this is God's will and through FAITH and because of MOTIVE HE will ensure this wondrous goal is reached.

Words of Encouragement and Motivation

We want to remind you all that none of us deserves to be saved. We received this wonderful gift, solely by God's grace.

It is my plea to every one of you to be an active member of God's army.

There are too many so-called Christians who are selfish and keep their salvation to themselves. They are servants of Man not of God.

I implore you to follow our Lords instructions.

Mark 5:19. Someone to read it.

How can you participate?

Make a point of greeting new inmates with the wonderful news of Jesus Christ. Invite them to accompany you to our fellowship.

Before you come to worship service please pray to the Lord that you want to serve Him and that you are expecting Him to reveal Himself personally to you at the service.

Pray that the Holy Spirit will anoint then preaches words in order to give you understanding.

After service personally thank the preacher for his message and make a point of taking positive action.

Remember these preachers are your brothers in Christ. They spend hours preparing their sermons in-order for you to come to greater understanding of the wonderful love of Jesus Christ.

Finally give Jesus' love to Him.

March 4th

In the evening Lucas came to see me regarding Michaels case against him. He was upset saying the ladies in Barredo's office were asking him why was there all this arguments amongst the RVO and why doesn't he sort it out. He was embarrassed and did not like that fact Michael had gone to Helley Barrido or the Barangay Captain.

Lucas was instant on showing me photographs regarding all the work he did for Trojan Horse. All about the Office and Minnie and Perez (Ding). He showed me receipts for money spent on the rent of the office, which had been on going. He was so upset and said he was very busy and that if he has to go to the Barangay Captain we would have to pay his expenses. (I think this in normal procedure). I tried to remind Lucas that it was he who had said to Michael that he was prepared to see him in court after Michael had told him to BACKSHEE and drove him away in anger.

I was able to talk Lucas into seeing Michael on Saturday at 1.00 PM as I said we wanted to help him succeed and be involved. Lucas said he had work with Michael and treated him like a king for a long tome and was so sad it all went wrong. He was so proud of Trojan Horse and did not know why things went wrong as they did.

I assured Lucas that all in had done was report to him and Michael the order of events that he and Michael had to sort the matter out. I said Michael

was angry because it appears that he was being taken for a ride for money and how was not having any of it. I asked Lucas if he understood why I felt so betrayed by the petition of the elders who had denied we ever existed.

Ronaldo, Nick Caranay, Robert Lizards and the brother of Ronaldo Lopez stayed late and we agree to have a meeting on Monday night where by Ronaldo will speak on the subject of The Sovereignty of God to which we would invite pastors too here and then we would ask these pastor each in turn to address subject of our choice.

March 5th

March 6th

Registration of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated

Today was the day (after corrections due to my dyslexia) our application for the registration of our ministry with Securities and Exchange Commissions Philippines, was accepted and submitted. It cost P530 and Ronaldo and I had to make all the corrections due to my dyslexia. Six copies of the corrected documents were submitted and we were informed the Certification would be issued by Wednesday of next week that is the 12th March 2003.

March 7th

Letter To Lucas P. Dangan

Dear Lucas,

I am thankful you have agreed to see Michael and discuss the issues relating to Trojan Horse etc. I am sure you realise that this is the right thing to do. I am pleased to say that Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, has now been registered and accepted by SEC. The Certificate will be issued on March 12th. William Polc will now be officially asked to be involved and appointed according to rules and regulations as set out in our By laws and of course the Philippine Government.

With reference to the meeting what is important at this meeting is that you both listen to each other. That you put your case slowly and clearly to Michael.

Remember your Elders drew up a petition against me and him and Trojan Horse and so Michael is upset with you as you are the head Pastor and he feels let down by you.

You know that Michael is wrong when he gives vent to his anger and is not justified and when he is nasty and difficult but you are a mature Christian elder and can respond in an appropriate manner. His bad temper was the reason why I sacked him from his position as the Executive Director of Trojan Horse, way back in October. I did it in front of you all but I am sure if you realised this. Michael did not like this but I did it because I felt it was

the right thing to do as I saw this behaviour of his was up letting every one. Michael he did not like it.

None of your Elders appeared to be aware of anything we did and it appears they understood very little of the mission work we were engaged in.

Michael was upset with you because he/we thought you had accepted my letters to you in response to the petitions and were resolved to act in accordance to the scriptures. I thought you had accepted our responses and that we had agreed to resolve the issues between us amicably.

It was your elders who never responded to me or communicated anything to me. I was just not informed of any of the problems you had except by the two petitions. I wrote back to you all each time with my responses but none of you ever bothered to write back to me in order to attempt to address any of the issues I had raised or asked about.

It appears that your Elders took control over you and the situation and told you what to do. They actually denied any involvement with Trojan Horse and have in fact spoken evil of me and committed liable acts of slander and deformation of character against me personally and Trojan Horse. This I am far from happy about and this matter is yet unresolved and ongoing and will be dealt with in accordance to BOC rules etc. I have also matter against other RVO's which again will be dealt with in accordance to the rules.

Not only so Isagani has continued to slander my family situation and me and has committed acts of oral slander and deformation against me. He now does not acknowledge me or responds to me, as a Christian man should do. I have reported this to the DOJ as he has offered to produce all the proof of all the allegations and statements of facts that he had made.

Again he is your partner and a member of the NBPCC. It looks as though your elders including Gani have in fact committed great evil against me and Trojan Horse Ministry, as these reports went back to England and caused Gordon, Alastair and my church, to withdraw their support from all the good work that we had commenced together.

We were robbed of the ability to support William Poloc, financially, as a Trojan Warrior outreach Officer. You also know my intention and desires were honourable and impeccable as they were all God honouring and made in the fear of God. You know we had designs of supporting you etc and other Trojan Horse Officers. However Gordon and Alistair were weakened by the evil reports issued by Gani.

Gani is responsible for his reports and I am looking to Gani to put matters right with me as he neither obeys the scriptures nor has walked honourable as a Christian man in respect to these matters. He is culpable and the Lord is to deal with him.

Matter are not lost as the Lord will bring about His designed end and I believe you Lucas have a part in Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, yet to be realised.

For this reason may I suggest you **write down, on paper**, a response to my statements of facts, before you come to the meeting with Michael on Saturday. I will ask Michael to do the same, so that you both can come to a resolution, made before God. I know you are upset, so is Michael. Let us sort it our honourably.

My prayer is that we honour God and take up the ministry to which we have been called too. We have a good future so long as we follow our Lord Jesus Christ.

Please find enclosed a draft copy of the new Articles of Incorporation.

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke.

Dear Mnsn Helley Barrido,

I am pleased to inform you that out ministry SEC have accepted Trojan Horse International (TULP) Incorporated on March 7th 2003. This was long overdue and should have been completed by January 27th 2002.

My ministry is within in the Prison Compound and I would like to discuss and go through procedures of affiliation with the BOC rule for RVO's.

Please advise me as to the procedures. See attached the former letter requesting you assistance. It may be you could now consider them.

I enclose a draft copy of the SEC Incorporated Articles.

Yours Sincerely

Rev. David Clarke

March 7th

We talked with the Superintendent, Mr. Aro and then the OIC at the control gate and realised that I needed the SEC registration to be lodged with Helley Barrido and be recognised with RVO status. We spoke to the OIC and agreed all future request be discussed with him in order to get the OK before we write and get a refusal. This was agreed and so we planned to request a meeting the next week through the OIC and Superintendent to have the gathering of inmates to show the CD video of the ministry.

Today in the evening I received e-mail from Lucas. It contained some of the correspondence between my former wife (She has filed a petition for divorce on the 10th October and from which I concluded she had divorced me). She includes a copy of my letter sent to her. Not all of it, only bits of it. This has been written to make a point, which I am not sure about at

the moments. She no doubts wants something to come out of it. Here is the e-mail. She must have received this via her solicitor by e-mail as the character settlings are just as I had typed them to Karen Andrews, Bell Pope Solicitors in Southampton.

The Following Is What Helen LePeuple Wrote

Which was her former married name to her firast husband and not me (if Married to me she would have named herself Helen Clarke)

LePeuple Wrote To Lucas

Why she does not write to me I do not know unless she has been told not to do so by here solicitor.

Dear Lucas,

March 1, 2003

I sent you a text the other night, I don't know if you got it but I have come away for a month with Rebekah to try and sort things out in my mind about what is happening. My worst night mare could not have told me this would happen with Dave, in your last e mail you said he was getting back in March but he has told my Solicitor he is not coming back. I am crying out for Rebekah, this is so selfish of him.

This is not a Christian act, please pray and help Lucas, ask anyone who you think may be able to help. I will accept him divorcing me and bringing a new wife here with a new family but please tell him he needs to treat Rebekah as his child, we should be bringing her up together and whilst I realize he does not want to be with me at least if he was here in England we could bring her up together even if he had a new family.

I do not want a divorce, I would have wanted to work it out but have accepted he wants to marry a Filipino woman as they are the type of Woman he wants but he must not give up on Rebekah, she is asking every day when he will be back to take her to the park and play with him. She misses him so much; even if he has other children with someone else he should still treat her as his own,

I will not make it difficult if he wishes to divorce me or remarry even though it will hurt greatly, I still love the Dave I knew.

She will be affected for the rest of her life if he stops contact with her. I have heard he has sent her a video saying he is not coming back, it is in England, and I will have to watch it first. I hope he has not sent her more photos of Michael's stepchildren; she was very upset as he was with them and not her. I am begging, pleading for you to help,

My daughter needs her Father, not any Man, just David. Please ask him what terms he will come back on, what access would he want, as long as

he keeps her safe I will try to go along with him if it gives Rebekah back her Dad.

Many, many thanks, Helen.

My Immediate Response To The Above

If my wife told the truth then we could resolve issues but she is making out in this letter that she is not divorcing me and that I have left her and Rebekah.

She is lying

The truth is the exact opposite. She left me and issued divorce proceedings against me in October 2002. She stopped me from seeing Rebekah and I had to obtain Court leave to see my own daughter. She sold the family home to get money. She has refused to attend marriage counselling unless we discuss money. She refuses to come to the Philippines (she has the money and the time) She refused to send my Pass Port back to me in the Philippines an act which prevents me from returning to England.

The following was enclosed with the above e-mail as will be seen Mrs. LePeuple has taken bit of my correspondence and only writes certain things and omitted the issues I raise with her regarding our marriage responsibilities and Rebekah. She must be doing this for a reason. Here is the letter I had sent to her.

Letter to My Estranged Wife Helen

David Clarke <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> wrote:

Thursday, February 6, 2003

Dear Mrs. LePeuple,

Re: Let Yes Be Yes And No Be No

It seems to me Helen that all you are concerned about is yourself. Do you ever think of me and what I am going through? Do you ever think of Rebekah and what will happen to her?

Second Rule Of Witchcraft

I am adding the next lines to the original text that I sent you years ago. It is my observation that you have not yet learned to obey God. It would appear you now use Rebekah as an argument to get me to do what you want. This is the second rule of witchcraft, or manipulation, or whatever social science rule, you care to adapt to explanation social behavior.

I want you to read the following letter, which I sent to you years ago. Please do so in light of:

1 Your recent decision, via the County Court in Portsmouth, to divorce me (October 10th 2002)

2 Then of your recent announcement not to divorce me (Which you did, in July 2003, I did not divorce you).

3 Also your recent letter to Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Which states that the only reason for you are not divorcing now is that you do not want me to marry a Philippine wife.

4 That you don't mind if I divorce you as you would consider this the honorable thing for me to do.

5 You then state you are not stupid as you know that the girls in the Philippines are all so desperate they will marry any one it in order to get out of their poverty.

6 You have even written the above, via your solicitor, you cannot deny it, and it in on the Court Record.

My Protest From The Start

You know that I have from the start, protested against the social harm that you would cause Rebekah, as the result of your determined mind to divorce me. An action I say is through your merciless, self-seeking, (I grant you may have done it for self preservation) will. You cut me off and made me leave our home, when Rebekah was only 18 months old because you were not coping with you intent fro me to leave. I was then denied the privilege of not have the pleasure of bringing our daughter up as the scripture styles a "Pleasant Plant".

I cried every day and night, because I loved you and missed both you and both. You did not lift one finger to help toward reconciliation, despite me doing my very best. I tried:

Relate

Marriage counseling

Your friends

Your church and Warsash Church.

Your Church banned me from attending the meeting because that was your wish. I also sought help from my Church. Latterly Gordon Smith, Alistair and Peter Jacobs. All have successfully been influenced to evil and

have confessed they cannot help.

How Is The Looser?

I say Rebekah is. Now you must take responsibility for the harm you have caused her and still perpetuate.

Complaint to Lucas P. Dangan

In your letter sent to Rev. Lucas P. Dangan Jr., you say Rebekah is now feeling certain things, well, why have you not noticed this before. How is it that it has taken over four years for you to notice this.

Now if this is so then why instead of taking a few days break. Why don't you come with her out to the Philippines and bring my Pass Port with you. By this method you could have sorted out our marital problems and alleviated Rebekah's concerns. Rebekah has no problem with me as you know. You are the one with the problem.

Live in the Philippines

There is no reason why you and Rebekah should not come and live here in the Philippines, if you want our marriage to be restored. You or Rebekah are not settled in you new home or her new school. My work is here and I would like you both here to assist me. Rebekah would have two lovely cousins to play with and we could be a very happy loving family. Why do you make out to others that I am a person who does not care about you or Rebekah and that I have no concern about the problems you face?

I am able to do many things to help but you have always refused to listen. You always argue and never consider an alternative point of view.

You could sell your house and we keep Hayling Close running, for us when we return the England. Recall the past you think again and tell me:

Why did you stop me from taking my little girl to school each day?

And why did you deny me the privilege of collecting her from school each day.

You preferred her to go to a child minder rather than to me in order for you to continue working.

You know Helen I have demonstrated your heart and you still have the ability to insist it is my entire fault. Have you ever done any wrong?

I had taken her to school each morning, for a whole year, and then you suddenly stopped it. Was this due to money or your need to control? In our new book I state that the ungodly love money and I that money is their God. Money, and the love of money are the (**root of all evil**- words added missed out of the original) first tool and implement of modern day witchcraft. I charge them with this (which incidentally I am now told by Lucas has been

banned, in the Philippines, by the Catholic Church- I think this is just rumour).

I was always available for Rebekah I would like to remind you that I deliberately kept my self-free from work, to be available for Rebekah between school hours to look after her and be available whilst you worked. A perfectly natural thing for any parent to do. Why did you not consider doing that? I did it you, you only thought about it, but you needed money.

This was my proposal to the court and was my intention to continue to do just that, all the while you worked. Remember it was a choice that you made in order for you to continue to live a single separate life to me.

Even when I left for the Philippines I intended to be available for Rebekah and peruse the matter in Court but you decided to divorce me.

You know the day and the hour when you decided to divorce me. This decision was the deciding factor of this change of events in y life and of course effects every one including Rebekah. Had you chosen too, you could have decided to make our marriage work, given up work and looked after Rebekah at 11 Hayling Close, or come here to join me in the Philippines. It is my belief that your choice to divorce me had something to do with another David, a man that I wrote to you about and whom Rebekah told me about.

Mission to the Philippines

This mission to the Philippines was again only initially for a three-week period but I extended it due to the fact I had important things to do and I was free do so. You removed the opportunity for me to see my daughter each day before I left Engalnd in order to help my brother. You will recall you had stopped me taking Rebekah to school each morning, as I used to do. You refused to co-operate with me in discussing her future contact needs. Your words were, "Contact is to be during Court Agreed times only". At one time you also informed me that your Solicitor suggested you stop me seeing Rebekah until I pay you money.

A New Family In The Philippines

I asked you to come and join us. I now have family here in the Philippines, who love me and call me ta ta; they are willing to help you too. Your family in England have acted and written against me. There is now no help for us in England or Canada. Your have put a stop to that.

Third Rule Of Witchcraft

I have invited you to come here to the Philippines, so why do you make out other wise. Why do you writing otherwise and the way you have done, not only to Lucas Dangatan, Monico Caranay (and who knows who else) this shows your method. It is called Character Assassination, which is the

Why do you not write back to Nick Caranay's wife who offered you help and to the others who have written to you? You have refused my offer and suggestions.

Witchcraft Still Practiced

It seems to me that such practices (witchcraft) are conducted by many in the Christian Church today. And I cannot help but notice when ever a woman is involved or in charge of a situation where religion is involved, such craft is at play. I will not be surprised to find out that behind the scenes in New Bilibid Prison and the insurrection against me has been by some women.

First Rule Of Witchcraft

Please ask Lucas who are the religious volunteers (RVO's) and who may have been against me. Illegitimate control by money is first rule of witchcraft, in this modern age. It is my belief that they (women) control the purse strings. The control is that unless you play ball with them- no money! The history has already been written. I have not written the script. You turned your children and friends against me by the third rule of witchcraft.

Original letter sent to Helen LePeuple

Here is the letter she sent, just see how she has cuts pieces out of it, and changed things to make out to Lucas P. Dangatan that she is the one wronged and is in the right.

Let Yes Be Yes And No Be No

25th Jan 2002

It seems to me Helen that all you are concerned about is yourself. Do you ever think of me and what I am going through?

I am adding the next lines to the original text of a letter sent you years ago. You still have not learned to obey God. It would appear you now use Rebekah as an argument to get me to do what you want. This is the second rule of witchcraft, or manipulation, or whatever social science rule, you care to adapt to explanation social behaviour.

I want you to read the following letter, which I sent to you years ago. Please do so in light of your recent decision to divorce me (October 10th 2002) and then of your recent announcement not to divorce me. Also your recent letter to Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Which is as follows:

You have now stated that the only reason for you not divorcing is that

you do not want me to marry a Philippine wife. You also have stated you are not stupid as you know the girls here are all so desperate they will marry any one it in order to get out of their poverty.

You have even written this to me via your solicitor, so you cannot deny it and it in on the Court Record.

You know that I have from the start, protested against the social harm that you would cause Rebekah, as the result of your determined mind to divorce me. An action I say is through your merciless, self-seeking, (I grant you may have done it for self preservation) will.

You cut me off and made me leave our home, when Rebekah was only 18 month old because you were not coping with our situation. I was then denied the privilege of not have the pleasure of bringing our daughter up as the scripture styles a "Pleasant Plant".

I cried every day and night, because I loved you and missed both you and both. I had to avoid telling you I missed you because as you practice was you would turn it around a not believe me. You did not lift one finger to help toward reconciliation, despite me doing my very best. I tried Relate, Marriage council ling, your friends, your church and Warsash Church. Your Church banned for from attending the meeting because that was you wish. I also sought help from my Church. Latterly Gordon Smith, Alistair and Peter Jacobs. All have successfully been influenced to evil and have confessed they cannot help.

Who is the loser? I say Rebekah is/

Now you must take responsibility for the harm you have caused her and still perpetuate.

Here is your letter to Rev Lucas Dangatan

Through your twisting of facts and manipulation of the problems we had (and I say) to cast a good light on your evil design, you have successful turned your Children, Sam, Rachel, Mark and the extended family against me. None of your so-called friends have ever come to me and talked to as man to man or women to man in order to help resolve or marriage. This is because that was your wish.

I have all the documents of liable, which your family has written against me. They have too had live with the responsible for the damage done to Rebekah.

Witchcraft is an old practice and in modern society is still practiced, but it is called another name. You are a master at it. In olden days witches were tried by the Ducking Stool- they that survived were innocent they who drowned were witches and so condemned rightly.

They tell us that all witches have been drowned and there is none today. This is just not true. How ever in your case I think you would defy the laws of nature and live the trial by ducking stool. You would still be a witch. Surrender and submission to Christ is your only hope.

Also persistent naggers, who did nothing but nag their husbands, were made to wear a helmet, which fitted over the head, and a metal protrusion made to enter the mouth to prevent the tongue from wagging.

In your case, as I have told you before, and wrote asking you to speak to David Mugford about it I have done all I can. I have left you in the hands of God to deal justly and in mercy towards you and He has turned you over to the tormentors until you pay the last penny. I exhort you, the only way for you to be removed from the prison that you are now in, is repentance and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. His blood was shed to remove all sin there in now no more sacrifices for sin. Unless you repent you shall die in your sins.

My initial reaction to you divorce petition was to resist, I now submit as I do not believe it to be any use contesting you. I agree to the divorce only please do not expect me to pay or dig my own grave before I die like the Nazis did and other merciless creatures.

I leave Rebekah under the care of the Court. There is no need to change this Court Order. Leave it as it is.

It is now only a matter of money and you have always said you never wanted any of my money. So I am saying to you please accept any money that we have gained through the sale of our matrimonial home let that go towards Rebekah's up keep and care. If you have any thing left over I would appreciate and contribution to help toward airfare home to see my Rebekah. I have decided that it is in Rebekah's best interest to get used to not seeing me as the previous arrangement were far from satisfactory. You always called the shots even in defiance of the Court Order.

My older children, David, Ely, Esther and Isaac (those whom you wrote about in your diary stating **you hated them all** and **wished them dead**). These are Rebekah's brothers and sisters however they are of age to travel to see me in the Philippines. I realize that you Helen and your family are under a curse. The curse of broken homes and you are now actively perpetuation this on to Rebekah. My prayer and endeavours is that she be delivered from the curse you keep her under.

We wreaked their tranquillity through our adultery and today you still do not see how they hold you responsible for that. A sin, which caused them so great harm at such a young age. I am so sad that you show no mercy or compassion.

I really do wish you saw the seriousness of adultery and your part in

that sin, which Christ had to die for to remove its guilt. I have learned the seriousness and sad effects, like all my lessons in God's school, by painful experience. I am a deep dyed sinner and know by experience the sinfulness of sin. I thank God he had raised me to warn others of such sin.

You too will be able to help and warn other if you come out of this God's way.

This Is The Original Letter, I Forget When It Was Written

Tonight I tried to talk to you and ask you if you wanted me to keep out of your way. I noticed this morning how you avoided me. Do you not realize that after the letter from you on Thursday I would need to see you and talk the things you say?

You now clam up (close up – absolutely- the opposite thing needed to help me) you will not speak to me. Do you realize what that does to me (and I believe other people)?

I begin to imagine the worse, go through pain and agony, wondering is this final-never again-is this really the end of the day for me with you. **It really is unbearable.**

I hear tonight, after church, Tony went to see you and you informed him that Irene was using him.etc. That I was using you to repair my marriage. What ever you have said has sent Irene round the bend and she says **she will never be able to cope with you if these are the things you say.** She now says she will make me wait for a divorce. I do not know what you said but please consider the effect it will have on me.

Please Helen I am asking you now- never play games- I never say things to you or anyone that I don't mean. You know where you stand with me.

I am not able to work with you when your YES means NO. Or yoy NO means YES.

Yes I know you are hurt. You say I have hurt you. You are perfectly within your right to say NO.

I am no longer prepared to put up with this because I can never get it right with you, how ever much I try.

If you have concluded and decided to finish with me please tell me straight. - As you would want me to do with you. Have you finished with me? Are you looking for some one else?

Do you believe we are through? Do you want us to be through?

If so **I believe God wants us through even** though I love you and want you, feel I need you. I will now have to suffer the pain and hurt, the agony of a lost love. I know I deserve it but it really, really hurts I fear the future-I fell I have no future without you. (save as the Lord grants me)

I have written a ten or twenty-page letter to you in response to your

letter to me but out of consideration to you I have not sent it. I need to read my reply to you so you get it right.

I know you prefer to write but writing is limited. You need to read your letters to me so that I plainly understand you. I need to read my letters to you. This is in order to ensure we understand what we are saying to each other and not to misunderstand each other.

I asked Sharon to ask you if you would prefer me not to go to the meeting at their house. I will step aside if you want. The way I feel about your response, to our situation, is that of sorrow, sadness, hurt and more than any thing else forsaken. I also feel anger- even though I reason and say to my self, “Yes I accept you are free to make up your own mind to leave me (I say dump me) like you have in order to protect your self from hurt.

I acknowledge also how awful a situation I had placed you in. That wasn’t my intention I was trying to solve a problem, which I had caused and was the situation and now our problem. How ever I was the one that I had to solve it alone, as you were unable or willing to stand by me.

I am so sorry I cannot be, as you want me to be. It appears to me you want me to be “RUTHLESS” with Irene and my children and ignore all the sense of conscience I have in the matter. It appears you would feel much better if I were to be ruthless. This saddens me.

When you first asked what would I do if Irene asked me back I said that I wanted to stay with you however the question put by you opened up my reason and conscience asked to speak. I then put the question to myself and asked, “**What would be the right thing to do?**”

You raised then a question because of your concerns about **your self**. I had not asked the question it was you. It was later, after I had reconsidered the problems, in light of what the scriptures had to say about the matter, (i.e. from a Christian Stand point); I answered the question you put to me.

You asked me what would I do if Irene wanted me back as her husband, even after all that had taken place. **Conscience dictated I must do the right thing.** I made a judgment based upon what I believed God would wish- it was a moral question and judgment and **I felt that I ought to do the right thing.** Which meant I should not commit adultery or leave my wife for another.

I was in love with you. I still loved you, which will always be a part of me. Love how ever does not make our relationship right before God. A man my love another man but that does not make Homosexual behaviour right.

I had left my wife and family to be with you. That was wrong before God. **It was morally wrong** (we were both wrong and under the Law of Moses to be stoned to death).

If Irene divorced me on the basis of my sin and the evil done to her then things would be different. She was not bound to divorce me but for my sin. God allowed that for such a case. She would have **been justified for doing so**.

If how ever she, for whatever reason chose not to divorce me, I would have no case to divorce her. The word of God gives no case for me to divorce her. To do so would have been morally wrong and unjustifiable.

I ask you the question; **“Upon what grounds do the scripture give me a case NOT to return if Irene were to ask me back to our marriage?”**

If Irene were to ask me back I would understand and know what duty was to do. God would have spoken. **This never happened.**

I wish to ask you the question, **what would you do if it were you in that situation?**

Once in the same emphatic way (You said to me outside your window at Heath Lawns) you would not marry me unless I were a Christian because you believed at that time that was God declared truth and wish for you. So why do you expect me to behave differently.

If Irene had asked me back then I would have been in the same dilemma knowing what God had said about the situation. His declared word would have been against what I wanted to do. I.e. **be with you and leave my wife.**

I knew I either obey God or do what I wanted to do. I ask this question of you, **what would you wish me to do if Irene asked me back to our marriage?**

To be reasonable and considerate to all whom I had hurt I took the view that God wants the best for us all and would provide some means of support for us if we were to make the right decision and go the way that He had pointed out to us.

I did not believe God would forsake us if we were to follow Him. That was my faith in God. I believed that pleased God.

I dreaded the thought of having to take that step but I reasoned and believed surely if God loved us He would not command us to do things that he would not supply the necessary means to do his will. **To think any other would be to deny the sincerity and love of God.**

You say to me in one place why didn't I stop seeing you until I was divorced? You then say you wished we had stopped seeing each other until I was divorced.

I am so very sorry for your sake that I was not able to do as you wished. I just was not able to bring myself to do it that way. I felt so needy of you and depended on seeing you to survive that I could not act in such a cold calculated way. It is very easy to be wise after an event. Remember I had

forsaken God to be with you. God had left me to my fears and your mercy (where did that leave me)

Sharon Reeves expressed her anger and thoughts to me and thought she may share your point of view. My thoughts and viewpoints were so different as I have explained. Correct me if I am wrong.

Yes if you believe I have wronged you and that you are not prepared to put up with that, I have to accept that and put up with your resolve.

This really HURTS because I love you and now I am at your mercy having opened my self up to you and being honest with you.

Will You Forsake Me Or Support Me?

You ask me not to judge you for not waiting for Irene's decision. It is not a question of judging you but I cannot help but feel you have answered your self is "Do I dump him now or after Irene has made her decision?"

The hurt goes on, you now inform me you deliberated about it. You mention nothing about a moral dilemma that you faced in connection with a relationship with a married man and children.

Had your hurt been that you loved me and needed me and wanted to stand by me but could not put up with the situation as it was because you had no ability then that would be different. I would rather you just say so to me. It feels to me that you have only thought of your self in all of this. This is the hurt I feel. I feel betrayed.

Saturday 1.45 p.m. On Sunday after the meeting Helen and I went to see David Clarkson.

Conclusion

I believe Mrs, LePeuple is demonised evidenced by

1 The lying spirit to Lucas and others

2 A copy of the audio CD I had sent to Rebekah.

3 A Letter from my former solicitor dealing with my access to Rebekah.

Dear David

We no longer represent you and you indicated that you informed the Court and the other side of this by filing a Notice of Acting in person. We are still receiving documents from the Court and we have informed them that we no longer act for you. However, you should be aware that there is a Hearing on Monday 17 March 2003 at 2:00pm at Portsmouth County Court.

Yours sincerely

KATHY LOWE

Battrick Clark 151 White ladies Road Bristol BS8 2RA.

Here is the latest correspondence for Mrs. LePeuple Solicitor

Dear Sir,

Thank you for your e-mails of 25th February, the hard copies of which (with enclosures) we have received by post today.

We confirm that we are now holding signed Authorities from you, permitting the following organisations to release information to us direct:-

Woolwich plc

Barclaycard

Access

American Express

Scottish Widows

Nationwide

Teachers' Pension

We are writing to them immediately, but as this is incurring yet further costs for our client we will be bringing this fact to the attention of the Court and will be applying for costs against you.

Please note that the Court timetable has now altered. We had asked the Court to expedite the First Appointment some time ago, and the Hearing has now been moved forward to 17th March at 2.00 pm.

We note that you do not intend to attend in any event, but confirm that we will be attending with our client in order to move matters forward. We will be asking the Court to proceed straight to a full hearing on the next occasion as we do not see any benefit to delaying the proceedings further by attending an intermediate hearing (the FDR) in a few weeks time. The purpose of the FDR is for the parties to meet and hopefully negotiate a settlement. This will not be possible if you intend to remain in the Philippines.

As you will be aware from our earlier correspondence/e-mails both sides are required to not only exchange Forms E (already done) but to also exchange Questionnaires, Statements of Issues, Chronologies and Costs Estimates prior to the First Appointment (now 17th March).

We have supplied you with our Questionnaire (which you have in fact answered already albeit prematurely) and tomorrow we will supply you with the remaining documents. Please do likewise by no later than 10th March

(as required by the Court) and ensure that you also send copies in to the Court as well. You have had ample opportunity to do this since we sent you our client's Form E on 14th January last.

As far as 11 Hayling Close is concerned, we note that you are not willing to pay for a formal valuation. We will raise this with the Court. In the meantime, are you prepared to allow some local estate agents to view your property in order to give a selection of market valuations? If so, you will need to appoint a third party to act on your behalf, and to allow the agents access to the property. Please confirm your intentions (and the identity of such person) by return.

Finally, we note your comments regarding your passport. We did not request this, and were unwilling to retain it on your behalf as you are not our client and to hold on to your passport would prevent you from leaving the Philippines and attending Court. We took advice from the Ethics Department of the Law Society and the London Passport Office. We were advised not to return it to the Philippines as we could not guarantee the postal system and we would have no way of knowing whether it had ever reached you. We were not responsible for your passport but equally did not wish to take any risks with it. For this reason we returned it to Gwent (being the nearest relevant office) where as you know it can be collected at any time by a nominated agent and arrangements can then be made between you for its safe return. We informed you of this in mid February.

Yours faithfully

BELL POPE

Tel: 023 8022 1344

Fax: 023 8021 2132

My immediate response

In this letter I am inform my wife wishes not to delay Court Proceedings with respect to the Divorce and it has been brought forward to the 17th March which leaves me no time to defend my self in the English Court. They have successfully sent my Pass Port to a place impossible for me to retrieve by the Court time so as fare as they are aware I could not be in Court to defend my self. Mrs. LePeuple is telling Lucas P. Dangatan that she is not divorcing me and seeing to get his sympathetic ear. See the letters.

March 7th

continued

Regarding The Slander And Deformation Of Isagani Obispo

Here enclosed are the questions I asked Dolores about Gani who had gone to her Internet office in order speak evil of me.

Dear Dolores,

Please consider the following questions I would like to ask you?

What did Gani say about my marriage and me?

What did he say about my wife?

What did he say about my house and me?

What did he say about my daughter and me?

What did he say about Benilda and traveling to England?

What did he say about my work in the prison?

What did he say about coming to your house to speak to you?

Did he ask to speak to your mother and sisters etc?

In fact what did he say about anything?

Did he say any good about me, at all, or was it all-bad?

Why do you think he came to speak to you?

Answers:

Well I think I all ready told you about the accusations and bad things that Gani told about you!!! Well I think you just want to clear what exact thing he told me.

He said you're very "MAKULIT".

What did he say about my marriage and me?

He said that you have been married two times and your marriage didn't work.

This was because you have not been a good man to your family. Just like what you've done to your 1st married "family". He said you left them for another woman "Helen".

He told me that you could also do that to me in case we have a relationship.

(In my opinion he doesn't have a right to tell this to any body because this is a personal matter, a family matter between you and your wife.

He is just your friend or a pastor?

YES HE IS A PASTOR so he needs to talk to you and give you some advice or help you in your problems, not betraying you or talking a bad things behind your back)

What did he say about my wife?

He felt so pity for your wife and your girl Rebekah because they didn't deserve what have you have done to them, he said that you didn't give them or support them financially!!! Is that true Mr. David Clarke???

What did he say about my house and me?

He said that you are the one who sold the house not your wife and he said that you do not want to go back to England because you are in trouble because of the house, and your visa is already due so the police or immigration is now looking for you and he told me that he is scared (or HAPPY) because you will get deported any time.

What did he say about my daughter and me?

Nothing.

What Did He Say About Benilda And Traveling To England?

He said that Benilda marry Michael because Benilda wants to go and work in England and he said that “ may be Benilda thinks that Michael have lots of money and Benilda don’t have idea or not aware that Michael be deported anytime of his release to the prison”.

The hell he care about Benilda life?

What did he say about my work in the prison?

Well you don’t behave Well inside the prison you are always drunk even outside the prison ...and you are talking and have fun with the bad people and “baklas” inside the prison and he find it so bad I think. (If I’m not mistaken the people inside the prison are all criminals, that’s why they are there because they are bad, so don’t talk to a bad people or criminals inside the prison or better bring a companion to talk too.

(I told Gani that drinking is not an issue because you are a foreigner drinking in your country is just like your drinking water ... well maybe he didn’t know that. I asked him to try our Internet chatting so he can talk to different kind of people so he will know the different culture) !!! It’s not easy to adopt a new culture and I know that, try to bring Gani to England and will see, or in Irao (Joke)

What Did He Say About Coming To Your House To Speak To You?

He asked me to have a talk in our house with my parents I DUNNO WHY? May be he wants to tell my mom all about you and what’s going on with your life ... “ maybe he is just concern about your FUTURE (joke).

In Fact What Did He Say About Anything?

Well he told me that to be careful on you!!! Because you are a dangerous man because you don’t have MONEY. (Joke)

Did He Say Any Good About Me At All Or Was It All Bad?

Sad to say “ALL BAD”

Why Do You Think He Came To Speak To You?

For sure he wants me to have a Bad impression toward you
So that’s it do you want to know more Mr. David Clarke?

Regarding Contact With Ken Knight Mexico.

Dolores informed me she had communicated with Ken Knight via the yahoo chat line in Mexico.

Dear David,

I talked to your friend from Mexico I don't his name ... well I saw him online in yahoo chat so I send him a messages then he talk to me also he knew you since your a young boy he said....

Our chat:

Oyeth21: hi

aylesburyken: yes

aylesburyken: yes

oyeth21: u know david clarke ?

aylesburyken: yes, very well

oyeth21: i saw ur email add in my add

oyeth21: and u have yahoo masenger

oyeth21: he is a friend of mine

aylesburyken: So you know about me coming to Mexico?

oyeth21: yah

aylesburyken: and about Catalina

oyeth21: well i dunno you yet

aylesburyken: yes you answeed my question

oyeth21: he just told me that you are a friend

oyeth21: who is catalina?

aylesburyken: We go back a long way

oyeth21: are u british also ?

aylesburyken: My new Mexican wife, who I married after Grace died.

Grace led David to the Lord when he was young

oyeth21: oh ic

oyeth21: are u british also

oyeth21: ?

oyeth21: asl pls

oyeth21: im 29 f manila Philippines

oyeth21: and u?

oyeth21: almost everyday we see each other" david "

oyeth21: hello are u there

oyeth21: guess your very busy

oyeth21: cu sometimes

aylesburyken: Yes I have known David since a young boy, he worked with me on T.V's and my wife Grace was instrumental in his salvation. She died last year and I met Catalina on www.bigchurch.com and we fell in love at once and agreed to get married, right away. I came here last October 8th,

we married on 15th and had a church blessing on Nov 23.

oyeth21: well u have a long msg hehehhe

aylesburyken: yes

oyeth21: wow that's great

oyeth21: so ur a British also

aylesburyken: She is at work now as a nurse so I will show her your message when she comes home

aylesburyken: yes I am from Liverpool

oyeth21: well i think David will be in england this march 30 and he really wants to see you both

oyeth21: he is happy here in manila

oyeth21: i am waiting to david right now and i think he is in his apartment

aylesburyken: Good, we will help each other

oyeth21: thanks pls advice and help david he is such a good man

aylesburyken: bye for now I am busy but will speak to you again

oyeth21: i will tell this to David

aylesburyken: ok bye

oyeth21: incase u want to talk to him in chatting just send me offline msg

ok

oyeth21: I always see him here

aylesburyken: ok

oyeth21:bye

March 8th

Appointment of Chancellor or Senior Visiting Professor of Trojan Horse International

The following is my letter of appoint men to Ronaldo Lopez

To: Prof. Ronaldo L. Lopex

Elder at Particular Baptist Church

181 San Guillermo Street,

Putatan. Muntinlupa City.

Saturday, 8 March 2003

Dear Ronaldo,

**Re: Appointment of senior visiting Professor
(Chancellor)**

Thank you for your positive response and the acceptance of the position of visiting Professor for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated.

Your responsibilities will be as indicated in the Articles of Incorporation. It will be your duty to recommend for appointment all the teaching staff for our programs. Which include all members of Trojan Horse International. This responsibility will be in conjunction with the assistance of the Directorate, in order to achieve the primary and secondary purposes of the Incorporation.

My I at this time direct you to my sincere declaration, as specified and duly sworn in the SEC Articles of Incorporation i.e. please see attached.

I look forward to our first meeting, along with those men whom you have recommended to positions of responsibilities as visiting professors. I would be grateful if you would ask them to forward their Curriculum Vitae's so that we may then discuss our future work in the ministry.

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke

March 8th Saturday

March 9th

I conducted the wedging and made a video for Arnel at the Elementary school. Was offered a room for P2000.00 month. We then went to see Michael but Dolores was not allowed in the prison with putting on a tie shirt as her breast were too revealing. I borrowed a guards (the man who took my cell phone) tie shirt for Dolores and we then was able to visit Michael.

March 10th

Benilda Got Cross With The Lady Guard Again

This Monday and we went to the Prison, Dolores, Virginia and Benilda and saw Msgr Helley Barrido regarding our registration with SEC. W ewer informed I must bring with me the SEC registration number, List of inmate in the group, Short term and long term goals. Time and place of meetings. W made an arrangement to se him with Michael, Videl and the Incorporators on Thursday 13th at 8.00 pm. To share with him our work.

Sent e-mail to answer the Solicitor of Mrs. LePeuple.

March 11th

March 12th

Went to the department of Justice to deliver a letter to Mr. Liwag here is the letter:

To: Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag

Wednesday, 12 March 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Assistance required and advice

I am very please to inform you of the recent developments in our Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I would value your

comments and any suggestions you are able to make or offer, before I seek to make any amendments to our Articles of Incorporation. These amendments will require endorsement from the Department of Social Welfare.

Our first outreach office, William Poloc²³ (a former reformed inmate of New Bilibid Prison -who has been fully supported since his release, until January 2003, by Trojan Horse Ministry), is now working on Baguio City Jail with full support of his probation officer, and the prison workers²⁴ of Baguio City Jail. It is our desire he will be the first of many to go out from New Bilibid on such work.

I enclose the Article of Incorporation, wishing to point out the scope of our work within the Prison Systems of the Philippines, along with a CD Video, which indicates some of the work we have done.

We desire to establish a working relationship with Oxford University, in the United Kingdom (and or an alternative University of well know historic standing) with our Social and Welfare Development Department, in order to obtain accreditation to our Certificate or Diploma awards in educational attainments, for those qualifying.

In order to achieve the primary and secondary objectives of our articles we need to work in close proximity with the Department of Justice. This will be necessary to comply with all the rules and regulations of BUCOR. We desire to secure all the future permits that will be required to achieve our goals.

I am due to return to the United Kingdom, imminently on Trojan Horse business, in order to secure International support for the work we are doing and would value knowing we have your support and cooperation.

If you can see any matters expressed in our Articles of Incorporation, which we have not addressed, or overlooked, I would appreciate your comments and recommendations so that I may modify them before I go to England later this month. This I am sure will facilitate our desired objectives and enhance the good work of rehabilitation BUCOR has already achieved

Perhaps I could call your Sectary on Friday to see if you are able to comment or help?

Yours very respectfully

Rev. David Clarke

March 13th

Saw Helley Barrido and Bobby at 8.30 am regarding the affiliation of Trojan Horse International and BUCO. Bobby the assistant of Msgr Barrido said they had forgotten to inform me to produce our Article of faith and

23 See Testimony 62 of "Trojan Warriors"

24 Please see the letter of recommendation enclosed

teaching schedules. I inform him I had produced triplicate copied oaf all the document they needed. They said they would look at the documents for consideration and recommendation on Monday. I was given an RVO Hand book. They seemed surprised that I had al the paper4work to hand. I was informed that Michael had already spoke to them but they were not interest in the fact we were raising funds for assistance of inmate as they were only BUCO. Michael had invited them both to view a presentation of our work but they said they had only just received the invitation and were already booked. They agreed to view Michael presentation on Monday.

Discussed with Michael, Dolores and Benilda about us moving to Laguna and setting up business for them there. It was agreed we would pay Ta Ta money for keep and set up an Internet office. We agreed to consider being an agent to sell the Karaoke magic mike. And ring the DOJ and SEC and visit the Christian Missionary association the next day. And them go to Laguna on Friday night with Benilda. Delores and I spoke to Charles re doing work for him and heard that the American Embassy had asked him about the affair with Michael. We later went to Mr. Aro and offer to help his and Michael suggested a way out for Leon, which was for him to be transferred to Medium, as he was now eligible. Mr. Aro wanted to see Michael's papers regarding his good time credit, as he seemed not to believe it was possible to do as we had achieved.

It Was A Good Day

March 14th

This day Trojan Horse International was legally acknowledge as an Incorporation in the whole of the Philippines to which we thank God.

March 15th

Saturday morning. Went to Laguna with Dolores arriving at about 10.00 am. We discussed living at Laguna and building a Kabul in TaTa's lot. It was a lovely dream and Ta Ta agreed.

I proposed to Benilda and Sheena that they try the money lending scheme that day and agreed to give her P5000.00 Pesos to start that day and not tomorrow. It was agreed that she would pay me the money back on Monday and that if it worked then Dolores and he could work together on the scheme and do as the Indians do.

Went to saw Belinda's relatives in the evening at her brother in laws, there must have been 20 or 30 brothers cousins and children, and had a lovely evening. I prayed for the meal with the whole family and then we went to see the church building at the harbour mouth and were pointed out the home of the wife of Mayor Sanchez and inmate at New Bilibid Prison.

March 16th

Came from Laguna at 6.00 a.m. on three Jeepney rides. Laguna, Calumba, San Pedro and then Muntinlupa at a cost of only P58 each.

Went to meet Arnel and his friend and spoke at his church meeting on Manila.

Dolores's Mother came to the apartment and stated she wanted her daughter to return home. She said that she could sleep at the shop as she had had arguments with her sisters. I informed her that I had seen Dolores yesterday and I understood she had gone to her friends at Laguna San Pedro. Her mother said she only had that evening free to go and see her there as she was now working. She said she knew Dolores had no money and wanted to give her some money and would I speak to her and tell her to go home.

I informed her that I had encouraged her to give her mother a call and tell her how she was and try and resolve things.

March 17th

Monday morning. I waited for Benilda for the 5000 Pesos but she did not arrive from Laguna. Went with Ronaldo and obtained the Certificate from SEC in Mundaluyong and also I obtained the application form in order for me to become a register minister to conduct a wedding. We then went to Boni and the Epsom Laser printer cartridge at a cost of P4590. On the way I called briefly to see Joseph Kim but he was in Korea so I left him a message and showed his staff out SEC registration certificate.

Today was the day of the hearing of my divorce in England so my prayer and desire was the Lord will be done and I hoped that I would be freed that day. I committed the outcome to God. I informed Ronaldo that I would marry Dolores if I were free to do so.

Went to see Michael at the prison and told him about the good news of our SEC registration and learned he had a run in with Alex. We also went to see the head of the Marshall God Rescuers and arrange for meeting of the men on Wednesday at 1.00 pm to discuss an affiliation with Trojan Horse. Dolores saw Chogi and the girls at the shop that evening which was good for her.

March 18th

Saw Michael and typed up the agenda for meeting the God Marshall Rescuers on Wednesday at 1.00 P.M.

Agenda:

God Marshall Rescuers

General Aims

March 19th 1.00 P.M.

To assist and promote the good work being done by the GMR and their co-operation with BUCOR. To give credit to where it is due to inmates and

BUCOR staff.

This promotion will be by publicity and offering technical, educational and administration support to the GMR team. This will involve fund raising schemes at local and international levels with media coverage of main events in order to achieve agreed objectives.

This is one function of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Inc.

Desired Outcome Of The First Meeting

Permission from Ramon (Chairman) to allow the entry of your laptop and if possible your video camera in-order to present a full video documentary to the key personnel of God Marshall Rescuers also invite a senior BUCOR personnel to attend the meeting also. Helley Barrido and Father Bobby.

Produce a questionnaire for all GMP to fill out within seven days. This will be transferred directly to the GMP website

Ramón to allocate three key personnel to work under Michael's supervision

To produce a CD Video disc together with a covering letter for the purpose of mail shooting on the Philippines VIP's and worldwide potential sponsors. Produce a hit list.

The rainy season is coming soon. We need now to solicit funds or materials to temporarily cover building 11 to make it water tight and folding beds and blankets and pillows etc.

GMS

Arrange a High-level general meeting with GMR and Director Macala a.s.a.p.

Get permission directly from Dir. Macala to run a computer training school.

Also to make a video documentary

Cut all red tape for entry of all equipment of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil's Inc. under (ERV) supervision.

Get special permissions for Rev. David Clarke to be allowed his laptop computer in for personal use as a workstation.

To grant Rev. David Clarke a special protection within the GMR organisation.

March 19th

Went to collect my visa today from Miriam Panizales 09193654452
Block 9 lot 1

Katanugan. She was not there but her husband telephoned her. I spoke to her and she asked me why I did not go the evening before to collect it. She informed me some one had made a complaint at the BID. That I should go to her house tonight to get my pass Port but I must not tell anyone she

had tried to help me. I was very suspicious and felt I may be being set up as Miriam had been instructed to obtain my visa over two months ago. She had the money I had signed the papers. She had told Ronaldo Lopez not to trust me and not I realised I was without my passport and visa and was booked to return to England on the 27th March. With a block list I would be forbidden to return to the Philippines so I was determined to resolve the matter.

Msgr Helley Barrido was off sick with Arthritis and his secretary Lina Bora 09174410229 talked to me and informed me that Isagani had been texting the prison officials to say I was a drunkard and a womaniser and a bad man. Isagani Obispo reported this to all the officials. His cell phone number 0917 4368340.

I visited Michael and he had been beaten with rods on his back the night before because some of his enemies had set him up. They had said that he was trying to kiss an inmates wife. Michael had tried to consoler her in the afternoon and evil men made out his actions were not upright and reported him to the Mayor. I was policy that a breach of rule required the rod of correction. Michael back was damaged. It was discovered latter that he had been set up and the Mayor apologized to Michael.

It was decided that I go to the British Embassy to be safe in respect of my pass post and visa. Michael suggested I go the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz and submit my affidavit of complaint to Isagani to the City Fiscal.

March 24th

Spoke to Ronaldo regarding the visa and Miriam. He informed me about the problem of Dolores and Benilda talking to people about issues, which were wrong. We arranged to go to the Statistic Office the next day to submit my application form for the marriage licence.

March 25th

Benilda introduced us to the neighbour who had a lovely double lot for sale P500, 000.00. I felt it was a good proposition and had ideas for all our futures. Had the idea to ask the Chief Overseer to give Michael a testimonial regarding his conduct to support his application for a full time visa application and time for a retrial in the Philippine Which means a retrial. Worked in Muntinlupa on the Gani Case. Submitted the 6 copies of the complaint affidavit and Documentary evidence at 3.30 pm at Muntinlupa City Prosecutor's Office. Got my x ray done for the Christian Missionary Association. E-mailed William Poloc the good news about Trojan Horse and informed him we would like to go and see him. Saw Lucas and asked him again to see Michael and informed him about Gani. He informed me he was going to move to Baguio. I was e-mailed tonight that Michael had been moved to Building 13 A. and was still drinking.

Conclusions and Observations

Our mission to the Philippines started off with a desire to share the good news of what the Lord Jesus had done in delivering Michael John Clarke from him self and sins. Michael being an inmate New Bilibid Prison Philippines.

There was joy and a good will amongst all who were involved. I realise now that the address and words of encouragement given to the NBPTI/NBPCC elders on their anniversary was too real to be true. I informed them that Satan would come and seek to destroy them if they did not continue in love. I leave the reader to come to his or her own conclusion.

William Poloc confirmed his allegiance and had reported well concerning the work in Baguio City and Benguet.

Our organisation existed to assist and help who ever and wherever there was a worthy need. All the finances were privately sourced and so there was no need for a registration as Charitable Organisation in the UK as we were to seeking funds. I noticed that an evil eye and mind was behind all such questions relating to money. I am thankful to God that we owe no man anything.

Our work had expanded but due to the suspicions of evil men, and unbelief, it was realised that a registration of our ministry was important to safe guard those involved in the charitable work we were engaged in. This registration was completed with the aid of local Primitive Baptist Pastor the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporation was successfully registered with the Philippine Republic. This meant we were a registered Charity under the Law of the Philippine Republic and could seek funds to further the work in order to fulfil our primary and secondary objectives.

It was with great concern and after a long period of seeking to resolve issue, which had caused the ministry so much trouble, and all concerned that the case of Libel, filed against Isagani Obispo was put the City Prosecutor, at Muntinlupa City, this was to prevent any further harm. Being done by oral slander and gossip. This I reported in the 3rd part of the diary.

We praise God from whom all blessing flow.

6 THE REGISTRATION OF TROJAN HORSE

International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Name secured 11th February 2003

Security Exchange Commission Registration number

CN 200306347

Author: David Clarke

ISBN 0-9539473-4-3

Registration

Introduction

The ministry, of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, was registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission, and a Certificate of Incorporation was issued, on the 14th March 2003. The Corporation name was initially secured on the 11th February 2003.

The ministry was first called Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and its President Lucas P. Dangan Jr. was commissioned in January 2002 to register the ministry with SEC. This failed to take place. In November 2002, Lucas P. Dangan Jr. Registered the ministry after a second attempt, but the Director was not satisfied with the details being submitted were inadequate for the purpose of the ministry. On this November occasion the Director with drew the application and sought the aid of Isagani M. Obispo Jr., who was the ministries paralegal secretary, to make a fresh application but this time the names of the founding Director was omitted for reasons un explained. It was revealed at a later date that unscrupulous men sough to deny the existence of the ministry, which was eventually registered to fulfill the mission intended.

The Chairman's verification certificate gives a clear statement as to the purpose of the ministry, which is "Setting Captive free".

David Clarke

Hon.

Trojan Horse International Registration

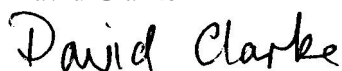
Introduction

The ministry, of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, was registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission, and a Certificate of Incorporation was issued, on the 14th March 2003. The Corporation name was initially secured on the 11th February 2003.

The ministry was first called Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and its President Lucas P. Dangan Jr. was commissioned in January 2002 to register the ministry with SEC.

The ministry was registered by David Clarke. Please view The Chairman's verification certificate that gives a clear statement as to the purpose of the ministry, which is "Setting Captive free".

David Clarke



Hon. Director.

04 VERIFICATION OF THE CHAIRMAN AND FOUNDING DIRECTOR

Republic of the Philippines)

)S.S.

)

I, David Clarke, of legal age, separated (divorced in principle) and resident of, 207 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila, Philippines. My Regional Philippines Postal address being, NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City, 1770, Philippines and International United Kingdom address, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO143AE, England, United Kingdom. After duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and say:

I am the Founding Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, which is a ministry.

That I personally prepared these Articles of Incorporation with facts known to me, and in the fear of the Lord.

I Believe that I was directed by the Lord Jesus Christ to the Philippines in the year 2001 to found this ministry, as outlined in these Articles of Incorporation. All of which are not inconstant with the Laws of the Philippine Republic or its own primary and secondary objectives and its By-laws.

Any allegation and statement in Articles of Incorporation are true and correct to the best of my knowledge.

I believe that this Ministry will serve the purpose to which it was designed (Set Captives Free and honor Christ) as long as my successors and appointed officers take on their respective roles and position in the fear of the Lord and not man. That they walk by faith and not by sight, in this work of defense and the furtherance of the Gospel of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

DAVID CLARKE

Founding Director

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day 6th March 2003, affiant exhibited me his Res. Cert. No. CG1202 07278460. Issued Muntinlupa City 02/26/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP) PHILS. INCORPORATED

KNOWN ALL MEN BY PRESENTS:

The undersigned incorporator's, all of legal age and majority of who are residents of the Philippines, have this day voluntarily agreed to form a none stock, non-profit corporation under then Laws of the Republic of the Philippines.

AND WE HEREBY CERTIFY:

Article 1 The name of the said Organization

Shall be **Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.
Incorporated**

Article 2 Purpose or Purposes

That the **Purpose or Purposes** for which such corporation is incorporated are:

Primary Purposes

The ministry of Trojan Horse International shall ;

Encourage and support,

Or seek to establish, programs of

Educational learning

And /or bible reading centres, within the

Correctional and Prison Institutions,

Of the Philippines, which promote moral values as taught by the gospel of Christ, which is a ministry of "Setting Captives Free".

To encourage and

Promote a sense of mission

And assist by supporting moral values and moral recovery programs within and without the prisons, throughout the Philippines and abroad, Such as the Inmates Association of PNP Force and VFFIL.

To work and cooperate with the **Departments of Justice** and assist in the promotion of rehabilitation and moral recovery programs.

To assist socially recognized or affiliated groups, within and without the prison system, with spiritual, moral, and practical aid, through education, entertainment, recreation, work and social activities.

To assist and aid self-help groups within prisons to enhance and recover living conditions that is dignified and honours humanity.

To prepare and assist selected, reformed inmates, to return to the free society and promote the gospel of Christ. In particular to go to their own City, town or Province or abroad, and work sent mission officers, in their

Jails, in an evangelical manor to fulfil the objectives of this ministry.

To serve as a forum to seek legal Services and counselling for prisoners in a way deemed necessary, convenient or incidental, to carry out the purpose of the ministry.

To develop a network of qualified personnel, throughout the Philippines, to assist and support released prisoners who have been called and sent to fulfil this ministry.

To direct and actively support released inmates to peruse local Church membership with churches who can endorse the Incorporations Articles of Religion, faith and practice.

To promote establish an international, educational accreditation systems, recognized by Eastern and Western higher educationalists; namely to British, Philippine or American university status.

To establish working links both nationally and internationally with all Government offices, such as Municipal officials and other agencies, Barangay Police officials, Social workers, magistrates, governors, sheriffs. Wardens and congressmen including schools, colleges and universities, to assist the objectives of the corporation.

To work towards a program of work placements for inmates seeking Conditional Pardon and Parole.

To assist in the reintegration of rehabilitated prisoners into society and their families by building up the family morally and economically, especially by establishing prison and community development programs that provide skills training and employment. Not only within and family homes but also in the prisons, villages and communities. To develop such programs that promotes self-reliance and self-help livelihood projects, most especially in areas, where there is social deterioration and dehumanising conditions that led to crime and social dysfunctionality.

To promote and seek to establish Co-operative Building Societies to assist members of the ministry to buy their own building lots and construct their own homes.

To assist victims suffering from all forms of abuse including, crime, alcohol, drug and sexual discrimination.

To coordinate with non-government organizations and concerned government agencies to fully implement the rights and welfare of humanity as embodied in the United Nations' Declaration on Human Rights.

To do all other things or acts that is necessary or may be conducive to the attainment, promotion and development of the above stated purposes.

Secondary Purposes Rehabilitation and Reintegration

To provide

Educational activities

Including computer and “State of the Arts” digital and analogue electronic technologies, which includes video and audio recording mechanisms, to educate prisoners in terms of personal morality and responsible parenting, husband and wife and parent child relationships and total family care.

To provide appropriate assistance

to Inmates and the family members when engaged in they’re sent ministry or mission work.

To assist socially disadvantaged families

To develop their capacity for responsible parenthood, assist in the reintegration of convicted criminals to society, initiate livelihood projects and skilled training for family and prison and Cottage Industries

To assist in the provision of proven ways of

Moral reform

by encouraging sent ministers to testify of their own personal reformation experience.

To use every legitimate means of evangelising and serve the prisoners, and family members, on matters affecting their spiritual, moral, social and civil lives.

To assist qualified personnel in visa applications wishing to work abroad on ministry work.

To encourage volunteers to be involved in local and international ministry and mission work. This will include seeking to establish the ministry objectives in all the nations of the world.

To encourage membership of prisons inmates with local churches as outlined in general objectives.

To assist and encourage the integration of inmates into churches, colleges and institutes of learning at local, national and international levels.

To promote the performing arts in terms of drama, music, poetry to fulfil the company objective, Including broadcasting audio and video and publish books, video’s music and teaching materials for education, training and instruction to achieve the Incorporator’s objectives.

To make use of the latest communication technologies for teaching and instruction for the furtherance of the gospel of Christ.

Article 3 Address of Principle Office

That the place where the Principle Office of the association is to be established is at: The Trojan Horse Office, Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a Muntinlupa City. The Regional Official Postal Address in the Philippines being NBP Reservation P.O., Muntinlupa City, 1770, Philippines. The International Office: 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, and PO14

3AE. United Kingdom, Great Britain.

Article 4 Term of Association

The term for which the association is to exist is fifty (50) years from and after the date of issuance of the Certificate of Incorporation.

Article 5 Names and address’s of Incorporators

That the name, nationality and residence of the incorporators of the association are as follows:

Name	Nationality	Residence
------	-------------	-----------



David Clarke,	British	
----------------------	----------------	--

11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE United Kingdom. Postal Local: NBP Reservation Post Office, Muntinlupa City, 1170, Philippines.		
---	--	--

Jotlet L. Lopez	Filipino	
------------------------	-----------------	--

181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.		
--	--	--

Jonnet L. Lopez	Filipino,	
------------------------	------------------	--

181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.		
--	--	--

Virginia C. Caranay	Filipino	
----------------------------	-----------------	--

Muntinlupa City		
-----------------	--	--



Dolores S Nave (Secretary Dolores)		
---	--	--

Filipino,	Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a,	
Muntinlupa City.		

Article 6 Number of Trustees

That the number of trustees shall be five (5) and the names and residence of the Trustees of the corporation duly elected and who are to serve until their successors are elected and qualified as provided for in the By-laws are as follows, to wit:

Name	Nationality	Residence
(Complete Address)		

David Clarke, British 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire,
PO14 3AE

United Kingdom. Postal Local: NBP Reservation Post Office, Muntinlupa City, 1170, Philippines.

Jotlet L. Lopez **Filipino,** 181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.

Jonnet L. Lopez **Filipino,** 181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.

Dolores S Nave (Secretary Dolores) **Filipino,** Blk5 Lot 45,

Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a, Muntinlupa City.

Article 7 The Powers

The above named Corporation herein and after called Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated and its chairman shall have the following powers:

To receive and acquire donations, subsidies, grants, endowments concessions, bequests, voluntary contributions and whatever properties real or personal, in cash or in kind, from individuals, partnerships corporations, or institutions, of any kind and from Government entities and to hold, us dispose of the same in any manner pertaining to the purpose and objectives of the corporation, known as Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

To engage in all for public support so as to provide funds in ways authorized by law, to finance Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporated.

To acquire and poses real estate and movable properties and to sell lease, or rent either absolutely or in trust as far as deemed necessary for the efficient operation of the ministry named above except for property given for a specific purpose.

To enter into contracts and arrangements of any kind and nature to advance and achieve the goals and objectives of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

To engage in livelihood projects and to do all things of a business nature

to promote objectives set out in these articles.

To invest according to law in stocks and shares, debentures and all kinds of security issued by any person, Group Corporation and the Philippine Government and us the funds generated for the stated purpose of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Article 8 Contributions

The following incorporator’s and directors who are also members of the association as follows contributed the capital of the association:

NAME	CONTRIBUTION
Virinia C. Caranay	10,000.00
Jorlita L. Lopez	10,000.00
Jonnet L. Lopez	10,000.00
Dolores A. Nava	10,000.00
David Clarke	10,000.00

Articles 9 Voting Powers

The names listed above are the members of the Board and all having voting power when gathered together for meeting. A list of additional members who may be admitted in accordance with the By-Laws shall be submitted to the Securities and Exchange Commission from time to time.

Articles 10 Direction of Funds

That a least sixty (60%) of it’s gross income as defined in the Revised Internal Revenue Code, and unrestricted donations, shall be devoted to undertaking, directly financing, or funding Co-operative Building Society funds, or assisting mission officers in their respective ministries and for pure, fundamental or applied research, development work, and or economic evaluation or granting scholarships for scientific or professional chair in any or all of the following fields:

- A **Law**
- B **Theological Studies**
- C **Industry**
- C **Social Science & Humanities**
- D **Computer Science**
- E **Communications**
- F **Biology & Physical Science**
- G **Nursing & Medical Education**

Article 11 General Administration Funding

That not more than thirty (30%) per cent of the gross income and not more than ten (10%) per cent of the unrestricted donations to the ministry shall be devoted to general and administrative expenses.

Article 12 Named Treasurer

That Virginia C. Caranay has been elected by the Incorporator's as Treasurer of the Corporation to act as such until her successor is elected and qualified in accordance with the By-laws and that as such Treasurer, she has been authorized to receive for the Corporation any funds donated to it and to receipt in the Corporation's name all such donations forthcoming.

Articles 13 Compensation, Salary and Rewards

Directors and all other officers of the said corporation shall not receive any compensation, salary or rewards unless the Board of Directors shall so provide and as outlined in the By-laws.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, WE HAVE HERETO SET OUR HANDS AND SIGNED THESE ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION THIS THIRD DAY OF MARCH 2003 (03/03/03). IN THE CITY OF MUNTINLUPA.

NAME:

1 Dolores A. Nava 2 Jorlita L. Lopez

3 Jonnet L. Lopez 4 Virginia C. Caranay

5 David Clarke

Signed in the presence of:

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

00 Membership

Section 1: Qualification of Membership

Any person, club, association, or organization or corporation, who wishes to forward and promote the purposes and aim of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils, Incorporated and is willing to support, donate, sustain and help its program in any way is welcome as a member. (When using the term support this may simple mean having good will and prayerfully regard the cause of the ministry).

Section 2: Membership

Membership shall be through voluntary application, recommendation, assignment or invitation by the members of the board of Directors, officials and trustees of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 3: Types of Membership

There shall be three (3) types of membership, honorary membership, Sustaining membership and Regular membership.

Honorary membership- the Board of Directors shall invite Honorary members from civic leaders, Government officials, Private citizens and Churches, who have shown a great concern for the cause of Christ and the rehabilitation of convicted criminals and concern for the social problems of the community caused by the sad effects of crime and moral disorder.

Sustaining membership- any benefactor corporate or otherwise as mentioned in Section 1 of this article who is willing to donate not less than One Thousand Pesos (Php. 1000.00) or its equivalent in pounds of dollars, every year to sustain the work of the Foundation is considered a Sustaining Member and a certificate of Appreciation shall be awarded.

Regular Membership – individuals or entities mentioned in section 1 of this article who are willing to contribute any indefinite amount of time to serve the Ministry in any useful and approve way, are considered Regular Members and their name shall be respectfully and carefully noted in the records of the Ministry.

Section 4: Privileges and Responsibility

All active members of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, shall be entitled to enjoy what ever facility the Ministry may have and shall be welcome at all times at those facilities where they shall be honoured in a worm fitting manner.

01 Meetings

Section 1: Annual Meeting

The Board of Directors or Chairman of the Board shall hold in the Office of the Ministry or in any place as may be arranged the annual meeting of the Board of Directors. It is planned that Teleconferencing, via the Internet be developed for this purpose. This will facilitate international development of the ministry.

The date, time and venue or Internet Address shall be the second (2nd) Saturday of the month of January each year at 3.00 P.M. or any date and time fixed by the Board of Directors to be specified in the Notice when a quorum can be present.

Section 2: Special Meetings

The chairman of the Board of Directors may call special meeting whenever there is urgent necessity for it and the time and place shall be specified to all members.

Section 3: Notice of Meetings

The date, time and venue of the meeting shall be decided by the Board of

Directors or called by the Chairman as necessary. The Secretary shall issue written notices to all members at least one week in advance of the scheduled meeting. (E-mail notification and communications are sanctioned).

Section 4: Quorum

A simple majority of the members present or by proxy shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business except in those cases where the Corporation requires a number of affirmative votes of a greater portion, but in the absence of a quorum, the members may adjourn the meeting for any time.

Section 5: Voting Members

Only the members are entitled to vote and be voted upon either in person or by proxy. Each voting member is entitled to only one vote. In case of as proxy, a written authority shall be exhibited to the Board and shall be filed with the Secretary.

Section 6 : Election of The Board

An election to the Board of Directors shall be held during the Annual Meeting on the second Saturday of January every year.

Section 7: Order of Business

The annual meeting of the voting members shall follow the Following:

Order of business:

- 1 Call to order by the Chairman
- 2 Proof of the requirement notice of the meeting;
- 3 Certification of quorum;
- 4 Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting and action taken thereof;
- 5 Annual report of the Treasurer;
- 6 Annual report of the Chairman;
- 7 Official Report of the Official concerned;
- 8 Transaction of pending and new business;
- 9 Election of the Board of Directors;
- 10 Proclamation of the elected Board of Trustees;
- 11 Other business;
- 12 Adjournment.

02 The Board Of Directors

Section 1: Composition, Controlling Powers

The direct government and controlling body of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, is vested on the Board of Directors as elected by the voting members during the annual Meeting held every year.

Section 2: Tenure of Office of the Board Members

The elected members of the Board shall serve for one (1) year and shall hold office until their successors are duly elected and have qualified or until removed from office by a 2/3 vote of the voting members. Any member may be re-elected by the Board.

Section 3: Remuneration Of Board Members

Members of the Board of Directors shall not receive any compensation or reward for their services to Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, their services being essentially gratuitous unless such member is working full time to bring about the purpose and aim of the Ministry and has no other regular form of income. Such a member may be allowed a reasonable per diem for his /her living expenses as will be determined by the Board.

03 Meetings of Board of Directors

Section 1: Regular Meetings

There shall be a Regular quarterly meeting (which may be by Teleconferencing) of the Board of Directors, the date, time and place to be designated by the Chairman

Section 2: Special Meetings

Special meetings shall be Held any time upon call of the Chairman

Or any three Board Members for the purpose of discussing urgent and important matters.

Section 3: Quorum

In all the regular meetings or special meeting of the Board, the presence of a simple majority shall constitute a quorum.

Section 4: Place Of Meeting

All meetings shall be held at any place appointed by the Chairmen unless otherwise specified in the written notice sent by the Secretary designating any other place.

Section 5: Notice Of Meetings

The secretary shall notify all members of the Board by sending out written notices of any regular or special meetings, at least five days before such meeting for the purpose therein stated.

Section 6: Order Of Business

For every meeting of the Board, the order to the meeting shall be as Follows:

- 1 Call to order by the Chairman;
- 2 Proof of the requirement notice of the meeting;
- 3 Certification of a quorum;
- 4 Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting and action taken thereof;

5 Report of the following officers: (1) Secretary (2) Treasure (3) Directors (4) Committee

Chairmen (5) Other reports from the Members of the Board

6 Remarks of the Chairman

7 Unfinished Business

8 New business

9 Adjournment

Section 7: Minutes Of The Meetings

The Secretary shall prepare the minutes of meeting or anybody designated by the Chairman in case of the absence of the Secretary. The time date and place of the meeting, the name of the members present and absent;

04 Functions Board Of Directors

Section 1: Implementation Of The Objectives

The Board of Directors shall take full responsibility in the implementation of the basic, major and general objectives and goals of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, as stated in the Articles of Incorporation.

Section 2: Promulgate Policies

The Board of Directors shall establish, fortunate and promulgate rules and regulations, and the policies for the guidance and execution of the staff and personnel of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 3: Appoint Staff Officers And Personnel

The Board shall select, appoint, and direct the overall work of the staff officers and personnel of the Ministry; outline and determine their duties, responsibility and salaries in accordance with the approved budget; investigate or dismiss erring employees and do such things as it deems fit to regulate and promote the objectives of the Ministry.

All personal must be aware of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation Articles of Religion, which are annexed to this document. These article are not meant to cause division but direct the ministry to achieve its objectives. Difficulties arising from misunderstanding or objection to these articles may be resolved by recourse to the Director of Education or the visiting professors.

All staff will be encouraged to work Internationally.

Section 4: Inspire Confidence

Competence And Prestige

The Board shall inspire confidence, competence and prestige by just and fair actuations with all staff personnel and members of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 5: Act Of Reports

The Board shall act on reports submitted by the Staff officers or employees to study certain assignments for the benefits of the Ministry.

Section 6: Work Opportunities

To provide for work opportunities released inmate so that they may be able to earn their own livelihood. Some profitable home industries may be established within the prison compounds so as to accommodate the rehabilitated inmates and their families and improve their skills and techniques on particular projects as preparation for possible Permanent employment. Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, shall contact other firms and establishment for possible placement and permanent employment of rehabilitated released inmates so as to be able to help them earn sufficient income for themselves, their families and improve their social, economic, and living conditions.

Section 7: Fund Campaigns

To assume responsibilities in the formulation of vigorous fund campaign and financial assistance to increase adequate finances for the expansion and development program and to maintain the various activities of the Ministry.

Section 8: Enter Into Contracts And Obligations

To enter into contracts, obligations or other important matters essential to the aims and objectives for which the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Section 9: Provide Realistic And Economic Budget

To provide a realistic, economic, adequate and sufficient annual budget for the normal overhead operational expenditures of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, setting aside sufficient revolving funds for the development and maintenance of various income producing projects and for some emergency funds for unexpected exigencies.

Section 10: Security Measures For Personnel

To provide enough security and continuity of work for the old and experienced personnel, employees and other wage earners to avoid disruption of established routine and efficiency due to changes of employment. To do all possible within the budget to provide further training and personal development of staff.

05 Officers The Board Of Trustees

Section 1: The Officers

The Board of Trustees shall meet within a month after their election to elect their officers: Chairman, vice – chairman, Secretary, Treasure and an Outreach Officer (Trojan Warrior)

Section 2: Vacancies

In case of death, disability, resignation or suspension of any member or officer of the Board, the Board Members, if still constituting a quorum, shall elect for themselves a successor who shall hold office for the duration of the unexpired term of the officer or member removed.

06 Duties And Responsibilities

Of Each Officer Of The Board

Section 1: The Chairman

He / She shall preside in all regular and special meetings of the voting Members and all meetings of the Board of Trustees

He / She shall sign all the minutes of such meetings prepared and attested By the Secretary

He / She shall decide on all matters pertaining to the social, executive, and Legal functions of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, presented by the Executive Director

He / She shall sign very important papers, documents, contracts and Communications that required his / her signature as the highest official of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

He / She shall represent the Ministry on occasions whenever it should be presented in public or private functions as its highest official.

He/ She shall delegate some of his/her social functions to the Vice-Chairman or to the Executive Director in case of his/her inability to attend

He/She shall appoint all Staff Officers, and other important official whose Appointments are subject to the confirmation of the Board in accordance with the provisions of this By-Laws

He/She shall appoint other officials and minor employees without sanction Of the Boards, provided he/she acts on the recommendations of the authorized officials after proper screening and selecting only the most qualified applicants suitable to occupy vacant positions

He/ Shall prepare and submit his/her annual report to the meeting of voting Members at the end of the fiscal year based on a consolidated progress report of all the Executive and Staff Officers;

He/ She shall perform other such powers and duties appertaining to his/ her official position as may be authorized or designated to him/ her by the Board

He/She shall turn over his/her office and all his/her prerogatives and Functions to his/her successor upon the latter's election or appointment as Chairman of the Board.

Section 2: The Vice- Chairman

The Vice-Chairman shall discharge the duties of the chairman in the latter's absence or inability to perform his/her duties and responsibilities.

He/She shall perform such other duties delegated or assigned to him/her by the Chairman of the Board

Section 3: The Secretary

The Secretary who must be a Filipino citizen and a resident of the Philippines (or in the case of a development in another country be a national of the country) shall take charge of the Secretariat, including all offices and employees assigned therein as a Division of the Administrative Department under the Administrative Officer;

He/She shall keep accurate records of all meetings of the Board and the meeting of the voting members; He / She shall send notices of all meetings of the voting members;

He / She shall be the Custodian of the Corporate Seal and all furniture's, machines equipment's, and other properties of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated assigned to his/ her custody.

He / She shall keep a complete list of all the members with their latest addresses;

He / She shall perform such other duties as the Board may require;

Upon the election or appointment of his / her successor, he / she shall turn over to him / her all books and properties belonging to the Trojan Horse Ministry that he / she may have in his / her possession.

Section 4: The Treasurer

The treasurer who shall be bonded in the amount to be determined by the board shall take charge of all offices and employees assigned therein as the Finance Division under the Administrative Department, directly controlled and supervised by the Administrative Director.

He / She shall coordinate with the fund campaign Manager to facilitate a systematic handling of funds collected during the day and other financial matters that may be turned over to his / her custody at any time.

He / She shall be in custody of all money, in cash, money deposited in the banks with deposit books, valuable documents, contracts securities and other important papers assigned to him / her by the Chairman and the Board of Directors;

He / She shall keep complete records of all cash receipts, Vouchers and disbursements made by him / her and other officers authorized to transact business for and in behalf of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall make a monthly report of the cash position of the Ministry to be submitted at the end of every two months to the Board of Directors and to prepare the annual balance sheet and financial statement, and other necessary reports to be submitted to the Board at its annual meeting and to

such other time as the Auditors may so require;

He / She shall deposit all funds collected and indorse all checks received in the name of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, with any reputable Bank selected by the Board;

He / She shall make withdrawals in checks prepared by him/ her and supported authorized vouchers to be countersigned by the Chairman or the Executive Director;

He / She shall turn over all money, valuable papers, securities, books of account and other properties belonging to the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, that he / she has in his / her possession to his / her successor upon his / her election or appointments.

07 The Executive Staff Officers

Section 1: Elected Officers

The Executive Officers of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated shall be the elected officers of the Board of Directors, composed of the Chairman, Secretary and Treasurer.

SECTION 2: The Staff Officers – shall be composed of the Executive Directors and the Department Heads and their assistants.

SECTION 3: Their Appointments – The Staff Officers named above shall be appointed by the Chairman and confirmed by the Board of Directors.

SECTION 4: Tenure of Office – The Staff Officers shall have an indefinite tenure of office until removed for cause, incapacity, resignation or death.

08 Duties And Responsibilities

Of The Executive And Staff Officers

Sections 1: The Chairman

Aside from his / her duties and responsibilities as enumerated in Section 1, Article VII of the By-Laws, the Chairman as the highest officer of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Incorporated, shall perform his / her ministerial duties of supervising the work and activities of all employees, inspire them to do their best in performing their duties and responsibilities with proper decorum, dignity, integrity and decency. He / She shall encourage them to practice cooperation, loyalty, honest and efficiency, to ensure a successful service to the Ministry.

Section 2: The Secretary

Aside from his / her duties and responsibilities enumerated in Section 3, Article VII of this By – Laws, the Secretary shall perform such other duties assigned to him / her by the Chairman, Executive Director and the Administrative Director.

Section 3: The Treasurer

In addition to his / her duties and responsibilities as stated in Section 4,

Article VII of this / her By-Laws, the Treasurer shall supervise all incoming producing projects and all other activities assigned to him / her by the Chairman, Executive Director and the Administrative Director.

Section 4: The Executive Director

The most important qualification of the Executive Directors is that he / she must be a capable executive with the ability and willingness to devote all his / her time and energy for the promotion of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP Phils. Incorporated will greatly contribute to his / her progress, dignity and prestige;

He / She shall attend all meetings of the Board of Directors as a member. He / She shall present the Staff Officers in all meetings and shall participate in all discussions and deliberations. He / She shall act as the technical adviser of the Board on Administrative management;

He / She shall assist the Chairman in preparing his / her ministerial functions by putting everything in order so as to facilitate action and decision in accordance with Chairman's prerogatives as stated in Section 1, Articles VII of this By- Laws;

The Executive Director shall act, decide and execute all the Chairman's ministerial functions in his / her absence or incapacity and sign all routine and important papers for the Chairman, until the Board has designated or elected a new Chairman;

He / She shall have a direct controlling power in the administration and supervision of all departments, divisions, sections and offices of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, in accordance with the lines of authority as defined in the organization chart.

He / She shall implement, execute and enforce all laws, policies, rules and promulgations as provided in this By-Laws and those that will be promulgated by the Board from time to time;

He / She shall approve and sign all disbursements, checks and vouchers drawn against the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, and such ordinary documents, contracts, important papers, correspondences and other legal matters that are considered routine and necessary procedures that require his / her approval and signature.

He / She shall exercise general supervisions over all officers, employees, and wage earners working with the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall cause the updating of the books of account and records and shall be responsible for the production of the same at the Time of audit or for inspection and inquiry by any authority;

He / She shall mediate and alleviate the tension of any misunderstanding,

rivalry, competition, and any form of trouble developed between individuals, groups, or parties within the confines and environment of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall perform such duties as may be assigned to him / her From time to time by the Chairman and the Board of Directors.

Section 5: The Social Services

& Development director

The Social Services & Development Director shall take charge of the Social Services & Development Department with all its divisions (Education and Rehabilitation), sections including and offices assigned under it as specified in the organization chart.

He / She shall recommend for approval of the Board of Directors the appointment of competent personnel;

It is intended that He/She shall initiate the development of suitable interesting projects that are profitable and income producing for the rehabilitation of released prisoner and all other patients: He / She shall also encourage various activities that enhance the welfare and practical education of rehabilitated release prisoners and their families. He / She shall initiate and direct the seminar for parents, see that there are reconciliation activities between residents, and find ways to integrate released inmates into the free society. These activities will be co-ordinate with community-based programs of the Ministry.

He / She shall initiate the preparation of the schedule of suitable programmers to be presented monthly or as often as demanded and may be composed of social or recreational activities. He / She shall encourage interested participants to develop their talents by presenting well rehearsed parts and nicely prepared programs so as to gain the admiration and appreciation of the audience;

He/ She shall submit to the Board a report of the different projects and activities under his / her department from time to time so they may be able to evaluate their achievements and initiate improvements and other suggestions;

He / She shall perform such other duties and responsibilities appertaining to his / her office or as may be authorized by the Chairman, Executive Director, and the Board of Directors.

Section 6: The Alternative Livelihood

And Marketing Development Director

He / She shall encourage the formation of small producer groups having the same inclinations, experiences and mutual interests so they can work together in developing new designs, devices, gadgets and other functional

products made from indigenous materials;

He / She shall organize the sheltered workshops where various industrial product may be developed, mass produced and marketed locally and in the prisons and exported abroad;

He / She shall submit to the Board a report of the different projects and activities under his / her department from time to time so they may be able to evaluate their achievements and initiate improvements and other suggestions;

He / She shall act as the social and economic advisor of the board, suggest suitable activities for different occasions, propose the creation of other income – producing project that will help develop the aims and objectives of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

He / She shall perform such other duties and responsibilities appertaining to his / her office or as may be authorized by the Chairman, Executive Director, and the Board of Director, and the Board of Directors.

09 Organization

Trojan Horse International

(Tulip) Phils. Incorporated

Section 1: Number Of Departments

There shall be four (4) departments:

1 General Administration

And Finance Management Department

2 The Social Services

(Education And Rehabilitation)

And Educational Development (Education and Rehabilitation) Department

3 The Community Welfare

And Alternative Livelihood Development Department.

4 The Fair Trade Products

And Alternative Marketing

5 General Administration

And Finance Management Department

His / her department shall take charge of all employees, their welfare, and training. It will take charge of the financial aspects of the Foundation, such as records and fund-raising; it shall also be responsible for such things as public relation and program management. This department will be under the direct supervision of the Treasurer assisted by the Executive Director.

Section 2 Social Services And Educational

Development Department

Division 1: Education

Under the Social Services and Educational Development Department is the Education Section, which shall take charge of leadership training and promotion of all programs of learning for its members. Each member and officer will be required to undergo programs of education. This service will be provide by elected visiting Professor's who will draw from the advice and expertise in private and government agencies and formulate effective ways to communicate the positive messages to prevent crime and moral decay and other community or social ills. The department will coordinate educational visits, seminars for the ministry and issue newsletters to disseminate information to the general public especially to the media.

Division 2: Rehabilitation

This section shall be responsible for working along side the Department of Justice and Bureau of Correction rehabilitation Programs. It is also responsible for operating the drop-in counselling and outpatient rehabilitation service. It shall be under the control of the **Rehabilitation Director** and under the direct supervision of the Executive Director. It is a department that shall take all steps to establish a program for rehabilitation, taking care to incorporate all the disciplines into coordinated program. The program shall be based on a Multi – Disciplinary approach within a Therapeutic Community and shall have the following sub-sections:

Sub-division 1: Social Activities

Which shall plan social activities, entertainment, and cultural and educational activities. It shall look to coordinating literary and musical programs. It shall promote writing, reading, paintings, selected TV and movie viewing, discussions and seminars on cultural and other subjects of light and interesting matters. It shall coordinate with the other sections.

Sub-division 2: Recreational

This / her section of the overall programs shall be responsible for organizing games and recreational activities of all kinds, Music and art projects, indoor games such as chess, ping pong, etc. Also, it shall be responsible for outing, excursions, hiking, and swimming. Gymnastics, basketball. BMX, Skate Boarding and other such activities that help to physically rehabilitate people effected by social evils.

Sub-division 3: Occupational Therapy

This section shall be guided and directed by the professional advice and assistance of technical experts and shall provide the most suitable occupational therapy. These occupations shall be only for clients fifteen (15) years of age and of short duration. There shall be no activity that can be mistaken or misconstrued as child labour.

Sub-division 4: Therapeutic Community

This / her section shall take special care to organize the training of the residents in the way of life of the Rehabilitation House where they shall learn to live together with mutual respect and loving concern. The Rehabilitation Director will take special care that the group therapies are correctly supervised and well managed. He / She shall organize proper discipline in the community and see to it that all sections of the Rehabilitation Programs are well taken care of.

Sub-division 5: The Medical Division

This is a section that draws on the professional from every related medical field. The Rehabilitation Directors will see to it with the direct supervision of the Executive Director, that such professional help as Psychologist, Psychiatrists, competent Doctors of Medicine, Physicians, Dentist and hospital facilities are readily available on a regular basis. The Social Welfare Worker will be cooperated within the local community and everything will be done to assist this / her officer in the follow – up and after – care programs.

Sub-division 6: The After Care Program

This will work alongside the probation officer care program and will be developed to see to it that the family is well prepared to receive the rehabilitated inmates. Family reconciliation and after – care will be interconnected. Inmates returning to their families will be followed up and home visits will be made. Any indication that the inmate is being abused or causing abuse or is in danger of any ill treatment shall reported and immediate action taken by the rehabilitation Officer and Executive Director to the family, society and inmate. The incident will be reported to the authorities; other after care activities will be undertaken.

Section 3: The Community Welfare

And Alternative Livelihood Development Department.

This is related and integrated into other rehabilitation program and serve as the component directly dealing with community beneficiaries. The thrust of this program is both preventive and remedial. The program entails the development of livelihood projects and undertakings suitable to the community and with significant potentials for sustainability on a long term – period. The program has an objective in Building up the capability of the people in the prisons and community and improving their economic independence. The program is a flexible one that can adapt to the numerous changes occurring in community life.

Section 4: The Fair Trade Products

And Alternative Marketing

This program is tasked with the marketing and production aspects of

the crafts program. The program spans development of products, artisans development, social education for producer partners, assistance in the form of technical support and financial loan for productions, this also includes aspects of operation which as worldwide marketing (export, shipment, retail and other related activities) though alternative trading organizations and partners who share the same vision of justice in trading and community empowerment. The Fair Trade Products and Alternative Marketing Program aims to promote just practices in trading by popularizing the Fair Trading concept and assisting producer partners in achieving the latter's goal of improvement in their economic lives and gaining broader awareness of their basic rights as members of the community.

Section 5: Co-Operative Building Society

This is intended to assist rehabilitated inmate and members to purchase and build their own homes.

10 Finances

Section 1: Sources

The revenues of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated shall be derived from membership dues, voluntary contributions, donations of civic-spirited citizens and institutions, financial aids from various sources. Gains derived from benefit shows, dances, dinner and other forms of entertainments and also from grants, bequest, subsidies and other fund sources received by the Ministry from time to time.

Section 2: Minor Expenses

Minor expenses of not more than Php 5,000.00 (or as directed by the Board of Directors of the County it is operating in) shall be incurred without prior approval and written consent of the Board. However all expenses must be approved by a signed voucher by the Executive Director or the Staff Officer designated by him / her to make such disbursements. Necessary supplies and materials, drugs medicines, apparatus, tools, medical equipment's and machines needed in the projects shall be canvassed to verify and evaluate quotations from various dealers before deciding to purchase them.

Section 3: Safekeeping Of Funds

The funds of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated shall be deposited in reputable banking institutions to be fixed and designated by the Board and as the changing financial situation demands the Executive Director or Board Chairperson shall safeguard the ministry assets and funds.

All matters concerning the disposition of money of funds shall be taken up and decided by the Board of Directors during its meeting called for his / her purpose.

The Board is empowered to allocate funds for the appropriations and

maintenance of different projects of Trojan Horse and set aside sufficient revolving funds for income producing projects that may need capital for their initial operation expenses.

Withdrawal shall be made only after the Executive Director has approved the vouchers properly and that a check is then prepared with the joint and concurrent act of the Chairman and the Treasurer.

Section 4: Fiscal Year

The fiscal year of the Incorporation shall be from January 1st to December 31st of each year.

11 Amendments of Laws

These by-laws or any provision therein may be amended or repealed by a majority vote of all members and majority vote of all members of the Board of Directors.

Adopted this day March 6th 2003 in Muntinlupa City M.M. by the majority of Directors.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have hereunto set our hand this 17th Day of June 2003

In Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila.

Dolores A. Nava

Jorlita L. Lopez

Jonnet L. Lopez

Virginia C. Caranay

David Clarke

12 Board Of Director' S Certification

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS:

That we, the undersigned Secretary and Members of the Board of Director of the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated hereby certify that the above Code of By-Laws was adopted by the affirmative vote of all members at the regular meeting of the Board of Directors of Trojan Horse International held on the 17th June 2003, 181 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, Muntinlupa City, 1772, Philippines.

Name Nationality and Residence (Complete Address)



David Clarke, British 11 Hayling Close, Fareham,
Hampshire, PO14 3AE

United Kingdom. Postal Local: NBP Reservation Post

296
Office, Muntinlupa City, 1170, Philippines.

Jotlet L. Lopez Filipino,

181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City,

1772, Philippines.

Jonnet L. Lopez Filipino,

181 San Guillermo St. Putatan, Muntinlupa City,

1772, Philippines.

Virginia C. Caranay Filipino, Muntinlupa City

Dolores S Nave (Secretary Dolores) Filipino, Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St.
Camellia 4a, Muntinlupa City.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have hereto set our hand this day:

DOLORES A. NAVA Secretary

JONNET L. LOPEZ Incorporator

JORLITA L. LOPEZ Incorporator

VIRGINIA C. CARANAY Treasure

DAVID CLARKE Founding Chairman

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

13 Secretary’s Certificate



I **DOLORES A. NAVA**, of legal age, and duly elected and authorised to act as Secretary for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, after being duly sworn to in accordance in law, depose and say that hereby certify that this Ministry will comply with SEC requirements for non-stock organisation in the course of its operation. I shall be responsible for the keeping of the minutes of all the meetings of the Ministry as well as the seal of the Ministry and affix such seal when authorised by the Board.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this day 17th June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila.

NAME: DOLORES A. NAVA (Secretary Dolores)

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS 17th Day June 2003. Affiant shown to me her Res. Certificate No. CC12020772784739, issued at Muntinlupa City on 02/07/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

14 Secretarial Certification

ATTESTED BY ME

Secretary in meeting.
REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)
MUNTINLUPA CITY) S.S

On this 17th Day of June 2003, before me, a Notary Public in and of the City of Muntinlupa, Personally appeared before, with their respective Residence Certificates as follows:

NAME	RES. TAX Cet	D a t e
an place of issue		
Dolores Nave	CC120207278439	
02/07/03 Muntinlupa City		
Jorlata L/ Lopez	CC 1201207286078	
03/03/03 Muntinlupa City		

Jonnet L. Lopez	CC 120207272731
03/03/03 Muntinlupa City	
Virginia C. Caranay	CC 120207164085
09/27/03 Muntinlupa City	
David Clarke	CC 120207278460
02/26/03 Muntinlupa City	

All of whom are known to me and to be persons whose names are subscribed and are execute the foregoing Articles of Incorporation, and each of these acknowledge to me the he/she has voluntary executed the same.

WITNESS MY HAND and by NOTARIAL SEAL on the date in this acknowledgement written in the Municipality of Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

END OF DOCUMENT.

7 Why Trojan Warriors ?

Surprises can be exciting how ever they are not necessarily dangerous

The exciting thing about a surprise present is that you never know what might be inside. That can also be the danger.

According to Greek legend, the war between the Greeks and the people of Troy was a long and bloody one, and at the centre were Helen, the most beautiful woman in all of Greece, and Paris, the Trojan prince who loved her.

Paris was the son of the King and Queen of Troy. When he was born, his mother dreamed that she was giving birth to a flaming torch. Fearful that this was a bad omen, King Priam ordered that the child be left on a hillside to die.

Paris was saved and when he grew up he was tricked, by the goddess Aphrodite's, into saying that she was the prettiest of all. This was because she had promised him the power to win the love of the most beautiful women, Helen of Troy.

Paris went to Sparta believing he had got this power, convinced that Helen would fall in love with him. He snatched Helen from her husband and took her back to Troy.

A huge fleet of Greek heroes set sail to Troy to try to bring her back.

When words failed, they laid siege to the city. After nine long years of war, someone in the Greek ranks hatched a plan and built a huge, hollow, wooden horse on wheels.

One morning, the sentries at the gates of Troy woke to find the extraordinary horse left outside. The next thing they noticed was that the Greek armies had gone. Reports soon reached Troy that the Greek fleet had been seen sailing away. The war was over! A captured Greek soldier claimed that the horse had been built as an offering to the goddess Athena so that she might give them the wind for their sails. Helen, who, as Aphrodite had promised, now loved Paris with all her heart, was suspicious of the wooden horse, but none of the Trojans would listen to her. They wanted to bring this offering to Athena inside the walls of the city.

That night, while the city slept, the Greek fleet came silently back to the shore and the armies made their way to the walls of Troy. Inside the city, there was a movement from within the horse. It was full of Greek soldiers who had been hiding there all the time!

They opened a trap door in the horse's belly, lowered a rope ladder and climbed down under the cover of darkness.

Overpowering the sentries, they opened the gates and let in their comrades. There were some dreadful deeds done that night, ending with the city of Troy being burned to the ground. The dream of Paris' mother that he was a flaming torch had indeed been a terrible omen.

Trojan Warriors and the slogan of the horse have been adapted solely from Greece Legend and myth as a means of explaining our same objective, "Setting Captives Free".

The victory was actually achieved by the Greeks not the Trojans. This story is without biblical reference. However it is a story of great significance for our "Trojan Warriors" are Gods army.

The City represents Satan's Kingdom and the prisoners represent the portion of human race of unbelievers who are still in bondage. It is therefore our duty to be a true effective "Trojan Warrior" for Christ who is our supreme Chief in Command. We are under orders to give our redeemed lives in bringing about the ultimate Victory by "Setting the Captives FREE".

On a personal note from the author this story is true but tells another. One where another enemy had taken him and his Helen captive. He was delivered and was engaged by Lord to join rank and wage war on the real enemy of mankind. To achieve this the lord directed him to appointment multitudes of "Trojan Warriors". These too are sent to "Set men free" by preaching Christ and Him crucified. This David too is a Trojan Prince.

8 Memorandum of Agreement

The Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International Ministries, David Clarke and Senior Pastor, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, Senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI), agree together, for the furtherance of the Gospel and peace in New Bilibid Prison, that they will respect one another's distinctive practices and conduct.

According to the principles of our Lord Jesus Christ written in Matthew chapter 5 verse 9

“Blessed are the peace makers for they shall be called the children of God”.

We promise and covenant together according to the following terms of peace :

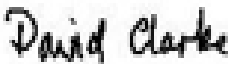
- Continue our own distinctive ministries within the Prisons in the Philippines
- Assist one another, without compromising our own consciences, in Christian practice and conduct
- Maintain our own confessions of doctrine and Practice, as set out in our Articles of Religion
- Pray for each other
- Resolve any future differences according to the principles laid down by our Lord Jesus Christ in Mathew 18 verse 15-17.

Date: January 25th 2003.

Parties:

David Clarke

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.



Signature



Signature

Witnessed by:

Bishop: Elder Ronaldo Lopez

Signature:

Particular Baptist Church of God, (Old School, Primitive)

Address: 181 San Guillermo Street, Putatan, and Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Tel: (02) 662 41 20.

Cell: 0916 5860655. e-mail Address: particularbaptist@yahoo.com

9 DISCLAIMER

Monday, 10 February 2003

To all concerned

This is to notify all parties concerned that as from January 1st 2003 Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries no longer exists. This is due the withdrawal of senior personal namely:

Former Secretary

Pst. Isagani M. Obispo, Jr.

Licensed Minister. DOJ

Overseer RVO Bucor.

Philippines

0063 9174368340

DOJ Fax: 0063 25249740 Former P.A. Alistair Sutherland

C/o 11 Hayling Close

Fareham Hampshire,

PO14 3AE Uk.

Former President

Pst. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

NBP Theological Institute NBP

Muntinlupa City. Philippines.

Tel: 00639177482713 Former Ministry Pastor

Gordon John Smith

Shalom, 44 Sopwith Crescent

Merely Wimbourne Minster

Dorset, Great Britain.

Tele: 0044 1202881855

Former Executive

Michael J. Clarke Director: Dorm 8A

NBP Muntinlupa City,

Philippines.

This notice is to declare that if there are any claims for compensation, liable, loss or otherwise then these must be directed to those members of the former Trojan Horse International ministers on a personal level.

Please beware that Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries Phils. Inc. had the name reserved on the SEC register until November 21st. We did not take this registration up due to necessary changes that were needed on the Registration document. It was noted that Isagani had removed

the Directors names from the list Incorporators for an unknown reason. This case some concern to the Directorate and is being looked into as we wondered why.

On behalf of all who, sincerely prayed for the Glory of God, and worked for the common goal and served each other together, God bless you and be certain the Lord has begun a work, which will bring Great Glory to His name. This will be through those who acted in faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ alone and sought his glory alone.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke

APPENDIX 01 ARTICLE OF RELIGION TROJAN HORSE

International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

We maintain:

1. That the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments are given by inspiration of God and are the only rule of faith and practice and that these scriptures reveal the one true and only God who is self existent, infinite and eternal. That there are three self existent co-eternal persons in the Godhead namely the Father the Son and the Holy Ghost and these three are one God and that the Lord Jesus Christ is very God and very man in one glorious complex person.

2. That God is the creator and sustainer of both spiritual and material worlds.

3. That the eternal purpose of God in Christ is to manifest his glory.

4. That Before the world began God did elect a certain number of the human race unto everlasting life and salvation whom He did predestine to the adoption of Children by Jesus Christ of his own free grace and according to the good pleasure of His will.

5. That God created the first man Adam upright and all his posterity fell in him. Adam was responsible for the fall of humanity.

6. The effect of the fall left mankind ruined; this included his mind will and affections. Both Adam and his wife Eve were affected in different ways.

7. That the Lord Jesus Christ in the fullness of time became incarnate and that he really suffered and died as the substitute for his people (the whole world a term used in scripture, expressing both Jew and Gentile). He made all the satisfaction for their sins, which the law and justice of God could require as well as made a way for the bestowments of all those blessings, which are needful for them for time and eternity.

8. That the justification of Gods elect is only by the righteousness of Christ imputed to them and received by faith without consideration of any works of righteousness done by them and that the full and free pardon of all

there sins and transgressions is only through the full free pardon of all their sins and transgressions is only through the blood of Christ according to the riches of Gods grace.

9. That the eternal redemption which Christ hath obtained by the shedding of his blood is special and particular that it is only and intentionally designed for the elect of God who only can share its spiritual blessings.

10. That regeneration, conversion, sanctification and faith are the work of the Almighty efficacious and invincible grace of God the Holy Ghost.

11. That marriage was ordained of God to reflect the relationship between Christ and his Church.

12. That all those chosen by the Father, redeemed by the Son and sanctified by the Spirit shall certainly and finally persevere unto eternal life.

13. There is a resurrection of the dead both of the just and the unjust and that Christ will come a second time to judge the quick and the dead when he will consign the wicked to everlasting punishment and introduce His own people into his kingdom and Glory where they shall be for ever with Him.

14. That baptism of believers by immersion and the Lords Supper are ordinances of Christ to be continued until His coming again.

Note from the Director

May I suggest that articles of religion are not put up to cause division or controversy but rather use them to prompt the truth as it is in the Lord Jesus Christ? It is unreasonable to expect all people to see and agree on things all at once. Let every one be prepared to learn. A fuller and detailed version may be read in the First London Confession of Particular Baptist in 1644.

We could include the words used in baptism or dipping i.e. In Jesus name (His authority) I baptize you in the Name of Father Son and Holy Ghost.

David Clarke (extracted from Trojan Warriors).

APPENDIX 02 OLIVER TUICO

Letter to Oliver Tuico

Tuesday, 25 February 2003

14th January ?

Dear Dr. Tuico,

Re: NBPCCLucas P. Dangatan Jr. & Gani.

Thank you for your letter in answer to my two letters to you. I can see by your letter that you feel so very offended and perhaps insulted and I am thank you for your well constructed and argued case. I am so sorry if that is the case and I wish to apologies to you if this is true. I wish to assure you that it was not my intention. The matters you wrote are so very insulting and without foundation or fact unless of course you have been furnished with false evidence which I now have reason to believe you have been.

You mention so many unsubstantiated allegations as I read I feel you are writing to some one else, in fact a criminal of the deepest culpable die who is guilty of fraud and deception.

The matters you raise are so very serious I feel you deserve a full explanation. As you say I am a foreigner and visitor you your beautiful Country and as such my behaviour in that case would not become any visiting a host Country as you rightly say. As a guest and a foreigner it would be wrong for any to speak as I have done to you in the way that I have done if things areas you have portrayed. I would not have written to you as I did you unless I felt convicted by the Lord to so write. I was truly convicted and moved by a sense of sense of truth and honesty I felt you had denied and resisted the Lord who sent me to you in the Philippines.

However things have come to light which may in fact reveal that I and Trojan Horse International Ministers have been the victim of a great scam involving more than P2, 000,000.00 with inmates from New Bilibid Prison, friends of inmates and a certain member of the DOJ. In which case not only am I a victim but I have been robbed of thousands of Pesos and an attempt to take more was at hand. All by deception and fraud. This been because I trusted my self to professed good men of Christian Conviction and did not safe guard my self for them My only crime being I sought to honour Christ and fulfil the commission He gave men.

The evidence I have is great and demonstrates I have been honest and upright seeking to honour all and do good.

I feel that you may be in the position to judge this evidence and these issues and advise me what to do The things you have charge me with are so very serious and if true I should be deported as an undesirable alien. Of which I deny, as I am Ambassador of Christ in a strange land.

We are dealing with millions not just a few Pesos' and my first loss was the thief of an ATM Card sent personally to Ispogani at the Department of Justice. This was sent to Gani as the treasurer of Trojan Horse International and to be used by him and Lucas Dangatan to draw funds for the running of the Trojan Horse Office and facilities in the Philippines. This card was stolen and for weeks no one informed me and I had taken from my account over P77, 000.00. Gani said he could do nothing about it and he did not report it missing to the Police even though Michael asked him to do so. I still have the paper evidences which shows where all the money was spent and I am sure a normal investigator could have enquired and discovered easily who the person was that was drawing the money as it happened over several weeks in the Shops in the Manila.

A person residing in the Philippines had robbed Trojan Horse.

Resent events at NBPCC are even more alarming: here is a recent letter for the Elders in (Appendix 07). It may be you could assist men and direct me to the appropriate person to help put right the evil, which is taking place in NBP.

To assist you and in order to explain to you the history of events in understanding I enclose my recent letter to Gani. It may be you could meet with me and suggest a way forward.

Dear Gani,

Thank your for your letter. I did appreciate you writing to me in order to explain your situation. I was so sorry to hear that your leaving SonLight Ministries was on account of your connections with Trojan Horse International C.M. I had no Idea there were problem with it as no one informed except you in passing.

I am not sure how much you know about Trojan Horse organisation but I feel it would be good for you to know, as I need some advice in connection with the registration of the new Trojan Horse International Ministries Inc. Phils.

We are not a Charitable organization and do not solicit funds and for this reason we did not registry it in England although Gordon was given that responsibility because he felt it was a god way forward.

You will be aware by now that Gordon and Alastair have withdrawn their support from Trojan Horse International and that my Church in England has also withdrawn support from me. Not only that my pastor has refused to give me a letter confirming my long standing membership and that they had supported our first Mission to the Philippines in 2001, with a love gift of approx. P30, 000.00.

This being the direct result of, or e-mails, texts and discussions, with Gordon, Alastair, you and Lucas P. Dangatan. I have also been in formed that unless my Pastor receives a signed letter from Lucas, stating that the problems between him and I have been resolved amicably, he will not be supplying me with such a letter.

You may beware that this letter is vital, to support my application for my permanent Missionary status in the Philippines. This application has been made through the Christian Missionary Society in Manila. The difficult that this has cause and I am sure will be an embarrassment to some that unless I receive this letter I will have to write a full report to the Society, explaining all that has gone on in New Bilibid Prisons and the publication of "Trojan Warriors". It may even be that legal proceeding are issued to protect the interest of innocent people and so protect other foreigners come on similar mission work working in the Philippine Prison system.

My church pastor has stated that I am to be under the covering authority of Lucas P. Dangatan whilst working here in the Philippines. Gordon and Alastair appear to be under the same misguided view. It would seem this may be the cause of the misunderstandings and of the breach of the working relationship with Lucas Dangatan and the Elders at NBPCC. I had learned some thing about authority since being in the Philippines and I am to right about it.

Here are a few thoughts:

January 8th

I went to the prison to find that a man had got into Michael Cabool and both Benilda and he felt that he was out to kill Michael in retaliation for the discipline, which the Commander had exercised, so Benilda had stayed in with Michael for his safety and she did not want him to die alone.

Michael had sent word to the Sputnik Commander Al Narava here is the note:

Sputnik Commander

January 8th 2003

Urgent Last night my wife Nilda violated the prison rules by sleeping overnight without permission.

My wife is an RVO and felt compelled to stay with me overnight to protect my life due to the event yesterday.

She was fully justified in her decision to stay and protect me because at approximately 10.00 p.m. a man crept over the gate of my room and was about to attack us. Fortunately my friends arrived with my supper and the man fled.

Pastor Lucas of the Bible Centre has told me he will report this matter to the Prison Director and will insist my wife is banned from visiting me.

I have witness to verify this happening.

Please help

Kaosa Michael J. Clarke

N96P2354. The Bible Centre.

Lucas came that morning and without listening to Michael said he was going to report to the Director Michael. This had become typical of Lucas's men they only told Lucas certain things and encouraged him to act wrongly.

I went to the DOJ to request Liwag an extension for the permissions granted by him regarding the video work we were doing?

Benilda and I went to see Lucas and Benilda explained the whole happening. The water carrier was listening to all that happened and I had to ask him to stop glaring at me by asking what was he looking at and to please do not do it.

Saw Gani as I arrived at the DOJ but he disappeared so I left him a note on his desk asking had he withdrawn from Trojan Horse as his name, nor Lucas's or William's names did appear on the letter I had received from the Elders at NBPCC. I reported the good and informed him of the news from England and invited him to consider assisting the new Trojan Horse.

January 9th

Went to the Prison today and walked in with the computer and no questions were asked. I took the receipted permissions regarding the request that I had given to the undersecretary Liwag to Michael and Benilda. They had moved from the Trojan Horse Office to Building 11 B under the Mayor Vidal jurisdiction. He was our Liaison Officer.

I read the documents from the Elders of NBPCC and realise what I must do.

I had in mind to call upon a greater authority than that of Sputnik Commander Al Navarro to deal with these Elders. The authority he had and commanded was indeed true and of God.

I had called for the aid of this Al Navarro, the Sputnik Commander, to deal with this liar of a water carrier in the presence of some men from the NBPCC. I knew him to be disobedient and impudent man, a liar and deceiver working behind the scene doing no good but evil. This water carrier of the NBPCC was struck across the face by Al Navarro, for lying and hit on the head with the Trojan Warrior book for his evil actions towards my family and me.

In praise of God for this demonstration of power in my favour I was thankful. I had every reason to believe that this water carrier was the one whom bare false witness against me in connection with Richard Gatwood and the alleged "Drinking Spree". It was my principle not to defend myself against any men who act contrary to the scripture and obey not the truth. The Elders of NBPCC, which was why I did not, submitted a defence they were incapable of resolving truth by walking contrary to it. It was not their to judge them that was their affair not mine, However when they step over the mark and insult others I will respond in a way that they could not do so long as they look to themselves and follow not the Word of God.

I had called upon the authority of men to resolve an issue amongst men. I noticed that the water carrier was terrified and very submissive to corrective treatment. However he was not repentant, even though he shock my hand to make out he was sorry in front the Commander Navarro.

I had seen with my own eyes and do testify with my own lips that the power and authority that is amongst men can in fact be Witchcraft. I.e. A control mechanism to exercise control over men. It is the spirit of Jezebel

and all men who are not governed by the scriptures of truth and the Law of Christ. I blessed the Commander Al Navarro in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ because I saw his authority was fair honest and true. It was a pleasure to see him operate. This kind of authority I have not seen amongst Christian men in Churches. I have in fact seen witchcraft operate in Churches in the name of Christ. . Witchcraft is natural men to rule others exercise it. This was the control and authority that put Jesus to Death,

Lucas had informed me that morning that the demonstration of Gods power and authority amongst men in the Philippines was in fact the number of men you actually control and command under you. I also understood that Lucas believed Michael was in fact destroying Lucas's reputation and so his control over men. This was because Michael was not prepared to stop smoking or drinking Tuba In the Prison.

The making of or drink of Tuba was against the prison Rule's but smoking was accepted. Michael was in fact making a point and maintained he was not a drunkard and was to prepare to be governed by men who were acting contrary to the scriptures themselves and who went beyond the scriptures.

The point he was making was that even though the "whole born again movement" in the prison was against smoking and drinking Tuba, he was not prepared to follow suit, if it was not biblical. Even if they considered not drinking and smoking to be a sign of a changed and reformed life, he did not accept this. Michael maintained that not smoking or drinking was not the demonstration of a man being born again. Michael would not be bullied into accepting their views so he withstood them as a matter of principle. I supported him in this view as you can see from my discourse with Gani,

The born again's, as they are called by some (and I have been called that by many) i.e. No vices such as drinking alcohol or smoking.

Until you wrote to England and involved Gordon, Alastair, Lucas and I were working things out together. Problems had occurred and we were in the process but you interfered. You came to me and expressed you had a "**Big Problem**" because I had drunk wine mixed with Bucla's. Not only that but I even sang songs with them, late at night, in New Bilibid Prison. You also had reports that I was drunk and had "regular drinking sprees, drinking illegal Tuba in the prison" as you put it.

I spoke to you fully about these issues and I rebuked you for listening and repeating gossip and not following the Lord Jesus Christ in this matter. I prayed with and for you then commended you to the Lord Jesus Christ. I had no problem with the issue at all it was a problem you had with Oliver Tuico. I fully listened to you I just disagreed with you.

Lucas was fully aware of my authority, as the Hon. Director of Trojan

Horse International Christian Ministries, as I appointed him as the Hon. President of the Teacher Training College we were developing together.

At the commencement of our work together, over 2 years ago, I understood him to be the senior and founding pastor of the **New Bilibid Prison Bible Institute**, founded in 1992. I had worked and encouraged him in this ministry. A ministry that he began and I believed God sent me to support and encourage. This I did to the best of my ability and still do to date.

It was his proposal to adopt the term Teacher Training College, as opposed to a School. Funding was no problem it was available as directed by the directorate. He always e-mailed me with new proposals and kept me informed with all developments and thanked me for my work in promoting him and the Teachers and Trainers within his College. He was the president and I the Hon. Director. As such he was under direction to register the institution under SECT registration.

When he wrote to me, expressing an idea, or a suggestion, it was always subject to my approval, he knew my authority. We had no problems until the second mission to the Philippines in October 2002 and I am thankful I have kept a full diary of all events.

Men seeking to usurp my authority sought to step in and take control on a number of occasions, as I will show you and you were witness too. They sought to step in with their ideas and sought to meddle. I suggest that even you went out of line eventually think you were doing the right thing I am sure. Both Gordon and Alastair fell short of the mark and sought to take over from me from time to time. Again I will show you bye and bye in due course. I always took control, after the event, until finally others acted behind my back and took over. It was then I left off and refused to defend myself. **This act of men, behind my back, was in fact an act mutiny.** They have now all left the ship. The Lord has removed them.

I did not resist it but kept quiet and refused to defend my self against ungodly practices exercised by Gordon, Alastair, Lucas, Pet Jacob and finally you Gani. The Lord had already told me and given me the assurance that every evil tongue that raises up against me in Judgment I would condemn, for my righteousness is of the Lord and not man. This I am to do bye and bye.

Now the whole Eldership of NBPCC have oppose me and for what cause. Please do not be alarmed at this kind of issue, remember Paul withstood Peter face to face, at Jerusalem regarding the same issues. The elders at NBPCC are in fact dishonouring Lucas and he is really the one on trial not me. It is my beliefs that unless you all act biblically in this matter Satan will triumph and

you will loss Lucas too. This I suggest may be the design of evil men.

Your issue with me is that of the Law of Moses verses our freedom in Christ. You know what the outcome was in the apostle's day. At the moment **you all have fallen from grace** and teach another way of sanctification. I fear for you all. You say do **not do this**, you do not **do that**, and so you believe this demonstrates to the world that you are all **"born again"** and are setting a good example to sinners because by your abstinence from smoking and drinking wine you are not like the sinful men of this world.

I would simply ask you this one question, "did you receive the Holy Spirit by your not drinking wine or not smoking?" Your answer to this question will tell you how you are to go on-if indeed you have received the Holy Ghost, since you believed.

My Pastor Pet Jacob states that I must submit myself to the elders and Lucas's authority during my mission work to the Philippines as these are my covering whilst on mission work and that I am out of order for not doing so. It would seem that they believe that I am under no authority at all.

Unfortunately for my pastor is in not position to judge the issues or me because he is or was not unaware of my status within the organisation, or of its internal arrangements.

He knows nothing about Lucas P. Dangatan or how he and I work together in the Teacher Training College project, which was solely promoted by Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. This being not because I kept things from him, but rather he do not appear to be interested or ask me about the work. We never talked about my work in this connection. In fact he probably did not know of Trojan Horse or it's existence except as a term in passing.

In fact I felt he had deliberately kept out of knowing about the work so as to be not involved. He being a very busy man himself and left other to do the work to which God had called them.

Trojan Horse Organisation

I will now take the time to explain the organisation of Trojan Horse to you as this may help you see where you and other went wrong. Had your Dr. Tuico taken the opportunity to speak to me about his misgivings, when I invited him to do so, this problem may have avoided and the many issues that have arisen through his misguided understanding about our Ministry may not have turned out so drastically wrong from a human point of view.

Remember I am English and he a Philipino. We think so differently and work so very differently. I do hope that this it is no more than just cultural differences and understandings although I suspect not, as I have seen its fruits in his rejection and control of you and others.

I would first of all like to thank you Gani for all your personal help to me and for the concern that you continued to share and warn me about. You often reminded me to be careful in the Philippines due to the corruption being so prevalent. I experienced the first encounter when I sent you personally the card to draw money from Trojan Horse funds. I sent it to your office at the Department of Justice and as you know it was stolen and some P77, 000 was stolen from my account. You informed me that nothing could be done about it because the corruption was so great. In the Philippines. I have it and send money to Lucas another way. I remember you felt awkward about being the secretary after this and being a signature party to a joint account for Trojan Warriors because of your doubts about Lucas receiving and trusting you after that the money I had sent to you via the card had been stolen. Gani both Gordon and I trusted you implicitly without question and for this reason Alastair also prefers to send you mail directly at the DOJ because he still feels its the safest address to send important document too. I have not informed him of the stolen card and how unsafe your DOJ address is, as I am sure he will not accept my advice. I would be grateful if you would inform and confirm to him this type of problem and warn him of the grate corruption that abounds in the Philippines just as you informed me. For some reason of other both Gordon and Alastair no longer respects what I say and they are under the impression I should go home to England for a rest.

You may also not be aware that Dr. Oliver Tuico has written a reply to my two letters of complaint, which I sent to him via you. He has in fact dishonoured himself and implicated the Hon. Secretary of Justice Calida along with the Hon. Director Ricardo Macala of BUCA, by his wild unfounded statements, impudence, assertions and denials. It is probably due to him that these evils in the prison go on today. Even you say they are all over New Bilibid Prison.

You Gani have always warned me to be careful and I have listened to you but you never told me how to avoid the kind of problems that you seemed so aware of that is why I am asking you for your help as I suspect NBPPC of which you are now affiliated is in fact a fake organisation they have taken over control of Lucas P. Dangatan and his long standing commendable work which I came to the Philippines to support and help both practically and financially.

For the record I will inform you that:

I understood from Lucas this was the case.

Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was the founder of NBP Theological Institute and that he had trained many teachers and trainers since 1991.

Lucas and I (I being the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International

Christian Ministries) had worked on the Teacher Training College Project d for many months since September 2001. The idea being to go from a school College and link it with a University backs in England. Gordon will confirm that we took this serious and very worthwhile proposal to the most senior personnel at Portsmouth University. Not only I have taken the mater up with the our Foreign Secretary, Rt. Hon. Jack Straw and our Home Secretary, David Blunket, in the UK and our Minister of State for International developments, Rt. Hon. Clair Short. She in turn has directed me too Jill Westaway of the British Council her in Manila. As a result we have informed the Under Secretary Jose Calida and Liwag of our invitation to host certain prison officer's from the Bureau of Corrections to come to England and work with Prison officials in the UK. The Director Ricardo Macala has been fully informed of these developments and The Assistant Julian Arciaga is one man selected as the recommended a candidate to represent BUCA (Subject to Foreign Office and BUCA permissions). I have already been to the Minister of Foreign affairs and spoken of our work and given him a copy of "Trojan Warriors". He is simply waiting for me to make a formal appointment to outline out proposals to consider our proposals for further consideration. All of this and other matters has been published and made known in our book Trojan Warriors and sadly to say has been **rejected by your elders** at NBPCC as irrelevant topics/materials and **contrary to true objectives**.

I have directed these men to Lucas Him self to reply to their misguided concept of Trojan Warriors and our objectives as it seems they are totally in the dark about many things and are ignorant of what has taken place and simply at best ignorant men. I do hope it is not more serious that this because it has been suggested that much evil has transpired and then evidence at hand actually supports corruption and deception at the highest level involving over a P1000, 000.00. I wish to add that I have implicitly trusted those who I have work with and wish to protect them from the very serious charge, which could be brought against Lucas by men like your Elders. Please for Lucas's sake keep this letter as evidence to protect him against such evil. I have already sufferer at the hand so f such evil as already demonstrated. Satan has truly work havoc. Never mind I have a directive from the Lord knowing that He shall build His Church and the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against it.

Facts to support what I say Lucas and please realise in have all the supporting documentary evidence to support my statements.

I appointed Lucas, personally, as the Hon. President of the Teacher Training College at New Bilibid Prison. This being a project of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

Lucas informed me he had some men working with him in the project and that we were to form a College rather than a School.

Lucas sent me the pictures and names of all the men had selected for the job.

I chose you to act a Secretary and later to be the Head of School in Paralegal matters because of you faithful and outstanding services to Trojan Horse International.

I sent money amounting P50, 000 directly to Lucas P. Dangatan, instead of you due to the problem of the ATM card already mentioned, to register Trojan Horse International Ministries Inc. Phil.

Lucas assure me the registration would be completer in January 2002 at the same time you had a calibration opening of an office which was opened in Laguna in January 2002.

We had discussed the possibility of purchasing a Xerox copier to the tune of P65, 000 all for the Teacher Training College and I asked my church to consider helping with this. You will recall I asked in your Library Office about a second hand purchase a few weeks ago as that was just on item we had planned.

I transferred P1200000.00 into Lucas's bank account from Trojan Horse International CM Bank Account to fund the Mission to the Philippines 2002.

An account has now been opened in the Philippine for Trojan Horse International Ministries and P1, 000,000 has been transferred from Lucas's account directly into this account.

A further P800, 000.00 has been transferred from Trojan Horse International CM Bank in England, to the Trojan Horse fund account in the Philippines. This money is necessary to support visa applications for Trojan Warriors wishing to go on mission work abroad.

Due to the recent with drawl of Gordon, Alastair and your self from Trojan Horse International, which would seem to be due to the damaging statements and assertions of NBPCC, I alone am left and have had to bring about a radical halt instigate reorganisation of Trojan Horse International. I realise now how I need to protect its Existence within the Philippine Legal System and if need be order an investigation into these serious accusations levelled at me as the Director of Trojan Horse International. I have also remove Michael from the Directorate.

I am now aware that due to the corruption of some evil men and the abandonment of my friends both I and Lucas P. Dangatan I could be opened up to false charges against us and we both be imprisoned for life in a very similar way that Michael was set up, if we are not careful. I would value your advice.

My marital affairs

You may be aware that the elders have taken exception to me because of my marital problems and it has been suggested by some that I am staying in the Philippines because I have found a girl friend and for this reason am not returning to England to sort out my marriage. This is not true but further rumours and gossip.

Conclusion

I hope from the above mention details you will perhaps be in a better position to understand my concerns and maybe you are the very man, sent by the Lord, to put direct me in the right direction to put crooked things straight.

I apologise to you for any wrong you may feel I have caused you.

Yours in His Service

David Clarke.

PS Please find enclosed my letter to Hon. Secretary of Justice Jose Calida, which is self-explanatory.

Hon. Undersecretary of Justice Jose Calida **Department of Justice**

DOJ Building, Padre Faura, 1004 Manila

523-8481 Trunkline

Cc. Hon. Secretary of Justice **HERNANDO B. PEREZ**

June 6th 2002

Dear Sir,

Re: Forward to our book "Trojan Warriors"

We would like you to write a forward to our new book Trojan Warriors. This would be a great Honour. Please find enclosed a précis to the book and the introduction. Any feedback, suggestions or advice that you feel able to give would be valued. The text is in a draft form at the moment and so items can be added, deleted or changed.

Our intention is to draw attention to the fact that in spite of many evils God works all things together for good to them that love God and are called according to His purposes. We wish to declare the goodness of God as revealed to us in the person of our Lord Jesus Christ. We also wish to further the cause of justice at all levels and be of help to you at the Department of Justice so please advise us on any matter, which you feel appropriate.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ in the furtherance of the Gospel.

David Clarke

APPENDIX 03 FOREWORD BY DIRECTOR OF NEW BILIBID



REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIP-
PINES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
BUREAU OF CORRECTIONS
Muntinlupa City



Matth. 25, verse 36

FOREWORD by Ricardo Macala

It is both a privilege and pleasure to write the foreword of this book in my capacity as Director of the Bureau of Corrections. By the grace of the Almighty God, I accepted this challenge with the knowledge that people are put in prison, not for further punishment, but rather that they may benefit from their confinement and re-enter the community with positive attitudes.

The Bureau's mission is the orderly rehabilitation of its wards when clearly their spiritual upliftment is of major significance. A former prisoner, Reverent Lucas P. Dangan, Jr. founded the New Bilibid Prison Christian Church and Theological Institute in 1989 after his release. Just recently, he was appointed President of the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries (Philippines) Incorporated, in recognition of his spiritual guidance extended to past and present inmates.

The work of Trojan Horse Ministries and other similar organization is truly impressive as manifested by the sixty-five testimonies of former hardcore criminals who have been imbued with the Holy Spirit. This book focuses on these people who are a small, but important illustration of how "faith moves mountains". Clearly any guidance of this nature is wholly empathetic with the Bureau's mission and I, as Director, will ensure the prison records of those who have "positively found their way" will attest the same in support of "Executive Clemency" application.

It has been said that people are responsible for the result of the organisations that they serve. Nobody can really argue with that statement, but it remains most apposite in the "correction" industry. All of us must pull together in ensuring the Bureau of Corrections succeeds in its mission and objectives. Accordingly, I extend my thanks and gratitude to all the "Trojan Horses" in our community and wish them success. *Ad infinitum.*

Very truly yours,

P/Col RICARDO B. MACALA (Ret.)
Director

P/Col Ricardo B. Macala. Hon. Director

Bureau of Corrections.

***"Bilangguan Man ay Paraiso sa Patakarang no Maka Diyos
at Maka Tao"***

APPENDIX 04 BRIEF HISTORY

Brief History: Trojan Horse International
(TULIP) Inc., Phils. Incorporated (Résumé)

Origins of the Ministry (The beginnings)

I, David Clarke, am the founding Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I am a British subject and a Particular Baptist, being ordained as a minister, by the Strict and Particular Baptist Church (Gospel Standard listed) meeting in Bierton, Bedfordshire, England formed in 1831. I was an honorable member with this Church from 1976 until 1984, when I seceded over matters of conscience. I have written a full account of my succession, notifying all concerned and entitled the communication “The Bierton Crisis 1984” now published in the Philippines February 11th 2003. “And Let Christian Men Be Men”, 2020.

My mission work to the Philippines commenced in August 2001 when Gordon Smith, Elder of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Christian Church, Dorset and I went on a five-week, preaching tour of the Philippines. We shared the gospel in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City Jail, Olongapo Distinct Jail, Quezon City, Tarlac, Cavity and other churches. At that time Rev. Joseph Kim was our host²⁵ he being a Korean Missionary and the Director of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Philippines. Inc.

This mission was the direct result of me hearing the news of my brothers conversion from crime to Christ and him being baptised as a Christian in New Bilibid prison.

At the time of this invitation to visit the Philippines in June 2001 my church, the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Portsmouth, England, supported our mission by a personal, monetary love gift, and prayer. Like wise did, The Lion of the Tribe of Judah Church, meeting near, Wimbourne Dorset who supported Elder Mr. Gordon Smith.

Background events

On February 11th 2001, I published my autobiography entitled, “**Converted on LSD Trip**”, as a result of my conviction to follow the command of Christ, which had been spurred on as the result of hearing my brothers conversion. This conviction was to go and tell of all that the Lord Jesus Christ had done for me and my brother. This I did as best I could after sharing my desire with the Pastor of my Church in 1999. At that time he was not sure how to react and so was very cautious.

In 1998 I was invited to become a member of the United Reformed “Jesus is Lord” church meeting in Warsash, Hampshire, England in the year 1999. I proceeded with the application for membership but after declined

25 Letter of invitation from Rev Joseph Kim Appendix 01.

due the difficulties it was causing with my marriage. Mr. Peter Jacob was an Elder of the Warsash Church at that time and in December 1998 announced his resignation. This was in order to take on the eldership of the Christian Gospel Church meeting in the Hilton Hotel, Farlington, Portsmouth, and Hampshire.

In January 1999, I was rebuked by the remaining elders of the Warsash “Jesus is Lord Church” because I informed them that they were acting contrary to the scriptures in seeking to appoint women elders.

Mr. Martin Lloyd, an Elder and Secretary of the said church, was the principal opponent (there were in fact 6 remaining elders) to my objection to women being ordained as elders in a Christian Church. I was treated with contempt and dishonored so I asked for their support if I sought membership of another church. An account of this disagreement has been published in the article²⁶ “Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as elders in His Church?” And now published in my book, **‘Mary, Mary Quite Contrary’**.

I was accepted as a member of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at the Hilton Hotel Farlington, Portsmouth, in May 2000 and I support the biblical pattern of a gathered church.

At the same time Brian Russ, the National Co-coordinator of Link4Life, as the Regional Director for South England, had appointed me. This organization was an evangelical organization, which assisted, convicted former criminals who had become Christians, to integrate with society upon their release from prison. Brian Russ is also the author and publisher of the book “No Mercy”. Mr. Russ resided at Reading Berkshire England at that time and worked extensively in the Prison Ministry, through out Great Britain.

The publication of “Converted on LSD” coincided with the original publication date 30 years previously in the tabloid newspaper headlines, on February 11th 1971, The Bucks Herald News Paper, Aylesbury, and Buckinghamshire. This was entitled “Converted on LSD Trip”. This book informs of my call and conversion to Christ, on January 16th 1970. Also my joining the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Buckinghamshire, England in 1976 and my call and ordination to preach the unreachable riches of Christ in 1983. This book also deals with my ²⁷succession from Bierton church in 1984. I deal also with my falling from trust in God into open sin, for a period of three years, and subsequent divorce and remarriage. I speak also about my restoration, through faith and repentance towards God, by

26 Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as Elders in His Church? By David Clarke.

27 “The Bierton Crisis 1983” published in the Philippines February 11th 2003.

faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and the subsequent desire to follow and obey the Lord Jesus in his commands. One of which was go and tell all men of all that the Lord had done for me²⁸.

In this book I also speak of my brother's incarceration in the notorious South East Asian Prison New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines where he is sentence of 16 years for a crime he did not commit. I speak also of his subsequent conversion to Christ and baptism as a Christian on the 16th September 2000, in New Bilibid Prison, some thirty years after my call by grace. I note that he too, independently from myself, concluded that the doctrines of Gods Sovereign grace, as expressed in the (TULIP) acronym, was in fact a truth sadly neglected in East and Western Churches to date. We believe God has raised us up to declared these truths relating to the facts that salvation is **by grace alone, through faith alone and by Christ alone**, as revealed in the Old and New Testaments scriptures.²⁹

As a result of our very successful Mission to the Philippines in 2001 we established a working relationship with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute, (NBPTI) and many inmates who were connected with various religious groups in the prison. At that time I commission over 66 men to write their testimonies in order to publish them in a book call "**Trojan Warriors**"³⁰. This was completed and published on September 11th 2002.

During that year I worked closely with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, to establishing a Teacher Training College, within New Bilibid Prison. The design being was to build on the work that he had already began in 1992. He was the senior pastor of NBPTI. See "**Trojan Warriors**", Subject: The Ministry Office and function.

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was appointed as the President of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and of the first ever Teacher Training College. The purpose being to establish working links with educational and governmental agencies within Britain and the Philippines. The design being to develop the Teacher Training College and seek an International link with a British University seeking also support from evangelically minded Christian groups.

To achieve our Primary and Secondary objectives (as set out in the Article of Incorporation for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.

28 See About the author, "Converted on LSD Trip", page 3. Available from the Ministry Office

29 See our Article of Religion as published in our articles of Incorporation lodged at the Securities and Exchange Commission, of the Philippine Republic, in March 2003. Name: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

30 "**Trojan Warriors**", published September 11th 2002 by Abshott Publications.

Incorporated, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was directed to register the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Inc. Phils. with the Securities and Exchange Commission. The Director was assured this would be done by the end of January 2001.

A second mission was also directed to the Philippines in October 2002 with a team of five from England and Filipino pastors from the Philippines. The following team of five Filipino pastors. The team members were:

Gordon Smith, former elder, of the Church of the lion and Tribe of Judah.

Alistair Sutherland, my Personal Assistant and former member of The Church of the Lion and tribe of Judah Church.

Dr. Richard Kent, Director of Final Frontier Ministries.

Andy McDonnell, Youth Worker, Project Skate Manchester

Catherine Farr, Youth worker, of Revelation Church Portsmouth

Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Manuel, Gani and Perez, all Filipino Pastors of differing Christian groups.

The order of authority was:

Trojan Horse International CM Inc., Phils.	New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBTI) Founded 1992	Teacher Training College (Conceptualized) January 2002
1. Hon. Director: David Clarke. 2. Executive Director: Michael J. Clarke 3. Hon. President Rev. Lucas P Dangatan. Ministry Pastor: Gordon Smith Personal Assistant to the Director Alistair Sutherland	1. Senior Pastor: Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan. 1 Senior Inmate Head Pastor: Andy Dolin 2 Inmate Pastors	1. Hon. Director: David Clarke. 2. President: Rev. Lucas Dangatan. Hon. Vice President: H Perez Teachers and Trainers: Inmate Pastors from NBTI. First Mission Officer: William Poloc.

Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the Director of Trojan Horse had their own independent ministries, each having our own areas of responsibilities. The Teacher Training College was a new concept and was a development of the Theological School already in operation run by Lucas P. Dangatan and it was now in the early stages of development. All parties were informed and supported the developments necessary to establish the College. It was proposed that the Director of Trojan Horse International be the Hon. Director of the Teacher Training College and Rev. P. Dangatan the President. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was also the President of Trojan Horse International

C.M. The Directorate. I was the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. and it's Mission to the Philippines and Lucas P Dangatan was the chosen President, based upon his proven record of achievement. He was the founding Senior Pastor of NBPTI in 1992, with whom I had worked on the proposed and accepted project of the Teacher Training College, New Bilibid Prison Muntinlupa City, Philippines, since September 2001. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Was responsible to work along side Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate of New Bilibid Prison, and had been appointed for recruitment and working with all those men who were qualified to work in this newly founded College concept.

On September 11th 2002 the book entitled **"Trojan Warriors"** was published in Jerusalem and sent to the printers in, via data transport link. It was Trojan Horse International C.M. Answer to the problems of terrorism. (See dedication on the inside cover). The book was printed and delivered according to the promise and distributed to all inmates who had submitted their testimonies. It contained 66 testimonies of converted notorious criminals from Christ to Crime and consisted of 365 pages. This book had taken a year to write and its pages went back and forth for correction, via e-mail, to Lucas over a period of several months. A draft copy was sent also to the Hon. Secretary of Justice Perez, for and comments, before being put to print.

This publication was also distributed to selected VIP's throughout the Philippines and each inmate who had written their testimony was issued their own personal copy on the 15th October 2002 at the opening meeting at New Bilibid Prison.

Michael J. Clarke, my brother and inmate of New Bilibid Prison, took on the role as Executive Director and work along side Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, within the prison, in order to ensure that Mission to the Philippines and preaching tour of the jails was successful. The mission was directed from within New Bilibid Prison. The mission was complete and successful but not without is problems. Money sent (Php. 1,275,000.00 by telegraphic transfer from Trojan Horse Bank account had not reached Lucas's bank account so Michael J. Clarke made available Php. 170,000.00 for the 7 day tour and all mission expenses.

One the 11 Th of November 2002, just two weeks after me leaving the UK for the mission, Alistair who had return to the UK. Email me to say that I had notification sent to my home in Fareham that my wife had filed for a divorce without any scripture warrant to do so.

My wife and I had been separated since November 1998 and we had lived apart since that date and I use to see my daughter Rebekah when ever I

could . I had informed Gordon all about our marital problems and gave me support. I was shortly after this Rebekah had informed me that her mum had a boy friend, also called David, so to I wrote to him on the 13 November 2002 asking him to leave my wife alone, in no uncertain terms. See diary entry 13th November 2002.

On the 14th November Gordon and Isapo (Gani) intervened between the relation ship between Neola and here husband Robert Lizardo who were our hosts, preventing him from joining our 7day tour and mission to Angeles City Baloy Beach and Baguio City without asking my permission or speaking to me about it. See Diary entry 14 Th November 2002.

This caused me serious problems as Robert filed a lawsuit against me saying that I was having an affair with his wife Neola at the Local Barangay Office in Putatan. A charge that could have resulted in my deportation.

On the 18th November I met Dolores Nava in the internet cafe I was with Isapo Gani who had no knowledge of any of my marital problems. I was able to us the internet cafe which was run by Dolores to send email to and form the UK. I was also able to introduce Monico Caranay to Dolores in order to assist in future email correspondence. See Diary entry 18th November 2002.

One member of the mission, Isagani Obispo, took exception to the Director drinking wine and mixing with sinners (Buklas who were lady boys) in New Bilibid Prison. He decided to sabotage the mission by sending text messages to officials at the Chaplaincy of New Bilibid Prison. This being unsuccessful he sought to spread malicious rumours about the Director in order to discredit him and expressed hope that he would be deported. His actions were discovered and he was challenged but he refused to put matters right and denied what he had done. After repeated attempts to resolve the issue with him a case of libel and oral slander was lodged with the City Fiscal at Muntinlupa City in order to stop this mans evil actions. A way out was offered to him but he refused to retract his lies. On the day that Isagani Obispo Jr. had to appear before the City Prosecutor to answer these charges his father died.

The success and the problems are fully recorded and outlined in the Daily Diary³¹, which initially published in the Philippines on 24th March 2003. The preaching tour visited Angeles City, Olongapo Cities, Baguio City Jail and Benguet Provincial Jails. See Daily Diary entries for that week. We were delighted to baptize over 22 inmates of Baguio City Jail in October and 8 inmates in Benguet Provincial Jail, as a result of our preaching tour, in

31 Daily Diary Mission to the Philippines October to March 2002/3 Notarized March 24th by the City Fiscal in Muntinlupa City and submitted as evidence.

January 2003.

In November Lucas acknowledge receipt of Php. 1,275,000.00 along with the Php. 170,000.00 received for Michael J. Clarke to fund the mission.

In November 6th a complaint statement³², containing allegations against the Directors of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries was submitted to Lucas P. Dangatan the Senior Pastor of NBPTI by elders of NBPCC.

In November David Clarke the Director of Trojan Horse International CM was appointed Chaplain to the Philippine Prison Mission, by Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, and authorized to teach the moral recovery program for the Values Formation Foundation Incorporated, amongst the Philippines National Police Inmates Association. Upon hearing this Isagani Obispo Jr. informed David that his appointment was fake. It was later discovered that he was not telling the truth and David had cause to write to Rev. Lucas Dangatan about the situation as he was spreading rumours about other people.

On December 12th we obtained a new Apartment at Putatan and Lucas and his son came to live with the Director Michael wife to be.

It was realized by the Director that Lucas Dangatan had not registered Trojan Horse International CM with SEC so Lucas agreed to do it immediately.

When assisting Lucas with the registration process the Director realized none of the Directors names had been included as members of the Board of Trustees and many of the Primary and Secondary objectives had been omitted from the Articles of Incorporation.

The application was then withdrawn and Isagani Obipso Jr. was asked to re apply as he had been appointed recently to the position of Head of School Para legal matters for Trojan Horse. He again removed the names of the Director for the Board of trustees without giving any reason except to ask Lucas P. Dangatan. The Director then postponed the registration process until a latter date.

In the last week of December Lucas Dangatan was asked to return the balance of the money of Trojan Horse International to the Director. He returned Php. 1,100,000.00 to the Directors Account.

On December 30th 2002, the group called NBPCC, all convicted criminals and men who had submitted their testimonies, to Trojan Horse International, for publication and whose testimonies had been published in, "Trojan Warriors", rose up in revolt against the ministry of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries. They denied the existence of the Teachers Training College and dishonoured their Senior Pastor Rev. Lucas P.

32 See Appendix 03 of this document entitled Compliant by NBPCC.

Dangatan Jr. They disassociated them selves from Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries.

On January 4th 2003 Gordon And Alastair gave notice of their withdrawal for Trojan Horse International. They had retuned to England and noted me by email. Neither Gordon, Alistair or Peter Jacob notified me reasons for their withdrawal but wrote saying they agree with Lucas and Isapo Gani of their actions. They said the believed David has run away form his responsibilities at home in the UK and also my lack of spiritual insight in dealing with my brother Michael. Infringe that the drinking of alcohol was a stumbling block to other sensitive believers. See Diary enter for 3rd January 2003.

On the 3rd January I notified our host Neola of the correspondence between Pastor Lucas and Gani and her response was Welcome to the Philippines. See my diary entry for January 3rd 2003.

My Church Withdraws Support

As a result of Gordon, Pst Lucas and Gani's correspondence my church in the UK withdrew their support from me. And Peter Jacob emailed me to say both Gordon, Lucas and Isapo Gani condemned my conduct to date. Diary entry 3rd January 2002.

He also had been was informed that the 66 men who had written their testimonies in or book Trojan Warriors had withdrawn their support due to my continued bad conduct. And further to that did not wish to be involved with my marital or child custody disputes with my wife in England.

Unable to fund William Poloc any further

As a result Michael and I were unable to continue the financial support we has been sending to William Poloc in Baguio and was told Gordon would continue to support the work.

I was also refused a request from Peter Jacob to send a letter of support that I had been an honourable member of the Church at Portsmouth. I had requested this to support my application for a full time missionary visa in the Philippines despite me asking him to look into the situation in a biblical manor, and he require a letter from Lucas Dangaton to say the matter between us had been resolved.

It was my desire and request for them to continue support for William Poloc as they has said they would do.

When asking Gordon to do so he refused saying he could not do until the Trojan Horse was a registered charity in the UK.

The Death and resurrection of Trojan Horse International

And the rise of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) International. Inc.

Early in January a division arose amongst members of the SonLight Ministries and Oliver Tuico expelled several men including Isagani Obispo for gross misconduct. This was the reason why Imagine was so keen to join Lucas Dangatan and his group otherwise he would have been excluded for being an RVO at NBP if he was not connected to any group within the prison.

On the 16th January Lucas move from our apartment as he mentioned on a number of occasions that he felt embarrassed about staying with me after what had happened to Trojan Horse. I reassured him he was welcomed to stay as long as he needed.

On January 25th 2003 a Memorandum of Agreement³³ (M.O.A.) was drawn up by an independent pastor, and was subscribed to by David Clarke and Lucas P. Dangatan, in order to foster good will and to ensure a working agreement between the separated groups of NBPCC and Trojan Horse International CM, within New Bilibid Prison.

It was noted that it was the NBPCC Elders who had signed the petition and not Lucas P. Dangatan. These men had disassociated themselves self from Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil., Incorporated. This withdrawal was over matters of doctrine, practice and conduct. It was later revealed that Lucas P Dangtan had ordered the petition against Trojan Horse International and its Directors. These issues are fully recorded within the Daily Diary events for that period and could be summed up in this: Our growth in grace is either by:

The works of the law (rules regulations and traditions of men- touch not taste handle not and so on) i.e. works of the flesh.

Or by:

By grace alone, though faith alone, in love to Christ and our fellow man. Is according to the terms set out in the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Is spiritual without the deeds or works of the law.

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated has contend for the latter, without withdrawing from any one. We also maintains it was the Devil who came in to destroy the peace amongst Christian in New Bilibid Prison to undo the good work which has been accomplished by all who walked by faith in order to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. **See the Daily Diary of event for that period, which have been recorded and published for this very reason.**

On March 17th 2003 Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation was legally registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) and recognized by the Law of the Philippines Republic. The name had been secured for us on February 11th 2003, which by chance

33 See Appendix 04 of this text

was noted to be the anniversary date of the publication “Converted on LSD Trip” two years (2) previously and thirty two (32) years since the original New Paper Head lines in Aylesbury Buckinghamshire, England.

On March 24th 2003 the Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated issued a **Complaint Affidavit** to the City Fiscal at Muntinlupa City, against **Isagani M. Obispo Jr., employee of the Department of Justice, a member of NBPCC and RVO, at New Bilibid Prison**, on grounds of **Libel and Oral slander**. It is believed that Isagani betrayed the good will and name of the Directors of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, not only to the peoples of the Philippines but also churches and peoples in England seeking to discredit the organization between the period of December 16Th 2002 to date March 24th 2003. Such is a crime and an immoral act according to the Law of Christ.

Before the Cock Crows Part 3

Or alternatively

The Daily Diary of Trojan Horse International

Part 1: September 30th to December 31st 2002

Part 2: January 1st to 24th March 2003

Part 3: March 24th to July 19th 2003

By David Clark

1 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF MARCH 2003

Introduction

This is part 3 if the daily diary of Trojan Horse Diary of the second Mission to the Philippines, in October 2002, and records, in detail, an account of the successes and opposition to the mission. It is an eyewitness account of the opposition to the Gospel of Christ, which came for the religious and not the unbelieving world. David points out the very sinister moves of Satan and the effects upon the religious, who were not governed by the scripture, or the grace of God, which exposed them to the craft of the Devil.

David points out precisely, the doctrinal and practical errors of these religious persons, and also names the individuals who were moved by Satan, to oppose the Gospel of Christ. Hence the alternative title to the diary could equally be valid and called, Acts 29.

March 16th

I came from Laguna, at 6.00 a.m. on three Jeepney rides. Laguna, Calumba, San Pedro and then Muntinlupa at a cost of only Php. 58 each.

Went to meet Arnel and his friend and spoke at his church, meeting on Manila.

Dolores's Mother came to the apartment and stated she wanted her daughter to return home. She said that she could sleep at the shop as she had arguments with her sisters. I informed her that I had seen Dolores yesterday and I understood she had gone to her friends at Laguna San Pedro. Her mother said she only had that evening free to go and see her there as she was now working. She said she knew Dolores had no money and wanted to give her some money and would I speak to her and tell her to go home.

I informed her that I had encouraged her to give her mother a call and tell her how she was and try and resolve things.

March 17th

Monday morning. I waited for Benilda for the Php. 5000 but she did not arrive from Laguna. Went with Ronaldo and obtained the Certificate from SEC in Mundaluyong and also I obtained the application form in order for me to become a register minister to conduct a wedding. We then went to Boni and the Epsom Laser printer cartridge at a cost of Php. 4590. On the way I called briefly to see Joseph Kim but he was in Korea so I left him a

message and showed his staff out SEC registration certificate.

Today was the day of the hearing of my divorce in England so my prayer and desire was the Lord will be done and I hoped that I would be freed that day. I committed the out come to God. I informed Ronaldo that I would marry Dolores, if I were free to do so.

Went to see Michael at the prison and told him about the good news of our SEC registration and learned he had a run in with Alex. We also went to see the head of the Marshal God Rescuers and arrange for meeting of the men on Wednesday at 1.00 pm to discuss an affiliation with Trojan Horse. Dolores saw Chogi and the girls at the shop that evening which was good for her.

March 18th

Saw Michael and typed up the addenda for meeting the God Marshall Rescuers on Wednesday at 1.00 P.M.

God Marshall Rescuers (GMR)

In developing our ministry (service) within the Prison we were able to work with many types of men and different groups. This was an opening that we felt very please to pursue.

General Aims (Agenda for meeting)

March 19th 1.00 P.M.

To assist and promote the good work being done by the GMR and their co-operation with BUCOR. To give credit to where it is due to inmates and BUCOR staff.

This promotion will be by publicity and offering technical, educational, and administration support to the GMR team. This will involve fund raising schemes, at local and international levels with media coverage of main events in order to achieve agreed objectives.

This is one function of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Inc.

Desired outcome of the first meeting

1. Permission from Ramon (Chairman) to allow the entry of your laptop and if possible your video camera in-order to present a full video documentary to the key personnel of God Marshall Rescuers also invite a senior BUCOR personnel to attend the meeting also. Helley Barrido and Father Bobby.

2. Produce a questionnaire for all GMP to fill out within seven days. This will be transferred directly to the GMP website

3. Ramón to allocate three key personnel to work under Michael's supervision

4. To produce a CD Video disc together with a covering letter for the purpose of mail shooting on the Philippines VIP's and worldwide potential sponsors. Produce a hit list.

5. The rainy season is coming soon. We need now to solicit funds or materials to temporarily cover building 11 to make it water tight and folding beds and blankets and pillows etc.

6. GMR Assistance

7. Arrange a High-level general meeting with GMR and Director Macala a.s.a.p.

8. Get permission directly from Dir. Macala to run a computer training school.

9. Also to make a video documentary

10. Cut all red tape for entry of all equipment of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil's Inc. Under (ERV) supervision.

11. Get special permissions for Rev. David Clarke to be allowed his laptop computer in for personal use as a workstation.

12. To grant Rev. David Clarke a special protection within the GMR organization.

Addenda:

God Marshall Rescuers

General Aims

March 19th

Went to collect my visa today from Miriam Panizales 09193654452 Block 9 lot 1 Katanugan. She was not there but her husband telephoned her. I spoke to her and she asked me why I did not go the evening before to collect it. She informed me some one had made a complaint at the BID. That I should go to her house tonight to get my pass Port but I must not tell anyone she had tried to help me. I was very suspicious and felt I may be being set up as Miriam had been instructed to obtain my visa over two months ago. She had the money I had signed the papers. She had told Ronaldo Lopez not to trust me. I realized I was without my passport and visa and was booked to return to England on the 27th March. With a block list I would be forbidden to return to the Philippines so I was determined to resolve the matter.

Msgr Helley Barrido was off sick with Arthritis and his secretary Lina Bora 09174410229 talked to me and informed me that Isagani had been texting the prison officials to say I was a drunkard and a womanizer and a bad man. Isagani Obispo reported this to all the officials. His cell phone number 0917 4368340.

I visited Michael and he had been beaten with rods on his back the nigh

before because some of his enemies had set him up. They had said that he was trying to kiss an inmates wife. I understood from Michael that she was visiting her husband that afternoon and she was distressed and he had tried to consoler her but an enemy of Michael made out his actions were not upright and reported him to the Mayor. It was policy that a breach of rules required the rod of correction. Michael's back was damaged. It was discovered latter that he had been set up and the Mayor apologized to Michael.

It was decided that I go to the British Embassy to be safe in respect of my pass post and visa. Michael suggested I go the Barangay Captain Alex Diaz and submit my affidavit of complaint to Isagani to the City Fiscal.

March 24th

Spoke to Ronaldo regarding the visa and Miriam. He informed me about the problem of Dolores and Benilda talking to people abut issues, which were wrong. We arranged to go to the Statistic Office the next day to submit my application form for the marriage license.

March 24th 2003

Letter to: Isagani Obispo Jr.

CC Lucas P Dangatan
NBPCC Elders.

Dear Gani,

Further to your letter of January, 8th 2003 I am very sorry that I have to write to you like I am doing now.

You will recall you came to me in November 23rd 2003 and said "We had a big problem" and when you informed me what the problem was I corrected you saying, I did not have a problem but you had the "Big problem".

You stated that it had been reported to you, by cell phone from an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, that I was drinking wine, mixing with sinners and singing songs with Bukla's, late at night. That this was now reported all over the prison and every one know.

My response to you at that time is fully recorded in my diary entry for that period and you have all seen the entries. I rebuked you at that time for not following the scriptures and adding to them.

Transgressing the rules of BUCO RVO's

I realized then that the problem you had, along with many others, was one of a difference of opinion and practical conduct.

In fact you had transgressed the rules, as outlined in BUCOR RVO's manual, because you should not bring issues up like you did in contention

with me like you did.

I maintained to you that of course we should all keep BUCO rules. However that smoking was not against the BUCO rules. You made it into an issue of morality and judgment as to a Christian's standing, along with the drinking wine (By wine I mean alcohol of any description). I maintained to you that Jesus our Lord drank wine and ate with publicans and sinners, in order to share with them his concern and teach them the way of salvation. He was not a drunkard but drank wine and he mixed with publicans and sinner. As an Ambassador for Christ (and as an E.R.O. with special privileges) I do the same because of these my actions you and others have judged and reported evil of me to many people.

Sleeping in a Bar and Drinking Wine

When I challenged you to follow me, even as I followed Christ, you said you could not do so. I also informed you that I had spent the night at a Bar called the Red Dragon, owned by an Officer of the Prison. This was because I needed somewhere to sleep that night, as I had nowhere else to go. This was a matter of urgency because Lucas. P Dangatan had warned me, and advised, to seek accommodation other than Soriano Compound with Sister Neola. This was because he suspected that Robert Lizardo had planned mischief against me. So I spent the night at the bar and drank San Miguel (Alcohol) and shared my Christian Mission work with the Bar staff. I also testified to the goodness of God on the Karaoke Mic. To all the customers that night. I also spoke to bar girls suggesting that I bring Sister Neola to come and speak to them. As a result you later, in your slander to Dolores A. Nava, stated that I was a drunkard and always drinking in the Prison, and other places. This Gani is not that action of a New Creature in Christ.

A Trial Sent By The Lord

I believe the Lord had brought this issue to light so that Christian men will look into the matter. The issue really is on of having begun the race how do we keep the faith. Or having begun how can we finish the race. It would appear to me that we all confess we begin by faith in Christ alone and are justified by Christ alone, without reference to the work according to the Law of Moses. That by our baptism we were acknowledge our death to self, in the death of Christ, and our old ways and a union to Christ in his resurrection. The rule of life for this new man of grace being no other than being the Gospel of Christ called in the epistle of James the Royal Law. It is in fact the whole cannon of scripture rightly divided and works by love.

Resignation from Trojan Horse

Memorandum of Agreement

You have stated that you resigned from Trojan Horse, on 16th December

2002, but you did not inform me of this resignation until January 8th 2003. I do not know why you did not tell me sooner as we spoke to each other during that period and you were still processing the documentation for the registration of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries with SEC.

I have spoken at length with Lucas P. Dangatan and we have drawn up a Memorandum of agreement so as to work together for the furtherance of the Gospel.

Reason To Not Believe You

I now have every reason no to believe you regarding what you now say or write. I do not have a problem with this and again I say unto you “You now the Problem”.

Theft Of the ATM Card

I now believe you were responsible for loss of the ATM Card that I sent you at the DOJ Office Library in October 2001 and as a result of this over P 96,085.00 was taken by fraudulent means from my personal account. This money was sent to you as a trusted person and member of Trojan Horse International Ministries. When I asked you along with Michael and an instruction from Dr. Oliver Tuico, you pastor of SonLight Ministries to report the matter to the Police you did not do so. You personally informed me there was no point in you reporting its loss, as there was so much corruption on the DOJ that any one could have the card. You stated it could not be found and you refused to report the stolen card. I believe you stole it.

Libel and Oral slander

The reason why I not do not believe you now is because of the lies you have been telling and spreading, in the Philippines and England, regarding my self and family. You have in fact written to England spreading gossip, which amounts to deformation of character, Libel and oral slander. These Lies were sent to Gordon Smith and the Elders at NBPCC.

I Am Requesting The Proof

In your letter to me on January 8th you state you can prove all you say and have all the evidence at the DOJ. I now require giving the Strict Proof of all you have said, written and reported, not only to Gordon Smith, Alastair but the Director Ricardo Macala, Msgr Helley Barrido and staff at the Chaplaincy in New Bilibid Prison. Also the DOJ, The Bureau of Immigration, Dolores A. Nava, Mrs. Helen LePeuple, the Elders at NBPCC and the Trojan Warriors enlisted in our publication “Trojan Warriors”.

I have noticed that in the Petition sent to me regarding the NBPCC's withdrawal from any association with Trojan Horse International, on December 30th, contained information and statements, which Lucas P. Dangatan was only privy too. I now believe you gave and have taken this

information, regarding my wife's actions in England, and my marital difficulties and brought then into an open forum.

Why Do You Ignore Me?

I have written to you and you now ignore me. Why is this? In the Office of the Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag recently you ignored Benilda and I. Why is this?

Certification

In this letter to you I certify you were a trusted member of Trojan Horse International and I was very pleased to work with you and support you and for that reason I wrote to the Church of your family in Canada informed them that we were prepared to support your visa application, to go and share the good work of God, in the Churches so Canada.

Resolution Sought

I will accept an apology from and confession provided you are repentant regarding the ATM card theft. I am prepared to give you an affidavit of Dissidence to prevent you being prosecuted in law if you will write a letter of confession to me and sent a written apology to Dolores A. Nava, for the libel and slander perpetrated by you.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ and in the furtherance of the Gospel.

David Clarke

Hon. Director Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

March 25th

Benilda introduced us to the neighbours who had a lovely double lot for sale Php. 500, 000.00. I felt it was a good proposition and had ideas for all our futures. Had the idea to ask the Chief Overseer to give Michael a testimonial regarding his conduct to support his application for a full time visa application and time for a retrial in the Philippine. Which means a retrial. Worked in Muntinlupa on the Gani Case. Submitted the 6 copies of the complaint affidavit and Documentary evidence at 3.30 pm at Muntinlupa City Prosecutor's Office. Got my x ray done for the Christian Missionary Association. E-mailed William Poloc the good news about Trojan Horse and informed him we would like to go and see him. Saw Lucas and asked him again to see Michael and informed him about Gani. He informed me he was going to move to Baguio. I was e-mailed tonight that Michael had been moved to Building 13 A. And was still drinking.

I File A Complaint About Isagani Obispo Jr.

Oral Slander and Libel

The following affidavit contains the formal complaint made against Isagani. It is self-explanatory. This was submitted after much patience in seeking the aid of Lucas Dungatan and his elders to resolve the issue that we had. Peter Jacob, in the UK had stated that in less I get letter for Rev. Lucas Dangatan to say things had been resolved between us he would not be of any further assistance. I sought the aid of Isagani's boss Shirley at the DOJ, and his former Pastor Oliver Tuico. Dr. Tuico advised me to file the complaint. I did so after seeking direction for the Department of Justice Legal section.

Republic of the Philippines) SS
Metro Manila)

Complaint-Affidavit

I, David Clarke, of NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City, Philippines, aged 54 years, separated, Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated and a British subject, after having been duly sworn depose and say:

That:

1) Isagani M. Obispo, Jr., (A Bucor RVO No. 0053, DOJ Overseer, DOJ Paralegal OIC): Of Solar Urban Homes 1421 North 1 Balk 4 Lt. 14 Ph. 2 Neptune St. Bamumbong Taas, Caloocan City, has committed acts of Libel and Oral Slander against myself and family.

2) I first met Isagani when I visited the Philippines, on a Christian Mission from England, in August 2001. He became a respected member of the Trojan Horse International Team, of which I am the Director. Isagani worked along side Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior pastor of New Bilibid Theological Institute New Bilibid Prison, as co-worker and helper within the Trojan Horse Ministry. See Document 01 and 02

3) Isagani was also a member of the SonLight Ministries situated within New Bilibid Prison and under the eldership of Dr. Oliver Tuico. Isagani is a Religious Volunteer at New Bilibid Prison and works in the Library at the Department of Justice, Manila, Philippines. See Document 011.

4) Isagani was appointed Head of Paralegal studies for Trojan Horse International, in November 2002, but latter with drew from that position after one month. 2002. See document 017.

5) On November 23rd Isagani informed be of "A big problem' to us his words that we have. This was to do with alleged misbehavior within New Bilibid Prison, which he could not accept. See Document 014 and 015.

6) On the same day he texted the Assistant Chaplain Bobby, at New Bilibid Prison stating a false report concerning me. He stated I was drunkard and having a drinking spree's within the New Bilibid Prison late at night and

singing songs with Bucla's and that every body in the prison knew about it. On the same day Isagani text William Poloc, our trusted outreach worker in Baguio City, and spread the same misinformation. See Diary entry, Before The Cock Crows Part 1, November 23rd.

7) Between the period 23rd November and March 18th Isagani has repeatedly text wrong information regarding my self to the assistant Secretary of Msgr. Helley Barrido the senior head person of BUCOR Chaplaincy. This is being done to discredit my character. See diary entry March 17th.

8) On November 25th Isagani informed me that the Incorporation known as Kapatran ng mga ma Kulong na walang Sala (KAKUSA), INC. of which I had been invited to be associated with was illegal as its incorporators were all criminals. See Document 024.

9) Isagani left the SonLight Christian Ministries on the 16th December and joined NBPCC (New Bilibid Prison Christian Church) of which Lucas P. Dangatan a was the senior Pastor. This was due to SonLight Ministries objecting to him working with Trojan Horse International. Isagani informed me on the 8th January that he had effectively resigned from Trojan Horse on December, 16th 2002 and this was the first that I had been informed. See Document 017.

10) On the 30th December NBPCC (New Bilibid Prison Christian Church) filed a Petition of complaint against Trojan Horse International and disassociated its self from it. NBPCC denied having any knowledge our activities and wanted nothing more to do with us. They acted on the reports issued by Isagani. See document outing the revolt by these elders. See Document 022.

11) On November 23rd, Isagani informed me that my appointment to the Chaplaincy with the ex- PNP was fake. He later confirmed this allegation in a letter sent to me on, January 8th 2003. In November he also stated to me that stated Monico Caranay the head of the Philippine Prison Mission, was corrupt and I must be very careful as to who I worked with. He informed me that reason why he knew the appointment to be fake was because he had seen a copy of the passes issued by Nick Caranay and they still contained his address on them (presumable by mistake as had happened due to the copying process and they had not bothered to remove it) Gani said he just laughed about it knowing that these Id's were fake.

12) In November Isagani asked me to write a letter to help obtain a visa to visit Canada.

13) In November Isagani asked me to write a letter to his family's church in Canada requesting a letter of invitation to go as a Trojan missionary to Canada. This I did this for him.

14) I had corresponded with Ispogani via e-mail, letter and text during the whole time since September 2001 up until 8th January 2003, when he withdrew from the Ministry. Isagani joined Lucas P. Dangatan and the NBPCC elders on December 16th 2002.

15) On December 26th, 2002 Isagani stated to Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior pastor of NBPCC, that I had left my wife and daughter in England and sold our marital home. He said I had done this because I had a Filipino girlfriend and for this reason I was not returning to England. As a result of this allegation the elders wrote a petition against me and used this against me in derogatory way. See document 022, also Document 018.

16) On January 4th, I was informed by my Church in England that they had withdrawn their support from me as a result of Gani miss-information. See Document 06.

17) On the 3rd of January I was informed by Rev, Gordon Smith, our ministry Pastor from England e-mailed me to inform me that he was withdrawing from the Trojan Horse International Ministry due to the alleged miss conduct performed by me as reported by Isagani. See Diary entry January 6th. Document 03

18) On the same day Alastair Sutherland my Personal Assistant withdrew from the ministry for the same reasons as Ispogani had made the same evil reports to him in England by letter. See Document 05.

19) On February 4th Isagani visited Dolores A. Nava, who is an Incorporator (and Treasurer) of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, at the Wise Mouse Internet Office, Muntinlupa City, and informed her that I had left my wife and daughter in England. That I had sold my house in England and I was not returning to England for that reason. He stated to her that I was a bad man. He asked Dolores Nava if he could go to her home and tell her more about my bad ways, as I was evil. He left his calling card expecting her to call him. On that occasion he informed Dolores that Benilda Esguerra the common law wife of my brother Michael John Clarke had only married him so she could go to England. He stated she would not be going. He stated to Dolores that I was a bad man. I had been married twice before and had left my first wife and now the second wife also. He stated that he pitied my second wife, as she did not deserve to be treated the way I had treated her. He stated that I was always drunk in New Bilibid Prison and in other places. He stated that if I ever entered into a relationship with her that I would do the same to her. He stated I had sold our home in England and was in trouble. He stated I would be deported shortly. See diary entry March 7th under Slander of Isagani.

20) Gani wrote to me on January 8th seeking to justify himself about

him writing to England about me behind my back. He stated that all he had said was true and he could prove it and the news of my alleged misconduct and news of my divorce was all over the prison (See enclosed letter) Document 017

21) On the 8th February I issued a Reward offer and had to issue an information sheet regarding marital problems to the NBPCC Elders and important persons to inform all these people of the truth. This was humiliating but necessary to redress the balance caused by Gani talk. Document 015.

22) On December 30th Gani informed Lucas Dangatan that the Catholic Church had banned our book "Trojan Warriors" and this news was all over the prison.

23) Isagani text the secretary of Helley Barrido, who is the senior chaplain at NBP, to state that I was a bad man and was always drunk in the Prison.

24) On January 8th Isagani telephoned the Bureau Of Immigration speaking to Miriam Penizales a record officer at the Bureau of Immigration and gave her miss information about me stating I was a bad man a drunkard and should be deported. As a result my Pass Port visa was not issued. See Document 023.

25) On the January I Lucas P. Dangatan and I drew up a memorandum agreement to resolve the difficulties that Isagani Obispo had caused due to his slander and misrepresentations. See Document 010. Also Document 016.

26) I sought the aid of the British Embassy, Mr Tampico, to recover my Pass Port from the holding Officer, Miriam Penizales to whom I had paid P6500 to renew my visa in January. As a result she had not returned my Pass Port and failed to process my application for a Visa renewal. As a result of this action I am exposed to detention by the Bureau of Immigration and Detention and a heavy fine. See document 023.

Grievance

1) Isagani has spread evil reports about my appointment made by Monaco Caranay, who is the Head of the Philippines Prison Mission, to Chaplaincy, was fake and stating that Monico Caranay was a bad person and not to be trusted. Isagani reported this information back to England to Gordon Smith our Mission Pastor and Alistair Sutherland my personal assistant, who believed him and as a result they with drew from the Trojan Horse Ministry in January 2003. This action of Isagani was to discredit my appointment as Chaplin to the said organization.

2) As a result of the libel and oral slander of Isagani Obispo Trojan Horse International ceased to be and Pst. William Poloc our first sent

Trojan Warrior in Baguio City we were no longer able pay him the P6600.00 a month and expenses.

3) Through Isagani evil talk and the spreading of wrong information, which was not true. My name and mission has been very seriously called into question by my church in England who wrote to me and withdrew their support from me and my ministry in the Philippines These acted on the reports issued by Isagani.

4) As a result these actions and words of Isagani my full time application for a permanent Missionary visa has been with held and has seriously put back my application. This application as I requires a letter of commendation and support from my home church in England stating that I was in good standing and was supported by them. They have refused to do this on the strength e of Isani's evil report and wrong words.

5) As the result of Isagani libel and oral slander it has also brought into question the good standing of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated (CN 200306347) as a recognized Religious Volunteer Organization (RVG) and my application for a Extra Ordinary Religious Volunteer (ERV) and co-works Religious Volunteer Officer (RVO) and Religious Volunteer Assistant (RVA) with BUCA into question.

6) Prevented me from obtaining a renewed Visa by issued untrue statements to Persons at the Bureau of Immigration.

7) Isagani has also sought to discredit myself to Dolores A. Nava, the Internet office manager at Muntinlupa City, who has been a great help to me in our mission work

8) In order to function in a respectable and orderly way I had to apply for membership pod a local Christian Church in Putatan. See document 08.

9) Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated has invested many thousand of pounds (Sterling) in the ministry and Isagani has sought to maliciously discredit all the good work already done and proposed as stated our primary and secondary objective written into our Article of Incorporation legal lodged and registered with the Security and Exchange Commission (SEC).

JURAT AND CERTIFICATION

SUBSCRIBED AND SWARN to and before me this day _____
 _____ 2003

In Muntinlupa City.

I hereby certify that I have personally examined the affiant and am

convinced that the foregoing is his free voluntary act and deed.

City Prosecutor

This is my Affidavit and I state that this is a true statement of facts.

David Clarke

NBP Reservation PO

Muntinlupa City

1770. Philippines: March 21st 2003

Further Information Given To The City Prosecutor

27) In January 2002, Lucas P. Danganan an associate of Ispogani promised me in an e-mail that he would register the Trojan Horse International Ministry with the Security and Exchange Commission (SEC) in the Philippines that month and Php. 51, 000.00 was sent to Lucas P. Danganan, to do this. The registration was never completed. Isagani was the assistant and legal advisor for Lucas P. Danganan.

28) In October 2001 I entrusted Isagani take care of the finances for Trojan Horse International and to be the Treasure.

29) I sent Isagani my personal ATM card to his office at the Department of Justice (DOJ), Metro Manila, in order for money (£600-P51, 000.00) to be drawn to register our ministry with SEC. Lucas P. Danganan, the Head Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI), asked for this sum.

30) In October 2001 I sent Isagani Obispo, my personal ATM card, at his Office at the DOJ Manila, in order for him to draw funds to register Trojan Horse International Ministry.

31) After three week I discovered the card had been used but Ispogani reported the card as having not been received and a new card was proposed to be sent to him.

32) During the following two weeks over, Over £950.00 sterling (1800.00 dollars) was withdrawn from the card, which had been stolen. These transactions were in Manila stores. As soon as I was informed I stopped the card by instructing my bank it had been stolen.

33) Ispogani refused to report the loss of the card to the DOJ, or police, in spite of requests from me and by Michael J Clarke, my brother, and Oliver Tuico, Isa Gani's Pastor.

34) Isagani stated to me there was no point as there was so much corruption in the DOJ any one could have taken the card.

35) In January 2002 I sent a cheque for the sum of £600 to Lucas P. Dangatan at NBPTI New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City. He informed me he did receive the cheque. I sought to put a stop on the cheque but could not do so. Thankfully 3 months later the cheque was return to me, via the bank having not been cashed.

36) To rectify this problem of getting money to the Philippines I sent the money directly to Lucas P. Dangatan account.

37) In August 2002 William Poloc was released from New Bilibid Prison and Trojan Horse International agreed to support him on his mission work to Baguio City. We paid him P 6600.00 per month plus expenses. He was our first sent Trojan Warrior.

38) A further P 170,000.00 was paid into Lucas P. Dangatan's account, for the ministry of Trojan Horse Ministry in October 2002.

39) I transferred a further P 1,275,000.00 to Lucas P Dangatan's account in October 2002 for the ministries use.

40) In December 2002 The Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry had over a million Pesos lodged with Lucas P. Dangatan, for Ministry use.

41) In December 2002 I asked Isagani to register our ministry with SEC, in December 2002, as Lucas P. Dangatan had failed to do so satisfactory that November. He was pleased to accept the job and left his membership of SonLight Ministry, to join Lucas P. Dangatan.

42) In December 2002 Isagani drafted the documents to register Trojan Horse International with SEC but removed my name, and all the British team, as Incorporators from being any part of the ministry. This was in spite of my request for him to include my name as an Incorporator. He placed only 5 Filipino's on the document giving me with no explanation. I do not know why he wished to exclude me for the Trojan Horse Ministry SEC registration document. He gave no explanation to this action just simply said I should check it out with Lucas P. Dangatan.

43) In December I asked Lucas to return Php. 1,100, 000.00, - in fact all the money we had given him into my account. This was done on the 13th December 2002.

44) I appointed Isagani Obispo, as the Head of School in Para Legal Matters, a Trojan Warrior Officer, in November 2002.

45) Isagani accepted the post as paralegal Head of School in November but then withdrew in December after he left Sonlight Ministry to join NBPCC with Lucas P. Dangatan. See the letter of appointment and his acceptance submitted as appendix 02.

46) On November 25th 2002, Gani stated that he had a "big problem" with the ministry of Trojan Horse International because it had been reported

that I had been seen eating and drinking wine with sinners in New Bilibid Prison. It was reported that I also sang songs with Bucla's, late at night in the Prison. See Diary entry October 5th 2002. Isagani informed me this was wrong and unacceptable and that his church Sonlight Ministry had reproved him for associating with Trojan Horse International. See diary entry for November 23rd.

Desire For Resolution

For Isagani Obispo to respond to me as I have requested to him in my letter to him on March 21st 2003 and included in the documentary evidence 017. I would like a sworn statement or letter of apology from Gani written to Dolores Nava stating that he was wrong in what he said.

Alternatively any appropriate action, recommended by the City fiscal and due sentence according to Law.

I would like an investigation in to the ATM card and its loss.

Costs to the defendant

Suggested Letter Of Apology

If Isagani Obispo Jr. will write the following letter of apology then I will write an Affidavit of Dissidence exempting him from prosecution.

To Whom It May Concern

I Isagani Obispo Jr. do write this letter (and Affidavit) of apology to Dolores A Nava to apologize for misinforming her about David Clarke and his marital and finical affairs.

I now realize that I did miss led Dolores Nava concerning the information I gave to her about David Clarke. I did however give the information to her believing it to be true and to be helpful to her and here family.

I have seen the documents that confirm that Mrs. LePeuple sued David for divorce on the 10th October and petitioned the Court to sell their matrimonial Home against Mr. Clarke will and permission.

That I have seen the documents which state clearly it was not the desire of Mr. David Clarke for the Divorce but conceded to the wish of Mrs. LePeuple believing that this was the best solution to their problems.

That I have also seen the letter sent to Mrs. Corazan Nara from David Clarke stating that it was not possible for David to enter into a relationship whilst he was not free to marry.

I accept that David's behavior in this matter was honorable to his former wife and the Nava Family.

I apologize, without reservation, for any other misrepresentations I may have made to Gordon Smith, Alastair Sutherland or David's former Church, in the United Kingdom or in fact any one.

I am also aware that Gordon Smith, Alastair Sutherland or David's

former Church, in the United Kingdom, withdrew their moral support from David as a direct result of my communications and the effects of this was the inability to sustain William Poloc, an the out reach ministry, as a Trojan Horse International Warrior, with financial support due to the rejection of the Trojan Horse International Ministry by the Elders of NBPCC, in December 2002.

I wish it to be known that I did disagree with David Clarke over his methods of evangelism and thought it wrong for him to mix with Bukla's, drink wine with them and sing songs late at night or visit Bars' where bar girl may be. That I did warn David that this practice of his was unacceptable by all Filipino RVO's in BUCOR.

I accept that these are issues of practice and conducts are matters of opinion and matter that BUCOR RVO's are encouraged not to debate. That my text messages to the Chaplaincy was in good faith to help resolve a problem which I felt needed to be put right.

I also acknowledge I misunderstood the line of authority with reference to Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry and Lucas P. Dangatan's role of founding head pastor of NBPTI.

I acknowledge that it would have been more appropriate to inform David Clarke of all the correspondence exchanged between Gordon Smith and Alastair, his Church in the United Kingdom and David.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have unto set my hand this 2003
At Muntinlupa City

Then following is a list of the documentary evidence supplied to the City Prosecutor against Isagani. Obispo Jr.

Item	Description	Date
00	Complaint Affidavit by David Clarke against Isagani Obispo Jr.	March 24
01	Letter to Isagani re: ATM Card	December 12 2001
02	Testimony of Isagani	September 2001
03	Resignation Gordon and Alastair	January 3 2003
04	Gordon And Alastair agree with Lucas and Gani	January 3 2003
05	Letter to Gordon Smith ministry pastor	January 6 2003
06	Letter to Lucas re: Gordon and Alastair	January 5 2003
07	Information on Gordon Smith the ministry pastor	

08	Application to join Putatan Old School Particular Baptists	February
09	Daily Diary Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Inc.	March 2003
10	Memorandum of Agreement Lucas and David	January 2003
11	Isagani Certificate of Employment	
12	Application to Canadian Embassy Gani	November 2002
13	Letter to Isagani re: Appointment of Chaplain VFFII	December 9 2002
14	Isagani's "Big Problem"	November 25 2002
15	Letter to Isagani re his letter of resignation	January 14 2003
16	Reward for information on Gossip-monger	February 8 2003
17	Letter to Lucas re response of Elders Petition	January 19 2003
18	Isagani's letter to me resignation justification	January 8 2003
19	My letter to the Elders first Petition	December
20	Affidavit by Dolores A Nava	January 9 2003
21	The History of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils., Inc.	MARCH 24 2003
22	Diary entry my response to the elders petition	December 15 2003
23	The Elders Petition against Trojan Horse International	December 30 2003
24	Letter to Andrea Domingo re Miriam Penizales	March 20 2003
25	Isagani speaks evil against Congressman's Incorporation	

Attested by me, David Clarke, the above list of documents annexed to the AFFIDAVIT OF COMPLAINT against Isagani M. Obispo Jr. were prepared and submitted by me and all allegations I believe to be true.

29th March 2003

A Proposal And Affiliation

This being prepared by Michale and David Clarke.

To: The Chairman of the God Marshall Rescuers Rammon

Saturday, 29 March 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Proposed Affiliation Trojan Horse International and God Marshall Rescuers

Further to my discussions with your legal advisor may I submit for your consideration and comments the following proposal. We believe that the objectives of the God Marshall Rescuer Association are a noble and worthy

cause. Your objectives are in fact complimentary to some of our own articles of Incorporation and as such we are in the position offer help. We believe we are in the position to prompt each other's causes without compromising our own distinctive callings. Please see the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated articles.

The Particular Articles Being:

4 To assist recognized groups or affiliated groups, within or without the Prison System, with spiritual, moral and practical aid, through education, entertainment, recreation work and social activities.

5 To assist self-help groups within prisons to enhance and recover living conditions that is dignified and honours humanity.

Trojan Horse Directorate have noted and observed that the God Marshall Rescuer's Association is a well-established system of government, regulated and subject too all the legal systems within the Bureau of Corrections and is worthy of recognition at local, national and international levels. GMR's enhance and facilitate the BUCOR rehabilitation Programs. We would like to use this as a working model and example for the furtherance of the Gospel of Christ.

(Request: Please list and note all the advantages perceived by the GMA Chairman and its members and note all the positive aspects and projected ideas for the GMR's. It would be good to note also any perceived weaknesses. State also how are the funds acquired and how this could be assisted. Note also any areas that are open to abuse?)

Economic, Efficient And Effective

The GMR's system of management is an example of efficiency, effective, moral and economic method of management. It uses existing talents that already exists within men and that is latent within inmates and members of the free society. In the West this would be considered as prior learning and accreditation, at University level, is given and named as A.P.L (Accreditation for Prior Learning).

Question. Are there any records kept of the development of the GMR and can these talents be taught or learned and imparted to others. It is necessary to outline and name these talents, skills and modes or patterns of behaviour and practice. It would appear that men are qualified by experience and the willingness to cooperate in a reasonable manor with like-minded persons having the gift of authority. We need to identify the moral codes and note religious beliefs and values.

History Mapped Out

Obtain the original routing slip records. Original approvals from the Superintendent and Director. The original recommendation from Obtained

from the Director comments. Permissions sought from the DOJ. Who was the Undersecretary at the time?

Notify the New Secretary of Justice. Has this method of management been achieved anywhere else in Society. Is the method of management a standard procedure us in the Philippines or any other group e.g. Barangay Police. PNP of other group.

Initial group members, Common policy the form of membership primary and secondary purposes. Appointment of officers, Discipline code, examples of discipline used already.

Question

Can the method of management used by the GMR be compared to any recorded system in the scriptures? E.g. King Saul, David or the Lord Jesus Christ?

The Proposal

Proposal of Trojan horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

It is proposed an affiliation be adopted in order to:

1. Bring attention to the virtues and value of the GMA System of Management
2. Record its history and development
3. Observe and note it achievements
4. Consider it's future and project uses
5. Make a proper documentary and published history for research and educational learning

Suggested Method

Solicit funds from local, national and International sources, in order to achieve the primary and secondary objectives of the GMR's.

Use the existing GMR's Incorporation or affiliate with one like Trojan Horse International who can assist and involve all media and educational methods of communication to promote the cause of the GMR Association at local, national and international. This will be through all Government and none government channels.

Method

Let GMR seek to promote the cause of Christ, at all times, as outlined in the written forewords of Director Macala and the Hon. Undersecretary of Justice J. Calida their forwards to Trojan Warriors.

Let the GMR's Chairman and members dictate the pace.

Let the GMR's advisors direct the GMR's in all aspects of their work

Let GMR adopt any method of promotion, which is conducive to promote the values, benefits and virtues of the GMR concepts

Let the GMR affiliate or register with SEC (If not already done so) through appointed citizens in the free Society whose interests coincide and concur with the primary and secondary purpose of the GMR's philosophy

Let this promotion involve celebrities, dignitary, Senators and Congressmen, local, national and international world leaders where appropriate. Suggestion let us ask the future King Charles the III of England to be it patron.

Let the GMR determine the financial control of all donations in order to safe guards all of it members

Let the GMR's appoint its own officers and adopt methods of control and appoint men who can convey the history and ideas to other

Let the GMR'S appoint men who themselves are the products of the system

Let the GMR's affiliate with any body or persons who can promote the benefits of the GMR Association. This will include any agencies in free and imprisoned societies internationally. This may include working with, none Government regulated man management associations, at local, national and International levels. Not excluding terrorist or mafia identities but at all time not compromising the GMR's objectives.

Trojan Horse believes that the pattern of the GMR management, if adopted and taught to other societies, could be promoted and safe guard and control modern youth cultures in the western world, where existing management methods has failed. We believe these proposals will be God Blessed and His cause promoted by men who have faith in Christ and desire to honour him only.

Yours Sincerely
David Clarke

March 29th 2003.

Enclosures:

Copy of our original items of addenda

Foreword to Trojan Warriors by Hon Undersecretary J Calida

Foreword to Trojan Warriors by Hon Director R. Macala

Letter of encouragement from the future King of the United Kingdom
HRH The Prince of Wales.

2 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 2003

April 11th

The following outline of the Trojan Horse ministry was submitted at the request of the Christian Mission Association as part of the application for my full time Missionary and Visa Application.

Outline of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.

Incorporated ministry

August 2001 to April 2003

Work commenced in August 2001 and:

1. Helped the New Bilibid Prisons Theological Institute with ministry, finance and encouragement.
2. Throughout the year from September 2001 to October 2002.
3. We assisted Rev. Lucas P. Dangan and the teachers at the New Bilibid Teacher Training College with finance continued support. a n d
4. October 2002 to November 2003 we assisted 6 Philippine Pastors on Mission work in Angeles, Olongapo, Benguet Provincial, and Baguio City Jails.
5. Gave gifts of books printed in England and the Philippines to inmate and VIP's.
6. Supported local pastors of churches in Muntinlupa City and district.
7. Established an Incorporation that was S.E.C. registered as a none profit charitable organization with Filipino members.
8. Opened a Local Bank Account with the Philippine National Bank.
9. We opened Trade account with Globe Mobile Phone Philippines.

10. Formed affiliation with the National Director of the Values Formation Foundation Internationals Inc. (VFFII).

11. Was appointed Chaplain. Secured sponsorship from Apple Mac Computer Centre to assist Inmate Pastors in New Bilibid Prison in terms of 7 computers worth Php. 300,000.00.

12. Monetary Gifts and monies invested for the work of the ministry to date. All supplied by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Item	Date	Amount Php	To Whom And Purpose
1	August 2001	270,000.00	The Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Philippines to support and help the ministry of Director Joseph Kim.
2	August 2001	234,000.00 108,000.00	Laptop Computer, Video Camera PAL
3	August 2001	3000.00	Electrical Meter. NBPTI New Bilibid Prison
4	September 2002	85,000.00	Pastor Castillo for a Lap top computer as a support for his ministry.
5	October 2001	14,400.00	Rev. Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI) for and assistance in the Prison and Pastoral work
6	January 2001	54,000.00	Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan support for Ministry work
7	October 2002	400,000.00	Pastor Lucas Mission work in Angeles City Baguio City, Benguet Provincial Jail
8	October 2002	225,000.00	Books as gifts for education to inmates and VIP's
9	Between August 2002 and February 2003	60,000.00	Pst. William Poloc of Baguio City for ministry work in Baguio and Benguet Jails and expenses
10	November 2002	11,000.00 28,000.00 14,500.00 50,000.00 12,000.00 50,000.00	Ministry Equipment. Further Laptop Second Hand. CD Burner, Fire CD Burner, Laser Printer, Video Camera, Video Tapes (Video 8)
11	February 2003	60,000.00	Pst. William Poloc of Baguio City for ministry work in Baguio and Benguet Jails and expenses
12	February 2003	20,000.00	Apple Mac Computer to Pastor Ronaldo Lopez Muntinlupa City (Replacement cost)

13	October to April 2003	84,000.00	Travel and expenses to local Ministers and assistance
14	August 2001	315,000.00	Books for Inmate and VIP's "Converted on LSD Trip"
15	July 2002	90,000.00	Transit Van (To be brought from England)
16	April 2002		Digital 16 Track Recorder. Drum Kit (To be brought from England)
17	April 2002		
18	August 2002		
19	September 2001	54,000.00	Computer 180 / 5400 (To be brought from England)
20	September 2001	108,000.00	Laptop G3
21	April 13, 2003	9,900.00	Refrigerator
22		63,000.00	Living Costs And assistance to pastors

Total Amount spent on ministry alone = Php. 2,562,800.00

Future Planned Work

1. A second mission to Baguio City Jail in May, 2003 with Philippine Pastors.

2. A mission to the Colonial Jail (Iwahig Palawan) with Philippines Pastors

3. A mission to the United Kingdom in August 2003 with two

Philippine Pastor to solicit funds for future work in the Philippines

4. Purchase property for office and residence for workers and inmates accommodation. Livelihood projects such as agricultural and appropriate needs that will assists the families. Export of Philippines products. Half way home and mission offices for outreach workers in their own City or town.

5. Promote Tourism to the Philippines from Europe for Christian minded people.

6. Promote work exchange programs for Government and private business.

7. The bring the Transit van, computers and equipment to, the Philippines for mission work.

Prepared by:

David Clarke

Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

April 11th 2003

April 14th

We began to get support and acknowledgments for the work from various important associations.

Acknowledgment

This is to acknowledge and recommend the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated ministry. Also to endorse the education program as outlined in the primary and secondary objectives of the Articles of Incorporation of the ministry.

Please assist and give support and any privileges, which are appropriate in order for the ministry to fulfill its mission.

Yours Sincerely,

Rev. Monaco L. Caranay

Chief Chaplain

National Director, PNP VFFII

Philippine Prison Mission

Date: April 14th 2003

Missionary Caranay Testimony



Testifying To Our Work In The Philippines
(CLICK TO VIEW)

<https://youtu.be/4wGjxORJTYs>

To: Rev. Monico Caranay

The Chief Chaplain and National Director

Philippine Prison Mission.

[Monico Caranay Full Playlist \(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

Wednesday, April 16, 2003

Dear Sir,

Further to my request for assistance, my brother Michael John Clarke surrendered my Sony video camera to an office at NBP in February. The camera was left in the safe keeping of Michael after the filming of the occasion with the Valentine event, where we was requested to video the event by OIC Reyes of the Women's Correctional Prison. I did this on the understanding that we had permission from the appropriate authority.

As you know we have had permissions for the DOJ and support from Director Ricardo Macala for all our other video work and CD Videos have been sent to Director Macala and Hon. Secretary Liwag for viewing. Please see the enclosed permissions from the DOJ.

Also my Cell phone was surrendered to an officer at the control gate in February.

The background to this is that in November 2002 my cell phone was deposited at the Armory but was mistakenly give out to a PHP Officer. I was at that time the guest Speaker at that first PNP function within the prison. This officer made an affidavit of loss and I requested help from the Director to recover my cell phone. It was recovered thankfully. Later the same month my cell phone was deposited at the control desk but the battery was swapped for faulty on and of a different manufacture. I reported this incident to the Director via Bobat Diaz.

In order to avoid similar losses I issued a written request to the Director Macala in order to allow me to take my cell phone in the prison, during my ministerial visits, just like other officials. Unfortunately I did not receive a reply to my request. On this presumption I took my phone, in my neck wallet into the prison in February and the officer in question took it from me and gave it to the Superintendent.

When questioned by the offer he asked what I had in my neck wallet I informed him my valuable, money credit cards but before I could say my cell phone he took it from me. I surrendered it to him and asked for a receipt but he would not give on to me.

I tried to approach the new Superintendent but it appeared he did not recognize Trojan Horse International and said the incident was under investigation.

Please can you assist the video camera and me in order to have my cell phone return? We need the camera for all out Prison Ministry work. And I am still awaiting the outcome of the investigation.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

April 16th

Appointment of Officers For Trojan Horse

To: Ronaldo L. Lopez

Social & Development Director

Re: Appointment of Monico Caranay

Dear Ronaldo,

Appointment of Monico Caranay to Director of Rehabilitation

I thank you for your recommendation of Rev. Monico Caranay to the position of Director of Rehabilitation within Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I am please to announce that the Board of Directors has now offered this appointment to Rev. Monico Caranay and we await his full Curriculum Vitae.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke

Director

April 17th

To: Ronaldo L Lopez

Thursday, April 17, 2003

Dear Ronaldo,

Re: Mission to the United Kingdom 2003

This letter of invitation is to confirm our proposal and request that you accompany Rev. Monico L. Caranay, the National Director of The Philippine Prison Mission, and I on our proposed Mission to the United Kingdom this coming June/July.

The purpose of our mission is to inform and declare to Churches, Christians and interested parties, of the good work of God, which is being accomplished, not only in the Prisons of the Philippines but also amongst the local churches. We will also visit the various ministries at local and national government departments in the U.K. in order to inform and encourage international co-operation. We desire to establish working relationships with the British and Philippine Republic Penal Institutions. We believe our voluntary service, as missionaries, is a vital recourse, which may help both peoples.

Our intent is also to solicit funds and assistance for qualifying groups or

individuals and to offer help in terms of ministry, training and education. We will also seek to arrange visit to the Philippines for qualifying persons or groups in order to demonstrate the work of reform and rehabilitation which others and we are engaged in.

Yours truly,
David Clarke.

Further Support Obtained

Here is an example:



Sec. Reg. AN093-01868

TO : All Concerned

FROM : P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)
CHAIRMAN, VFFII

DATE : 21st April 2003

SUBJECT : Recommendation to Preach and teach in Prisons, Churches and functions in the United Kingdom

Recommendation

By virtue of the authority vested upon me by the Board of Trustees and Directors of the Values Formation Foundation International Inc. (VFFII) formerly PNP Values Formation Council, I HEREBY recommend with full support the following persons to preach, teach and assist in the prisons, churches and at various functions in the United Kingdom.

Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, Nat'l Director of Phils. Prison Mission VFFII, Chief Chaplain for VFFII, Director of Rehabilitation Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Ronaldo L. Lopez, Elder of The Primitive Baptist Church meeting in Putatan and Director of Social Welfare and Development, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

David Clarke, Founding Director and Chairman of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Dolores A. Nava Treasures for Trojan Horse International (TULIP)

Phils. Incorporated.

Agelo-os Hon. Former Superintendent of New Bilibid Prison.

Please assist these ministers of the Lord, in fulfilling their tasks and callings, during their mission to the United Kingdom.

Respectfully Yours,
So Ordered

P/CSUPT JUAN VICTOR K. LAURILLA (Ret.)

CHAIRMAN, VFFII

Noted by:

Rev. MONICO L. CARANAY

Nat'l Director, Phil. Prison Mission

VFFII.

April 20th

Problems Back In The Uk

I had reason to write home to the UK as things were not too good there. Here is my letter to the manager of my property.

Dear Nick,

Re: Tenancy 11 Hayling Close –Nick Nelson

I have tried to communicate with you many times via text, letter and messages and friends, including my daughters, but you have not responded.

Mr. Knight informed me that you were leaving. I need to inform my wives solicitor that you no longer wish to rent the property in order for the court to decide on my financial status with respect to my divorce. This is because I had to inform the divorce court of all my income, which included your 55 pounds per week rent.

Please confirm your decision to leave in writing and give me a breakdown of the monies you have paid. My daughter inform me that no rent has been paid into my mortgage account at the Woolwich Building Society and for that reason they are about to foreclose on the mortgage, as none of it has been paid.

Please advise me on the exact position, as you will recall I did ask you to pay your weekly rent directly into my mortgage account to avoid this problem.

I would appreciate your response immediately, in writing, and please inform me of any difficulties that you had. My wife has informed the court that I am an irresponsible person and have left my house in the hands of an irresponsible unemployed drug addict and she is using this miss-information

against me in the court.

I have informed the court that I left my house in the hands of a respectable manager who is a professional man working for a respectable company.

Please confirm this in order to assist my case in the divorce court.

God willing I will see you at the end of June.

April 21st

To: British Embassy: Non-Immigrant Visa Section

To whom it may concern:

I am the Director of Trojan Horse International CM (UK) and Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. The purpose of this letter is to give an affidavit of support of Ronaldo L. Lopez passport No. Kk716994, Monico L. Caranay passport No. , Their transportation as well as all expenses in the United Kingdom. Trojan Horse International CM will be responsible for their plane tickets, accommodation and return to the Philippines.

We will leave on June 26 and returning August 26. If you have further questions, please contact me my mobile Phone No. 0916 4660996, my mailing address is NBP Reservation PO, Muntinlupa City, Philippines 1770, and my Email address is nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk.

Sincerely Yours,

David Clarke

Daily Diary 22nd April 2003

22nd April

A Visit To The Reservation Polytechnic

Visited the Reservation and looked at certain lots for price comparison and also called in at the Polytechnic on the NBP Reservation. Spoke to a Sheriff Raul Aquino Medina, president of the Regional Trial Court. Telephone 527-7829. Cell phone: 0917 664 66511, of Makati City who showed me his lot which was available for 1.5 Million and other for Php. 350,000.00 plus Php. 150,000.00 for mortgage land to be redeemed. He also gave me the number of his sister who was working in England: Cellophane 0044 2956586931.

I left a letter or note for the principal Professor ENRICO B VIBAR the University Dean of the College of Criminology. Phone number 560-14-96. I left a note to say Monico Caranay, Ronaldo Lopez and myself had called

and that we would call again at a more convenient time as he and his staff were having a meeting. Lot prices ranged from Php. 350,000.00 to Php. 800,000.00. A completed detached lot with building was 1.5million (very nice and ideal for our ministry office and function room.

Called to see Olga Robertson and introduced Ronaldo and Monico Caranay to her. She asked questions of Ronaldo and objected to his answers relating to why he left his form religious connections. He stated he left the organization because he believed it was in error in its form of administration and so he resigned as a matter of Conscience. She instructed him not to say any more against his/her Christian Associate who was acknowledged by Ronaldo to be a good man.

Olga asked about myself and asked what I was doing in the prison and I informed her that the GI Commander Nester Cabinet had offered me space to conduct meetings.

She asked about Monaco and when he informed her that Red Dizon was his assistant she warned him against him by asking a question "How long had known Red Dizon". She maintain she had known him or of him a long time and told Monico to beware of him.

Ronaldo commented that she did not like him speaking about his objections to the administration of their mutual friend but her she was putting the knife into the back of Red Dizon.

April 22nd

Due to certain remarks and question raised by some it was decided to publish the sources of funding for the Trojan Horse International ministry in order to remove all speculations as to the where abouts of the fund sources.. See Appendix 020.

April 23rd

Ronaldo L. Lopez, Rev. Monico L. Caranay and I visited the British Embassy to submit their application for their Visa to go on our UK tour in June.

Ronaldo took us into the back entrance and we avoided the Que. I was prompted to go directly to the Ambassador him Mr. Paul Diamond so we did. We were give special passes after showed him the letter I had written in January. We signed the visitor's book and noted those who had visited the Ambassadors Suite. I noted Gill Westaway had visited earlier that month.

I introduced the Ambassador to Monico l and Ronaldo and informed him of my business. I reminded him of

I asked him had he received a copy of our book and showed him the

copy and then informed him of our planned visit to the UK on a Trojan Horse Mission. I then outlined our work and desire to establish a link between British Jails and Philippine jails working with the DOJ and the British counter part. He stated that he found it extremely interesting and asked me to write a summery of our work and intentions. This I agreed to do. He informed me that Gill Westaway of the British Council whose office was at Ourtigus would be the one to talk too about our developments and proposals. The meeting was very positive.

He then assisted us by directing us to the senior Visa official Clare and suggested I contact her directly regarding the Visa applications. This I did and within a few minutes she came to see as the Ambassador has spoken to her asking her to assist. She informed me that we needed to return in mid May as then they could deal with our application. I was told to furnish the Visa clearance clear with all the information I could. We agreed to do this and we were then informed the interview will be separate and I ad no need to attend.

We then visited the Christian Mission Association and obtained the Psyche report and returned later that day to get a photo copy of my passport and visa status also a note to say that they had my passport.

We then visited the DOJ and spoke to Liwag regarding my earlier letter asking for his comments on SEC registration. He said he could not advice but rather I would need a lawyer. He directed me to Attorney Gonzalis to obtain an answer to my letter. We then went to the office to obtain other document regarding the DOJ replies to my request over the camera and video work in the Prison. I wrote a letter to the Attrorny asking to see him o as to obtain a letter of recommendation from the Secretary of Justice to support our visit to the UK Jails etc.

Ronaldo then visited Gani at the DOJ Library and he was please to see him Gani informed Ronaldo that he expected that I would be deported as I had over run my visa. I said that Dolores had dug a hole for him but Gani insisted that they could not allow me to continue my practice of going to sinners (Buklas) singing and drinking wine with them or into bar to preach, This he wanted to stop and was the reason why they had withdrawn from Trojan Horse International C.M.

April 24th

This was St. Gani's day and we went to the City Prosecutors Office Danilo B. OY, 2nd Assistant City Prosecutor. The case had been booked to be heard at 3.30 p.m. Monico Caranay, Dolores, Benilda and Ronaldo was present to act as witnesses.

The case was introduced and commenced with Gani denying the charged and giving his own affidavit of response. The Prosecutor informed me I could proceed to a trial with or without my responding to Gani's submission. I stated that I would rather Gani acknowledged the error of his way and give the appropriate public apology for his actions and that I could wish this to take place rather than the case proceed to a judgment this was for his sake as he had a wife and children and a ministry to support. The case was booked for May 2nd 2003.

Ronaldo asked to see both Gani and I and he gave us both advices seeking an out of court memorandum of agreement such as I had with Lucas. Gani insisted he was not a liar and told the truth and denied all the charges that I had raised against him.

I then stated that I would be taking the matter to trial as already directed, as he was a liar and a dishonorable man. I commended him to God and warned him unless he repents he will have to face the consequences. He had children and family to consider. He stated that he would face the consequences. He insisted he could only tell the truth. I informed him that I pray that God would bless him. I left him to speak to Ronaldo and be directed by Monico Caranay.

Conclusion.

I had seen in Gani a man in his sin taken by deception he believed he was in the right. He did not accept that label and slander was wrong and that he must stop such as I was from speaking and mixing with sinners buklas in bars and bear houses as this was wrong. My conclusion was that I had witnesses how God hardens a man's heart thus preparing him for judgment. Like Pharaoh of old.

Gani was upset and could not understand why he had been singled out and not Lucas and brought to trial. I stated to Gani what was that to him. I will in due course deal with Miriam Luca, and the NBPCC elders bye and bye. I now realize that I could have said God works this way he chooses men who do not deserve to be saved and left others to themselves. Gani had been chosen and Lucas not. Why does he complain. The others would follow in due course.

A Response From Gordon John Smith

April 26th 2003

Dear Ronaldo

Thank you for informing me of your correspondence with Gordon

Smith. I would like to respond in the following way, as I believe Gordon to be wrong in his assessment of the issues in the Philippines and at NBP.

I am thankful that you have spoken to all those persons concerned and have visited Isagani Obispo Jr., at the Department of Justice Library, and Lucas Danganan at NBPCC, to discuss the matters in hand.

My comments on Gordon's letter to you regarding his opinion of my psychological and mental condition and broken marriage are as follows:

1. I left my house in the hands of a trusted person Mr. Nick Nelson when he left for the Philippines on mission work that apparently has let him down in failing to fulfill his responsibilities and manage the house as he agreed to do for special consideration. He was responsible to me for the management or otherwise of my property.

2. My wife lodged her petition for Divorce on the 10th October 2002, and her grounds for divorce have no scriptural basis. Her actions betray her as an unbeliever and confirm my own testimony (at that time) that she is not a Christian. She has never borne witness to me of her conversion to Christ nor been able to give testimony to it.

3. My wife called herself Mrs. LePeuple since our separation, which commenced, on November 4th 1998.

4. During this time she stated that she had a different God to me and she does not believe the Lord sent me to preach the gospel in the Philippines. She also maintains that she opposed the publication of my book "Converted on LSD Trip" and ridicules my own testimony of conversion from crime to Christ.

5. Gordon has spoken to my wife on a number of occasions and that prior to her action of suing for divorce he found her very manipulative and in fact had recommended that he divorce her. That this was his opinion and was acting in his capacity as the mission Pastor. Gordon maintained that I had justifiable grounds to divorce her and that was his recommendation. Gordon used his own case of divorce as an argument to support his recommendation.

6. I informed Gordon that I was against such a divorce at first hearing but by December, 30th 2002 had concluded that this was the best solution to the longstanding battle that we had together. I realized that the one person who was an innocent victim was his own beloved daughter Rebekah.

7. I have long and protracted correspondence with Mr. LePeuples solicitor regarding my own legitimate access to my daughter, as I had been denied this by my estranged wife. The solicitor of Mrs. LePeuple commented to the Court Judge that the volume of correspondence relating to my desire to have lawful access to see his my daughter amounted to over 1000 A4 sheets

of paper. This only serves to demonstrate that I am a very sincere person and this testimony fits the picture and assessment of the psychological test, which I voluntarily underwent.

Psychological And Medical Report

8. I was granted a psychological and medical report, after a full medical in the Philippines in April of this year. This assessment was made as the result of my application for a missionary visa working in the Philippines. This report confirms as a second testimony to my medical condition that I am of a sound mind. I have also had a medical report from my own former consultant in Fareham Hampshire. Which confirms my own testimony that whatever medical ailment I had was in the past and my testimony is that the Lord is my healer.

9. Alistair wrote to me in November expressing his views about the mission and his desire regarding the Redeemer. In this letter Alistair betrays his own ignorance and I have answered his letter. Both Alistair and Gordon withdrew from the ministry of Trojan Horse in January 2003.

10. At a preliminary hearing before the City Prosecutor Gani produced a letter for Gordon who had expressed his views regarding my mental condition and I would like to say that Gordon is not qualified to make such judgments and he is wrong. In this letter Gordon had asked Isagani to ask some senior official to speak to me. I had no knowledge of the letter of Gordon so it was done in secret however I have produced the medical evidence from official source that I am of a sound mind. I maintain that is Gordon who needs help in his reason. Gordon expressed that Gani was the best person to do this, and that Gordon felt I needed to sort myself out.

11. In Gordon's previous e-mails he had expressed that he did not understand my e-mails to him and in his opinion they were quite bazaar and not at all making any sense. I am not responsible for Gordon's inability to comprehend issues. He should have requested further information instead he stopped communicating with me, for some unknown reason. He seemed evasive and I thought it might have been because he owed Michael money for Gordon's hospital bill in the Philippines.

12. I had good reason to stay in the Philippines, as my mission was not at that time complete. I had been directed, by the Lord to fulfill a ministry, which Lucas P. Dangatan failed to assist me in and abandoned me. A work, which he had promised to do earlier that year. Gordon will be aware that I had given Lucas Dangatan £600.00 (To Filipino it would be like receiving £6000.00), to register Trojan Horse International in January 2002 but he failed to do this and still has the money. This work I completed by the registration of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated on

the 24th March 2003.

13. I believe that Gordon and Alistair forsook me and were deceived by Satan through the bewitchment of Isagani Obispo.

14. I believe that my former Wife, who goes by the name of Mrs. LePeuple, is behind the spreading of rumours concerning a clinical diagnosis of dyslexia and manic depression-a syndrome in order to case me in a bad light. These are words of an unskilled, unqualified medical person.

15. My wife is only a psychiatric nurse and as such is unqualified to make such a diagnose. The medical reports I have shown confirm my testimony these are reliable factual evidence and speaks against such people who did the same about our Lord Jesus Christ said he was mad and had devils and was besides himself. He also eat and drank wine with publicans and sinners contrary to the elders traditions.

Conclusion

It is my conclusion that Gordon and Alistair bought back an evil report to the UK after only a brief spell in the Philippines. This is their shame. That they and were influence by Gani and Lucas Dangatan, who had a different addenda to the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation. Gordon and Alistair dishonour me by acting behind my back without speaking to me about there misgivings. They have colluded together and made evil reports concerning me to my church and others. This in effect was to pull down and destroy the good work, which has now been established, by the Lord in the Philippines. This will be born out by our visitors Rev. Monico Caranay and Pst. Ronaldo Lopez during their imminent visit to the UK.

I feel Gordon and Alistair should be prepared to express their views before as they really aught to be prepared for their testimony to be examined.

I am very thankful that I have a medical report that I obtained in the Philippine when applying for a full time missionary visa and was obtained. The report shows I was sound in mind and body and not as Gordon others reported. Not only so but on my but I had a medical report in June 2002 that shows my state of mind good and well. This report was sought for because my estranged wife had sought to us a past illness to cloud the view of others in connection with our marriage difficulties. I recall that often the self righteous said that Jesus had a devil and he was beside himself when his action pointed out their errors.

David's Medical Report From The U.K.



Hampshire County Council

SOCIAL SERVICES DEPARTMENT

West Hampshire **NHS**
NHS Trust

TW/LH/062252
13 June 2002
David Clarke
11 Hayling Close
Fareham Hants
PO14 3AE

Community Health Services
Osborne Centre
Osborne Road
Fareham
Hants
PO16 7ES
Tel 01329 288331
Fax 01329 825519/228455

Dear Mr. Clarke

Many thanks for your recent correspondence about a medical report for you and the difficulties; which you have explained about your wife's views, concerning the diagnosis of your illness.

I am happy to confirm that you have been a patient of mine over a number of years after being referred to me here at the Osborne Center in the mid 1990s. Before coming to the Fareham area I know that you had treatment north of London and I agreed with the doctors who treated you there that you have been suffering from a bi polar (manic depressive) illness. For some years you took Lithium which resulted in a very considerable improvement in your illness and you had no further attacks of any importance for three or four years. I know that recently you discontinued the Lithium after feeling that you no longer required it and since that time, which now amounts to over six months, you have kept very well. When I last reviewed you about two weeks ago it was quite clear that you remained well and that you had not had any further attacks of bi polar (manic depressive illness).

I hope that this brief report gives you the information, which you require. Please let me know if you want anything further.

With very best wishes, yours sincerely

Dr T Walmsley
Consultant Psychiatrist
13th June 2002.

West Hampshire NHS Trust, Headquarters, Maples Building, Horseshoe Drive, Tatchbury Mount, Calmore, Southampton. S040 2RZ Telephone: 023 8087 4300 Fax: 023 8087 4301

Medical Report In The Philippines

L~R Medical & X-ray Clinic

(Accredited by DOHDOLE Joint Committee and MARINA

PSYCHOLOGICAL REPORT

April 04 2003

Name: David Clarke

Age:54 years old

Sex: Male

Date of Examination April 02, 2003

Interpretation Of Findings

Subject possesses an average intellectual functioning and able to express his thoughts and views. Has been noted to be responsive and open to social contacts. Observed to be work-oriented and has a very positive outlook in life.

Emotionally, the subject manifests slight insecurities and loss. Evasive tendencies are relatively minimal.

Remarks: Recommended.

Prepared by: Joan Belandres

Jr. Psychometrician

2938 Finlandia St. corner Bautista St. San Isiro Village, Makati City, Philippines Tel. Nos.
(0063) 816-2205; 887-5778. E-mail irlinc@aol.com & Irlclinic@yahoo.com

The letter presented to the City Fiscal Re: Isagani**Sworn Affidavit reads:**

Pst. Gordon Smith

Shalom

44 Sopwith Crescent

Merely Wimbourne

Dorset BH21 01 I SQ

UNITED KINGDOM

Dear Gani,

It has been my unfortunate task to ask David to return to the UK but he seems most unwilling to do so. I do believe he is suffering from a mental disorder on investigation, this would be the reason he will not take any notice of any one. I would suggest that if there were anyone who could speak to him on an official level. You may know how best to handle this, as I would

like to see David sort himself out.

His last two e-mail to me seems quite bazaar and not at all making any sense. Enough about David pray the Lord will deal with Him.

My Prayer is that I will be able to visit you again this year, to do so I will need a letter of invitation for one of the groups or churches so if you could deal with this I would be grateful for I believe we should continue the good work of the Lord and encourage other churches her to help and you dear brethren with the wonderful work you are doing and encourage the saints as the dear apostle Paul would say. So dear brother be strong Josh 1: 8:9 to God be the glory

Your Servant SHALOM, SHALOM Gordon

April 24th

The following is Isagani Obispo Counter Affidavit

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
OFFICE OF THE CITY PROSECUTOR
CITY OF MUNTINLUPA

DAVID CLARKE
Complainant
= versus =

ISAGANI M. OBISPO, JR.
Respondent.

For: LIBEL & ORAL SLANDER

COUNTER AFFIDAVIT

I, ISAGANI M. OBISPO, JR.. of legal age, married, Filipino and resident of Solar Urban Homes North 1 Ph. 2 Blk.4 Lot-14 Neptune St. Bagumbong Taas, Caloocan City, after being duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and state:

1. That I am a Head Pastor of the SONlight Ministry Evangelical Christian Church, OIC of the Paralegal and Counseling Services for Prisoner's Welfare, (RVO) Religious Volunteer Officer of the BuCor and an employee of the Department of Justice – Library. Padre Faura, Manila:

2. That I specifically and vehemently deny having committed acts of libel and oral slander against David Clarke and his family as alleged in his complaint affidavit dated 25 March 2003:

3. That I specifically and deny having committed the following acts allege by David Clarke:

a. Texting Assistant Chaplain Bob Olanguer at New Bilibid Prison stating a false report concerning him that I stated that he was a drunkard and having a drinking spree within the NBP late at night and singing songs with Bakla's and that everybody in the prison knew about: that on the same day I also text William Poloc a trusted outreach worker in Baguio City and spread the same misinformation:

b. That from the period of 23rd November 2002 to March 18, 2003, I repeatedly text wrong information to the Assistant Secretary of Msgr. Helley Barrido to discredit David Clark's Character:

c. Informing David Clarke that the Kapatiran ng mga Nakakulong ng Walang Sala (KAKUSA) Inc. was illegal and all criminals:

d. Asking him to write a letter to help me obtain a visa or to visit my family in Canada :

e. Telling Pastor Lucas Dangatan about his marital problems and about His new found friend DOLORES A. NAVA and their relationship that cause the petition of the whole NBPCCTI workers and Elders of the Church to resign from the TROJAN HORSE MINISTRY:

f. Committing misinformation with regards to my letter to Rev. GORDON SMITH and Bro. ALASTAIR SUTHERLAND:

g. Informing pastor Lucas Dangatan that the Catholic Church was the one who banned the book Trojan Warrior for printing ;

h. Telling Msgr. Barrido that David Clarke was a bad man and always drunk in the prison.

i. Calling Miriam Penizales. Bureau of Immigration by phone;

j. Talking to Dolores A. Nava and gossiping against David Clarke ;

k. Stealing his ATM Card.

The Truth Of The Matter Is The Following:

a. That he was the one I informed that it was reported to me by cell phone from an inmate at the NBP that David Clarke was drinking wine, mixing with "Baklas" late at night that I informed him further that such was already reported all over the prisons and everyone knows about it. He acknowledge such in is letter to me dated 24 March 2003 (Copy attached as Annex " 1 ")

b. I discussed with him all these ugly gossips against him in my desire that he change his way for the good of the ministry. (page 1-2 of a letter to

him attached as Annex “ 2” and Annex “ 2-A”)

c. As the former secretary of the Trojan Horse Ministry International where David Clarke is a Director, I had the moral duty and responsibility to report the conduct of David Clarke. Not only me, but Ptr. Lucas Danganan, his President wrote reports to Rev. Gordon Smith and Alistair but it was surprising that David Clarke filed a case only against me. (Please see Annex “3” and also Annex “2” and “2-A”)

d. As a result of Pastor Lucas Danganan’s report to Rev. Gordon, he has written a letter dated January 14, 2003 informing him of the latter’s receipt of a “ very bizarre E-Mail from David this shows me he is not coping well with the divorce that his wife is seeking and that I feel his Mental health is in some what under pressure”. (Annex “4”)

e. Likewise, Pastor Lucas Danganan’s received a letter from Peter Jacob, Pastor CGC / UK dated January 2, 2003 in response to the former report of David Clarke’s conduct. (Annex “5”)

f. Due further to Ptr. Lucas Danganan’s report. David Clarke was likewise written by Peter Jacob. Ptr. CGC/UK. Informing David Clarke that Peter Jacob needs a retraction from Pastor Lucas concerning David Clarke’s indiscretions while in the mission field” (Annex “6”)

g. I received a letter from Rev. Gordon Smith enjoining me to speak to David Clarke on as official level. Rev. Gordon Smith also informed me of his belief that David Clarke is suffering from a mental disorder on investigation and that “ his last two E-Mails to me seem quite bazaar (sic) and not at all Making any sense”. (Annex “7”)

h. I have nothing to do about the denial of David Clarke’s visa application or deportation. I do not know Miriam Penizales personally I just happened to know that Pastor Lucas Danganan was the one who introduced David Clarke to Miriam Penizales for the latter to process his visa application . (Annex. “7 – 1” & “ 7-2”)

i. It is true that I talked to Dolores A. Nava, but my purpose was to share the gospel to her and that if ever I had the time to visit her it will be for follow-up purposes. Counselling or perhaps checking her growth in the Lord.

(Annex “8” page 8, Nov. 17th , Annex “8 – 1” page 9, Nov. 18th , Annex “8-2” page 113 – 114)

j. That it is not true that I stole his ATM Card. He has no evidence in convicting me whatsoever with regards to his own “ Stupidity” I have no idea where it got lost. (Please see the following evidence: Annex “9” page41, Jan.6th (900 pounds lost), Annex “9-1” page2 Mar.24, 2003 (P96,085.00 pesos - Lost) Annex “9-2” page 65 (P77,000.00) pesos – Lost) Annex “9-3”

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION:

- a. Letter from Ptr. Nick Caranay from Helen LePeule, wife of David Clarke Nov.28, 2001 (Annex “10”)
- b. Letter from Helen LePeule from Ptr. Lucas Dangatan Mar. 1, 2003 (Annex “10-1” Pages 137 – 138 & Annex “ 10 – 1A”)
- c. Letter from Sis. Neola Lizardo an American Missionary, (Annex “ 10-2”) page 117 Feb.12, 2003)
- d. A letter from Dr. Oliver R. Tuico (Annex “ 10-3”) page 124 Feb.25)
- e. A letter from Rev. Gordon Smith to Ptr. Ronaldo Lopez Annex “10-4”

WHO ARE THE GOSSIP MONGERS

- a. The Elders of the NBPCCTI (Annex “11”) Mar. 7, page 135
- b. Dr. Oliver R. Tuico (Annex “11 –1”) page 209
- c. The SONlight Ministry (Annex “11-2”) page 17. Nov. 23rd
- d. By some women (Annex “11-4”) Feb. 8, 2003 pages 1-4
- e. Sis. Olga Robertson (Annex “ 11-5”) page 119. Feb. 20th

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 24th day of April 2003 at Muntinlupa City.

Ptr. ISAGANI M. OBISPO, JR.

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 24th day of April 2003 at Muntinlupa City

April 27th

The following is an Affidavit made against Isagani who denied texting the Chaplaincy Office

AFFIDAVIT

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)

) S.S.

Testimony Of Leila Reonel Regarding Isagani

I, Leila Reonal, of legal age presently residing in and Muntinlupa City, Philippines, hereby avow:

That on November 25th 2002 I received the following text message from Isagani Obispo Jr. a religious volunteer who works in the prison on voluntary work.

Date: November 25th 2002

Time: 7:36.03

Mikel and David went to Building 13 and had a drinking spree & Video singing with Baklas according to Ludan & Noveras. NKKhiya rw itsura nila (dis info came a bro. Inside pris.) 00639174368340

Gani's new number is 063 916 9747787

The same message was sent to Father Roberto on another occasion.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 27th April
2003

At Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

LEILA REONAL

Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day of 27th April 2003 at Muntinlupa City , Philippines, Leila Reonal, exhibiting to me her Residence Certificate number is Issued at Manila, on

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc No. _____

Page No. _____

Book No. _____

Series of _____

Dear Lucas and William,

April 26th 2003

Monico Caranay and Ronaldo Lopez have agreed to return to the uK with me and we will find the funds for their air tickets and are putting in for their visas, on the 15th May at the British Embassy. They have to appear in person and Trojan Horse International is their sponsor.

We intend to tour the jails and various venues to inform evangelically minded Christian and groups about the work going on in the Philippines by Christian pastors both in the jails and out amongst the families.

I intend to solicit funds so the money goes to them directly and so fulfill our ministry.

Unfortunately Gordon and Alastair have withdrawn from the ministry without any explanation and they no longer communicate with me. It was

through them that my church and my connections in England also with drew so I have to repair any breaches that the Lord wished to restore. I do not know what Gani or Lucas has really conveyed to them, as no one in England of the Philippines has informed me.

Never To Defend Myself Against liars and Gossip

I have always made it a policy never to defend myself against gossip, rumors and lies. I just tell the truth and let evil men do, as they will. They have to answer to God for any untruth spoken about any situation, not me.

We intend to go to Manchester, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight my be Northern Ireland.

Ronaldo Writes To Gordon

Ronaldo Lopez has written and Gordon Smith asking for his comments regarding me seeking church membership with his church. Gordon has expressed that I am mentally ill and recommended that he seek Pst. Isagani Obispo and Lucas for any further help.

The trip is on and both you and Lucas could come, subject to funding and resolutions.

Articles Of Incorporation Important

We need to re establish our working relationship and go over the Article of Incorporation. And officially appoint you as bonified officers. Lucas has the draft Article of incorporation, which we accepted on the 17th March. We have appointed some officers and are sorting out the remaining untied ends. Both Monaco and Ronaldo have Company Cell phones.

Ronaldo Director Of Social Welfare

Ronaldo has been appointed at the Director for Social welfare and development, which includes education for all staff members.

Monaco Caranay is the Director for Rehabilitation.

Update On Gani

Update on Gani Next hearing May 2nd 2003. Muntinlipa Prosecutor

Unfortunately Gani has lied to the City Prosecutor on several counts and is in serious trouble. I have offered his him away out but he refuses to take it and he insists that he has done no wrong and not spread untrue statement about me and my former wife.

I have just read Gani's counter affidavit and in this he names Lucas as the one to had committed libel and oral slander against me. He has written in his affidavit that he is a senior Pastor of SonLight Ministries and that it was Lucas Dangatan that told the NBPCC Pastors that I was having a relationship with Dolores Nava and for that reason the whole of the NBPCC withdrew from Trojan Horse.

Has stated in his affidavit that you, William, sent the text spreading the rumors about me being a drunkard in NBP, and having drinking spree's in the prison not him.

It would help me if you will write an affidavit of fact relating to details of any texts you received or sent regarding drinking spree's or my former wife's divorce and home problem and relationship with Dolores Nava. Please state what was said who sent them and when. That is all I need.

Please ask Lucas to reply immediately.

For Lucas

If you, Lucas, can do the same as I have asked William it will to do, it will help, but also state what you actually informed the Elders at NBPPCC about my divorce and relationship with Dolores Nava.

You know I confided with you and shared many things with you about Dolores and my former wife about her actions in respect to her selling our matrimonial home and her divorce suit and then her apparent change of mind.

I was not aware that you told any one else about them. I only know Gani suggested or stated to you once that maybe I did not wish to return to England because I had found a girl friend here in the Philippines. Gani then stated this, as fact to all around, by his gossip, which of course is oral slander and not true as I informed you. I wrote to you all about it, as you know.

I just need an affidavit as to what you actually informed the Elders at NBPPCC about the whole affair.

Michael

Michael needs to settle accounts regarding the money. He has got very angry in the past over it because you seem to just avoid him. I have asked him to be patient as you have promised me you would resolve the issue about money with him.

Of course this needs to be resolved because Michael stated he gave you the money for an Air ticket to go with me to England. Please contact him and me, to resolve this.

If this is done there is not reason why we cannot arrange the trip to the UK this June 27th together – a team of 5.

Opposition And Opinions Of Men

It has been leveled against me that I should not have taken Isagani (a brother in Christ) to the City Prosecutor and that as a result of this action no good will come of it.

My answer is that Isagani Obispo has broken the Laws of the Philippine

Republic in an act of Libel and Oral Slander, who's Laws we are to respect. If he has done no wrong then nothing will come of it.

That as no men for NBPCC were prepared to act according to the Scriptures and deal with the issues I plainly put to them all, then I acted in good conscience before the Lord.

I having a Permanent Missionary status and as such enjoying the privilege of the rule of Law. According to the Philippine Law (which has Catholic Christian Ethics and are not as the heathen) I did according to the Law and filed a complaint.

I maintain that if a man has his house robbed then he is duty bound to report it to the appropriate authorities. A local City Prosecutor and native Officer of the State, is a far better to judge over issues of Law than others. If Isagani had done no wrong then why fear? - Let the Lord assist him and justify him.

Good will come of this action

Let the Lord Judge between us. If this action is of man then nothing will come of it but remember the ultimate Judgement is of the Lord. Remember that all things work together for good to them that love God and are the called according to His purposes so nothing but good will come of this action.

3 DIARY ENTRIES THE MONTH OF MAY 2003

At the same time I sent a letter of appreciation to the IT manager who had agreed to supply Trojan Horse International Macintosh Computers here is the letter:

To: Peter Espina
IT Manager J. Walter Thompson
29th Floor
Tower I Enterprise Centre
May 7th 2003

Dear Sir,
Re: Sponsorship Macintosh Computers

Further to my request to you good self for help and assistance with Macintosh Computers. I understand from Maleng Raysag of Power Mac that you received my fax, which I sent last week.

I would like to invite you to the New Bilibid Prison to meet the persons involved in our work and also meet the New Office in Charge (former Under Secretary) Hon. Ramon Liwag?

We would be delighted to share with you our work and vision for the future.

Yours Sincerely
David

May 8th

Outline of the Ministry of Professor Ronaldo L. Lopez

I am Professor Ronaldo L. Lopez a Particular (Primitive) Baptist Minister and Pastor of a local church in Putatan, Muntinlupa City. I was called by grace in November 1983 and I have been in this ministry for over 20 years. I am also a licensed minister able to conduct weddings and other legal functions. During this time I worked amongst many Christian ministries including Full Gospel, Evangelical, and Charismatic and was ordained a Baptist Minister in 2001.

It was in 1992 that I became aware of the distinguishing doctrines of grace, as expressed in the early first London Baptist Confessions Faith in England 1644 and 1689 and since then have fellowshiped with other similarly minded Christian ministers in Metro Manila and other countries.

My ministry continues and I have congregations meeting in Putatan Elementary School, Muntinlupa City, Nueva Ecija Province, and Metro Manila such as Bicutan and Paranaque.

I hold regular Pastoral meetings with the following Particular Baptist Pastors where by we encourage one another in the ministry:

1. Ptr. Arnel Gonzalez of St Johns Church, Tunasan
Muntinlupa

2. Ptr. Manuel Briva of Makati

3. Ptr. Conrado Quinto of Kalookan

4. Ptr. Domingo Lozado of Pasig City

I assist all that desire to be helped in coming to a full knowledge of Christ irrespective of their denominational background. Our Church in Putatan is seeking to build our own place of worship in the form of a function room/s in Putatan area.

Prison Ministry

I desire the restoration of the biblical concept of the Local Church and work towards this end in my ministry not only in the free society but also in prison ministry. In this connection I have been appointed a position as a visiting Professor and Hon. Position of Director of Social Services and

Development with Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.
Also appointed as Chaplain for the PNP Values Formation Foundation
International. Inc.

Future Work

I have been invited to visit the United States of America and minister in many Primitive Baptist Churches in October 2003 and also to the visit the United Kingdom this coming June, on a mission to the UK, preaching and teaching in the jails of Manchester, Portsmouth, Isle of Wight, and possible Northern Ireland Jails. We hope to meet with seriously minded evangelical Presbyterian, Strict and Particular Baptist Ministers, and Calvinistic Reformed Christians to encourage them in the mission of evangelism.

Prayerful support is requested.

May 8th

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Covenant of Support

I (NAME) as a qualifying member of Trojan Horse, do freely and voluntarily donate ten percent (10%) of any donations sent to me directly from supporters who were introduced to me by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. I do freely abide by the rules of honesty and trustworthiness of the Incorporation.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have unto set my hand this 2003

At Muntinlupa City

Affiant

SUBSCRIBE AND SWORN to before this day, month, year,
at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, (NAME) exebiting to me his/her
I.D., Certificate of Residence or Community Tax Certificate or Passport no.

Issued at: on day, month, year
expiry date .

Public Notary

Doc No. _____

Page No. _____

Book No. _____

Series of _____

May 9th

The Story Press Release

Bucks Herald

Portsmouth News

Oldham Chronicle

Onder Cero Radio Spain

Date: 9th May 2003

From: Board of Directors Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.
Incorporated

News from the Philippines

“Converted on LSD Trip”³⁴ may be an unusual caption used to attract the attention of the public media and also horrify the religious minded. However this was the Headline news story for “The Bucks Herald”, on 11th February 1971. The was Aylesbury’s local weekly newspaper. Never the less the story was a true remarkable reality and the challenge of Col. Tetley, the chairman of the Board of Magistrates, who sentence David Clarke after a confession to more then 21 crimes, after a three year career of theft, crime and drug taking, has been met with a remarkable response.

A Challenge From The Magistrates

Col. Tetley, summarized his conclusions before sentencing David Clarke, by stating that “ the proof and sincerity of Clarke’s conversion (from crime to Christ) which according to the Aylesbury Magistrates “quite the worst we have had ever had to deal with over such a short period of time” and could only be demonstrated by the test of time. This time has come and David Clarke, now 54 years old, and some 33 years later returned from the Philippines, on a mission to help the youth, criminals and prison societies in the UK, with a team of devoted Filipino Christian Pastors and Prison Religious Volunteers this July.

First Mission to the Philippines

It was to New Bilibid Prison Philippines, the largest and most notorious Prison in the Far East, that David had been directed after the publication of his first book “Converted on LSD Trip”, on the 11th February 2001.

This book contained the story of David’s earlier conversion from a life of crime, drugs and sex, to Christ, on the 16th January 1970 and also the story of Michael John Clarke David’s older brother who too was converted to Christ and was baptized, as a Christian, in an old oil drum, New Bilibid Prison, on the 16th September 2000. This was some 30 years after David

34 See our further publications at the end of this book for details

conversion.

This book an autobiography of David raised the eyebrows of the religious minded and brought undue criticism and objections in England, basically because it was too true to life.

In August 2001, David set out on this mission, together with Pastor Gordon Smith, from Wimbourne, Dorset, to the Philippines in order to help Michael, who was languishing in a Philippine Jail, having been sentence to a 16-year sentence for a crime that he never committed. The story of this mission was told in The News Portsmouth on 12th August 2000 under the caption: "I pray that I may save my criminal brother".

On arrival at New Bilibid Prison in August 2001, David and Gordon were so moved with wonder and amazement, at the remarkable work of God being done by inmate pastors, who like David over 30 years ago, had too been converted from serious crimes to Christ. These reformed men were working to help other inmates, who were some of the most notorious criminals in the Philippines. Their crimes covering the whole range from Murder, drug, dealing, gun running, homicide rape, Kidnapping for random and corruption of every kind. Over 1200 men were in fact on Death Row awaiting execution, where the Death Penalty is carried out by Lethal Injection.

Second Mission To The Philippines

David returned to the Philippines, with a team of 6 voluntary co-workers, from the United Kingdom, in October 2002, for a preaching tour of New Bilibid Prison, Baguio City, and Benguet Provincial jails.

New Bilibid Prison is the most notorious National Penitentiary in the Philippines and the largest in South Asia.

This was their second Mission to the Philippines 2002. Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and Rev. Lucas Dangatan the senior Pastor of NBPTI, a former convict of New Bilibid Prison, was commissioned to register the ministry with the Philippine authorities in January 2001.

On the 15th of October, the second publication of David entitled, "Trojan Warriors" was released and distributed to every man who had contributed their stories to the book. This book contained over 66 life-giving testimonies of men in New Bilibid Prison, who had turned from crime to Christ. This book was the result of a years work and involved Michael Clarke and Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, the senior pastor of NBP Theological Institute, within the Maximum Security Compound of New Bilibid Prison, working continuously to fulfill a promise to return with the published book.

Mission Ended In Rebellion

The mission ended in a rebellion on December 30th 2002 after which Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland withdrew their support from Trojan Horse International CM, as the direct result of evil reports emanating from within the prison. Many men, in fact over 50 men (convicted notorious criminals) rose up against David and launched a petition speaking against David and the Trojan Horses International C.M.

Mixing With Sinners, Eating And Drinking Wine Was The Sin

The issue of contention was that David ate and drank wine with sinners and Bakla's (Homo sexual- lady boys) and sang songs with them in the prison. The religious and so-called Born Again Christians opposed this practice. However it was Isagani Obispo Jr., a zealous man who took it upon himself to put a stop to this practice and systematically went about to defame David's Character. It was due to this man, and Isagani's religious zeal, in seeking to put a stop to David's practice of mixing with sinners that he spread stories, which were not true about David.

Effects Of The Evil Reports

As a result William Poloc's financial support came to an end, in January 2003, as the ministry was unable to continue to provide the funds necessary to support him and his wife.

The sad practice of spreading evil reports by text phones within and out of the prison noised by men like Gani had caused this sad failure. In order to protect others from Gani's evil tongue David prosecuted Gani on a charge of Libel and Oral Slander and he appeared before the City Prosecutor on the 24th of April to answer charges of Libel and Oral Slander. At that he denied. The case is ongoing and Gani must appear before the City Prosecutor on the 14th of May for the second hearing.

As a direct result of these actions of Gani and the gossip which he spread much good has arisen, even though David's Church in Portsmouth, "The Christian Gospel Church", along with Pastor Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland withdrew their support from David, in January 2003, leaving him alone to finish of the work they had been commissioned by the Lord to fulfill.

New Publication

As the result of all this evil it prompted David to release his unpublished Book the Bierton Crisis 1984, a book describing in details his reasons for his withdrawal from the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Aylesbury in 1984. In this book David demonstrates Calvinist may fall down when they fall from grace. A term used by the Apostle Paul in order to describe the failure of men who turn from the way of grace to perfection

by works of one form or another. They believe men attain to perfection by works according to some form of law and not by Faith alone in the finished work of Christ. They touch not, taste not, and abstain from many things, believing this recommends them selves to the Lord and an external show the are not sinners, as other men

Registration of the Ministry

As the result of this opposition the Director with the help of a local Particular Baptist pastor successfully register the ministry of Trojan Horse International with the Securities and Exchange Commission in the Philippines under the title “Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. This is a ministry established to assist the poor and needy prisoners within the Prison system of the Philippines.

Trojan Horse Objectives

This ministry seeks to assist and empower local people to fulfill their desires by means of spiritual and educational support. livelihood projects and social developments. This being realized by encouraging and supporting the local Primitive Baptist church groups. It has been noted that a converted criminal after serving a life time of imprisonment need the support of a Christian community to assist in on going rehabilitation program.

Sponsorship for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporated

This ministry has attracted much support and sponsorship. Power Mac Computers, Makati City, have assisted with the donations of its clients Macintosh Computers to the proposed Trojan Horse International Computer Laboratory Education Unit, within the Maximum Compound of New Bilibid Prison. This being designed to teaches the art of Information Technology to equip them for life in the free society upon their release.

Permanent Missionary Visa Status for David

A further success is the successful application of David to secure a full time Missionary visa status to work in the Philippines on a permanent basis and has lead to the proposed mission to the United Kingdom with a team of dedicated men assisting David in his work of reform and assistance to any inmate within the Prisons of the Philippines.

Foundation Formation Values International

During David's contentions within New Bilibid Prison religious groups, he learned of a Philippine Government initiation, which sought to reach out to man, working in the Military Services and Police force. This was a moral recovery program who's values were the very values shared by the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporation, of which David was the founding Director and Chairman. These values he had learned through his study of the bible as his pursuit as a Christian. David had come to the

Philippines to help teach prison inmates the way of salvation. David was invited to be a Chaplain for the VFFII.

David's High-Lights Of The Mission

David greatest delight was the honour of baptizing a lady in Baguio City, in a water filled oil drum, upon her confession of faith in Christ. Her mother Josephine Ortes, of Cypress, Baguio City, had been the first woman to be sentenced to death in Baguio. Her family had been massacred in Cypress but she too became a Christian, which prevented her taking revenge. She was formerly a gunrunner, drug dealer. One of the men, from Baguio City, who had been responsible for the massacre of her family, is an inmate of New Bilibid Prison. He too had become a Christian his testimony of conversion from crime to Christ is on of the many recorded in book, "Trojan Warriors".

New Publication

The whole of these episodes have been recorded and published in the Daily Diary of our Mission to the Philippines Now Published in, 'Before The Cock Crows Part 1, 2 and 3, October 2nd to March 24th 2003. This diary has been submitted as evidence to prosecute Gani and is available from the Mission by order from the Ministry Office.

Corporation in England

During the mission trip to the United Kingdom David wishes to form a similar corporation which will be registered and established in Portsmouth under the original name Trojan Horse International CM U.K. whose purpose is to do similar work in the United Kingdom within the jails and amongst the youth of Great Britain. Involving the various outs reach ministry already operating and run by men of evangelical persuasions.

Return to Aylesbury

David's return to Aylesbury, after 33 years, with the message that turned him from a life of crime in the 60's is the same message, which is spoken to the men of New Bilibid Prison.

David is returning with two Philippine Pastors with a positive message of hope o help the wayward and aimless direction of young and old people in Aylesbury. It is the message that has resulted in the conversion of many criminals from crime to Christ. David Believes his message of salvation by Christ alone is as pertinent today as it was from the beginning. "it is the power of God unto salvation to them that believe".

So the time elapsed since David's conversion is according to David sufficient to prove his sincerity.

Bierton Strict Baptist Chapel

David remains the sole member of the Bierton Strict Baptist church who's Chapel which was closed down one years ago, but David's has plans to

re open the Chapel, in order to continue the work he believes the Lord called him to over 33 years ago, on the 16th January 1970.

Plan Mission to the United Kingdom

The planned to visit the U.K. with a view to visit to Manchester, Aylesbury, Portsmouth, Bedford, Isle of Wight and Northern Ireland jails and other venues. The content of their message will be to convey the same principles and teach the gospel as promulgated on the Jails, Police and Military establishment personnel, through out the Philippines. Which is the Moral Value recovery Program, which is an initiative of the Macapagal Government. The team consists of:

The team members:

1 Rev. Monico L. Caranay, Chief Chaplain, National Director, PNP VFFII, Philippines Prison Mission, Quezon City Camp Crame. Director of Rehabilitation Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated. Also the Consultant for Malacanang Palace for Prison Affairs.

2 Pastor Ronaldo L. Lopez, Ordained Elder of Primitive (Particular, Old School) Baptist Church, Muntinlupa. Also the Director of Social Welfare and Development, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

3 David Clarke, Hon. Director and Chairman, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

May 15th

Monsignor Berrido,

Chief Chaplain

BUCOR

CC. Superintendent

Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag

NBPCC Elders

May. 15, 03

Dear Sir,

Re: Formal Complaint About Inmates Nbpcc Elders

And RVO Isagani and Lucas Dangatan

Pleased be informed that Isagani Obispo did not appear at the City Prosecutors Office, on 13th April 2003, at 2.00pm to answer charges of Libel and Oral Slander, as a result the case has been submitted for judgment.

May I express also my sorry for the bereavement to his family, of his father who died that same evening after Isagai failed to appear at the City Prosecutors Office.

I now have further contentions with Lucas P. Dangatan and the Elders of the NBPCC. I have sought them to put matters right with Trojan Horse

International and me that worked together under BUCOR permission between October 2002 and January 2003. During which time we had the benefits and privileges of BUCOR's hospitality.

These matters of a very serious moral issue and are also to do with money, which is outstanding. I consider these matters far worse than that Isagani. Obispo. I have been seeking to get this matter put right since December 30th 2002 but the Elder and Lucas just ignored me.

I would be grateful if you would summon these elders to a meeting in your office to address the issues I have raised with them in my many.

I have already indicated to you that I have had this problem with Lucas Danganan and the elders but I have not had any response from my very reasonable and patient pursuit. Of Christian righteousness.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

Ambassador for Christ.

May 15th

To: Hon. Former Superintendent Agiolo-os BUCOR
CC,

Hon. President: Gloria Macapagal Arroyo

British Ambassador: Hon. Paul Diamond

Secretary of Justice: Hon. Simeon Datumanong

Hon. under Secretary Ramon Liwag (Now Officer in Charge BUCOR)

Dr. G Miller

May, Thursday 15, 2003

Dear Sir:

Re: Our Mission To The United Kingdom

Further to my request that you accompany us on our mission the Jails in the UK. I have already asked Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag but he is not available to go with us. He has declined for his own reasons.

Developments have taken place and we have planned and organized a mission to the United Kingdom, in order to fulfill our primary and secondary purposes as stated in our SEC registration document. In this pursuit we are taking a team of Filipino's ministers to the United Kingdom, on a tour of its Jails, to share the good work of God, which is being done within the prison systems of the Philippines. Please see the enclosed team list and recommendations.

Invitation to the United Kingdom

In this connection we have realized that the best person to meet our Secretary of State, the Rt. Hon David Blunkett, at the Home office and other senior Ministers of State, in connection with the Prisons of the UK, is a person of your capacity.

You will need an audience with the President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo and our Ambassador Hon. Paul Diamond, to make representations, which we will arrange in conjunction with our Embassy through the appropriate diplomatic channels.

In order to achieve this I will be asking Hon. Undersecretary R. Liwag to write a letter of recommendation to the Hon. Secretary of Justice, as a person capable of representing the BUCOR System of Penology who in turn will no doubt wish to be briefed about our mission.

We believe you are the one to come to the UK because you would be able to represent the DOJ's programs of rehabilitation, which we have worked with in BUCOR, and also the Republic of the Philippine Government (with the correct brief, authorization and recommendations). We therefore invite you to accompany mission or us on to the UK.

We realize you will need a brief and the backing of your President but this can be arranged and in this connection we will seek an appointment with the President her self-Gloria Macapagal Arroyo, asking of her a letter of commendation for you for you British counterpart.

We are certain she will give this approval of our mission because we are going to the UK to extol the virtues of her governments Moral Recovery and Rehabilitation Programs, within the jails and venue in the UK.

This mission involves men chosen by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated , who have already had success in delivering its contents to inmates, officer of the PNP, Armed Forces and other groups with great success?

I trust his meets with your approval and I would value an immediate reply in order for us to obtain all the necessary visa clearances with our Embassy.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

May 19th

To: The Office of the City Prosecutor

Dear Sir,

Please find further evidence regarding Isagani Obispo Jr.

Please find enclosed a Video CD of an interview with the Chaplains Secretary in which She confirms that Isagani sent her the text message that Gani denies doing.

Also the other documentary evidence proving that Isagani is not being truthful in respect he to application of a visa to visit Canada.

David Clarke

Complainant

19th May 2003

Assistance Please "An Advance Warning"

Due to previous arrangements I will be on Christian Mission work to the United Kingdom as from the 27th JUNE 2003. I am taking four Filipino pastors on a preaching tour of the Jails in the UK

My return date has yet to be confirmed.

Please advise as to Court Procedures and hearing dates etc and if I can ask some one else to deal with preliminary's in my absence regarded Isagani Court Case.

Yours very Sincerely

David Clarke

May 26th

Dear Lucas

Disappointed With Lucas Dolores Helen

I am very disappointed with you and would like you to respond in a way reflecting that of a minister of the Lord Jesus Christ.

There are two things that I would like a positive response from you.

1 I informed you at the beginning of the New Year, about my relationship with Dolores Nava (i.e It was not possible because I was married) You saw the letter I wrote to her and her mother. Please confirm that you read it and understood it and that it appears in my diary insertion on the date of that period.

2 Dolores Nava is the treasure of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

3 Have you stated, or said to any one, that my relationship is any other than informed you about personally ?

4 I want you to be informed that my former wife Helen wrote to

Monico Caranay and telephone him in the year 2001. This is fact.

5 In November 2002 they were both concerned and Virginia Caranay wrote to Helen LePeuple encouraging her to consider reconciliation, after they had seen the Divorce suit, which my former wife lodged with the Court.

6 I have written to and sent items to my daughter Rebekah Alice Clarke but I get no feedback and no thank you for any correspondence. I revived three small letters fro her just after Christmas and I replied. Nothing else.

7 My wife is suing for a divorce on 10th July 2003

8 She is seeking £20,000.00 pound as a financial settlement.

9 My wife refused to communicate with me by e-mail and will not allow communication with my daughter by e-mail or Web Cam.

I submit to you that she has deceived you and lied to you and not informed you of the whole truth.

I require of you to supply me with all the correspondence between you and her between you and her, by e-mail or other wise. If you do not do so in one week I may seek legal assistance as my wife is seeking money from me in the courts in the Uk 10th July and claiming £ 20,000.00 pounds i.e. 2 million Pesos. And she is acting on the information you have given her.

All I have shared with you has been in confidence, as a co equal minister of Christ and if you have spoken to any other people about my former marital situation out of confidence then like Gani you are culpable too. I do forgive and will do but you must tell me before it is too later to put things straight.

Remember Gani!

My Diary has published and submitted to the City Municipal Office and Prosecutor contains all recorded events of my mission and is available for all to see. It is available by e-mail about 3.5 Megabits.

Please call me immediate as this is very serious and I do not want you to be in trouble. 0916 4660996

David Clarke

May 27th

To: Mr. Ambassador

From: Rev. David Clarke

Subject: Mission to the UK

Date: 27th May 2003

Dear Ambassador,

Re. Our Mission to the UK

I do thank you for your reply to my letter dated May 3rd. I expect you have now received my follow through latter dated 18th May.

We will be taking up your recommendation from the British end.

In the mean while we are changing plans slightly by sending just two persons to the UK on the 30th June. This is in order to make secure all the necessary arrangements are made to ensure a successful mission at a latter date. Also to give more time for Col. Agalo-os to prepared for his trip with the team.

We wish to take him with our team of 3 Filipino Pastors on a tour of the Jails, rehabilitation centers as well as local Churches. We wish to also work alongside the local probation services and offer whatever help we can in terms of rehabilitation.

We will be establishing links with appropriate educational establishments both on the public and private sectors, such as the European Association of Christian Educators, Christian School Trust in the UK, The Institute of Christian Development in Education in Nottingham and also the Open University with the Help of, Dr. George Millar (Oxon.) who has helped a great deal.

A meeting with the President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo would be very helpful in order to give more dignity to our mission, so we await your suggestion in this matter.

I could make a direct approach to the Office of the President but I think your personal approach may be fare more effectual. (I would like to give her a signed copy of my book, "Trojan Warriors", which as you will see from the introduction it has been dedicated to her along side Her Majesty the Queen and Prince Charles.

Yours Sincerely
David Clarke

May 28th

To: Edwin Julian Advisor

From: Rev. David Clarke

Subject: Memo 04

Date: 28th May 2003

Dear Edwin Julian,

Re. Michael J. Clarke

Self Imposed Ban on Tuba

Might I suggest that Michael place him self under a self imposed ban on Tuba drinking for 3 weeks. A violation of which will bring the GMRA Chairman appointed ban on him drinking for thee weeks and then permanently if he fails to perform.

This will serve to demonstrate his medical, social and educational development needs.

This could be part of probationary exercises as he is totally unaware of his behaviour and manors when under the influence of the fluid and will not listen to those who have tried and tried to advise him.

I would argue that if he cannot listen to the advise of others how can he give it to others.

I request also that Michael be given the task of writing the Trojan Horse view of drinking alcohol as it was he that brought about the revolt of the NBP Elders against Trojan Horse. This is to be published in the next book. We will need scripture references on the subject.. Defining all terms used. He will need to define drunkenness and I also like him to suggest why drunkards are excluded from the kingdom of heaven along with Homosexual. In this account I would like him to write why a drunkard cannot be part of a management team and explain what are the problems of a team that is made up of drunkards.

Yours Sincerely
David Clarke

May 28th

To: Memo 09

From: Rev. David Clarke

Date: May, Wednesday 28, 2003

A proposal

A future Development Committee formed so that all future developments and ideas are run through a committee for feasibility before being put to the Board Meeting. I suggest members of committee Michael J Clark, Edwin Julian David Clarke Ronaldo Lopez.

To this committee I put the proposal that we have a Testimony writing section. That we make it known that we accept testimonies, which fit a certain criteria.

I propose that Renaldo I. Lopez, as the Director of Social Studies and Development Officer, is the co-coordinator with Monico Caranay as his assistant.

Yours Sincerely
David Clarke

May 28th

To: Memo 08

From: Rev. David Clarke

Date: May, Wednesday 28, 2003

A Proposal

That Dolores Nava, Treasure will be employed by the company during our mission to the UK. THI (TULIP) PHIL. Inc will pay the rental of an Apartment, which will also include the electric bill. No more than Php. 4000.00 per month.

Services rendered

Dolores continues to work for Chat Crib, the Internet Office in Muntinlupa City, and take care of the training of Trojan Horse Officers. Namely Grace Lopez, Virginia Caranay, Eddie Omemaga, Benilda Clarke and Rev, Monico Caranay. Dolores will enable the above to communicate with us in England

Dolores will operate a Fax service in conjunction with Chat Cribb on behalf of Trojan Horse International

Dolores will trade in Cell Phone loads from Chat Crib shop, Muntinlupa City.

She will also operate a personal account load system on a credit basis to selected trusted persons. Contact her by cell phone 09196 4660996,

Dolores will operate ID service from Chat Crib Office on behalf of Trojan Horse International to produce all ID's as required.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke.

May 31st

Request to Pst. Jose C. Bangcado NBPCC

To: Pst. Jose C. Bangcado

NBPCC Elder, Inmate N97P-1951

From: David Clarke

May 31st 2003

Dear Jose,

Re: Lucas P. Dangan

Your will know I have read your Christian testimony. I believe you are the man to help me.

Lucas P. Dangan Jr. signed a Memorandum of Agreement, on the

25th January 2003, wherein he agreed to resolve any areas of difficulties in a biblical manor. I had hoped that by that gesture he would have taken the opportunity to put right certain matters that I have raised with him in connection with himself and the Petition of the NBPCC Elders, made on 6th December and 30th December 2003.

He has not made any attempts to resolve them and so he has failed in his obligation. I am about to return to the United Kingdom with a delegation of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated officers. I wish to prevent Lucas P. Dangantan Jr. from the disgrace of misrepresenting me, whilst here in the Philippines, to many people back in the United Kingdom, including my home church.

We are due to tour the jails and churches in the United Kingdom to inform them of the ministry I commenced in August 2001, and in order to assist the work of Christian pastors and Christian workers in the Churches and jails of the Philippines.

Lucas has disgraced him self because he has just ignored every proposition that I have put to him to help straighten the errors and misrepresentations that have been made, and recorded, in the Petition of the NBBCC Elders which you published in the 6th December and the 30th December 2002.

These misrepresentations have cause much damage, to the ministry of which I am the founding director and what is written is in fact libel and Lucas Dangatan is responsible for it along with who ever else is involved. This it because it has misrepresented me in a bad light.

I do not speak for my brother Michael J. Clarke who as you know is an inmate, because as he is of age and can sort his own difficulties out with you. I only speak about my self and the ministry I have in question as drunkards have no place in the Kingdom of heaven.

I simply seek a withdrawal or retraction, in writing, of those things, which you have recorded against me and that are just untrue and have not been establish by proof. An affidavit of truth stating the truth, from you, without incriminating any one else (Except of course those who wish to name) with serve my purpose in writing to you.

I would also like an apology from the Elders if they feel disposed to offer one to me.

I would be grateful if you would talk this matter through with me, so that we could pave the way to settle this outstanding serious matter. A matter, which continues to affect all our ministries within the Prisons of the Philippines and the United Kingdom. I seek not my own glory or honour but the glory and honour our Lord Jesus Christ.

I would value an immediate personal response. Please invite me to talk

with you over these issues as Lucas Dangan seem unable to respond in an appropriate manor.

Please find enclosed a series of documents serve to deal with the very problems I mention.

These document are:

Item	Title	Subject
1	Your own testimony	In this you declare your desire to follow Christ
2	Petition 6 December	The first petition
3	My response	The contains my written response to you concerns. Lucas or the Elders gave me not feedback to this letter. I asked Andy to direct me to two men to talk with me about cultural differences but no help was given.
4	The 2 Petitions	Self-explanatory
5	Statement given to Isagani	This deals with personal matter with Isagani and I
6	Letter to Lucas 16th January 2003	I request Lucas help by doing the right thing.
7	Memorandum of Agreement	The was agreed between Lucas and I on the 25th January
8	My letter to Michael j. Clarke	Self-explanatory. I am not responsible for his behaviour
9	Diary entries for the period in question	This Diary is now published as the result of Isagani's Libel and Oral slander. The whole is available upon request.
10	Court paper	Affidavit of fact relating to my divorce

Yours Sincerely in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ

I trust you will help.
David Clarke
Director.

Copy furnished:
Msgn Helley Barrido
Penal Superintendent
Rev. Pet Jacob, elder of The Christian Gospel Church Portsmouth, UK.
Gordon Smith
Alistair Sutherland.
Monico L. Caranay
Ronaldo
David Clarke

May 31st

My Letter Of Complaint To Lucas Dangaton

To: Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

May, Saturday 31, 2003

Dear Lucas,

Please kindly respond to my requests do not ignore me like you have done. I have written to you on numerous occasions but you just do not respond. This I find as unacceptable behaviour as a Christian.

Numbers Do Not Count

It is not the numbers of men that you command that dictates how righteous you are, or your actions, that is the way of this world. Nor is it the number of men you command and obey you and you rely on which dictates if the lord approves of you or not. That was the sin of David. But remember David he slew Goliath (his walk was by faith and his righteousness was from the Lord).

By faith I come to you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ alone, and against you and your men of the NBPCC and say unto you do the right thing other wises remember what happened not only to Goliath but also Isagani the Liar.

You Were Afraid Of Your Men

You informed me in December 2002 that you were concerned that your men would revolt against you and kick you out of the NBPTI if you did not act and sort Michael out. I instructed you to do what was right and to fear no man and trust the Lord. You did not take my advice or the directions from the Lord but the directions of others.

You Miss Informed Gordon, Alistair And Peter Jacob

It would appear that:

1. You supplied Gordon and Alistair with misinformation, which I believe was fed by Isagani Obispo Jr. a disgraced RVO, whom you knew you couldn't trust, as he is a liar. You then allowed your elders to file the Petition against me, without hindrance of let. You did not inform them of the truth of Trojan Horse and my Ministry.

2. I did not defend me against those misrepresentations, as you know. Even when you protest to me that I should do. I refused to do so, even when you said if I do not do so they would believe I am guilty of the charges.

3. I did not defend myself against those false charges for I obey the Lord and not man. This was because I had a command of the Lord to resist not the

evil coming against me. In just the same way that Lord Jesus he did not raise his voice in protest against his false accusers. I followed suit and followed my master, I remained silent believing you would do the right thing. You did not and as a result you have now been given over to Satan to believe lies and to promulgate them about others and myself. You have listened to the voice of my wife Helen LePeople who is or has divorced me, because of my Christian testimony and you have kept your correspondence with her secret to this day.

I Pray For My Enemies

I do not want your down fall, but pray for your recovery, but please remember Gani and his father. The Devil entered into Gani when he resisted the word of God that I spoke to him and prayed with him and for him. You too were deceived by the devil by listening to him. Gani's Father was taken on the 13th April, the eve when Gani appeared before the City Prosecutor, on a charge of Libel and Oral Slander.

Touch Not Mine Anointed Do My Prophets No Harm

The scripture is very clear and if you will but believe them let them be your guide now. "Touch not mine anointed and do my prophets no harm". And every evil tongue that raise its self up against me I shall condemn for my righteousness of the Lord. If you cannot tell who I am or by what spirit I speak, then my word will stand. You Lucas have been my enemy I counsel you to repent and put matters right with me.

I Have Requested Help For You

I have written to Jose Bangcado, an elder at your NBPCC for help, a man who if he is true, will help you. Please take his advice. A simple testimony of truth will do.

You Wanted Rid Of Michael At All Costs

The truth is that you were afraid of your men at NBPCC, because you felt they would rise up against you and kick you out of NBPTI if you did not act against him. Just like your predecessor. This is what you told me and I rebuked you for being so intimidated by it.

You then allowed your elders to rise up against me in order to get rid of Michael. You did not inform them of the truth about Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, and the Teacher Training College concept, which you were behind and had worked with me for all those months.

You could not resist my brother

This was because you could not resist my brother and deal with him that you failed. You know that I am not a drunkard. You know I mix with sinners (I mix with you) but I do mix baklas and criminals of all sorts, I drink wine and eat food with them, in order to share Christ and the way of salvation.

Gani Would Not Mix With Sinners

This is something that Gain refused to do because he believes he is kept holy by not drinking not smoking etc. KEPT HOLY BY WORKS ACCORDING TO LAW such as you and you elder invent. He does not walk by faith alone in the person of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I fear this is the sin of many in NBP Prison and all of Arminians. I know the truth that Christ “sets men free”. This is my commission to the Philippines to take Christ and his truth to the worst kind of sinner. There are no hidden agenda with me as your Petition of 30th December infers.

I Plea With You Lucas

Please Lucas, listen to me, I have a delegation going to England this July to preach and teach in the jails and churches in the UK. I exhort you, by the mercies of God to put matters right with me before I leave. This is in order for you to save face.

Pst. Ronaldo I. Lopez and Rev. Monico L. Caraway have written to the UK and will be reporting the truth there. They are not liars. I will accept an apology from you.

Please be directed by Pst. Jose Bangcado and get back on track. I can help you and pray for you. We are serving the lord not our selves. It is his Ministry not our own.

You and Poloc may come to the UK

When you are recovered from your sin then I hope for another trip to the UK and you would be with us. You will then be able to sharing and assist all your men at NBPCC and we hope William Poloc, at Baguio and Benguet Jails.

Your Sincerely

David Clarke

Your Servant

Ambassador for Christ

4 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JUNE 2003

2nd June

Date: Mon, 2 Jun 2003 02:58:43 -0700 (PDT)

From: “Lucas Jr. Dangatan” <nbpti@yahoo.com>

Subject: Lucas please respond in an appropriate way

To: “David Clarke” <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

CC: agrs@btinternet.com, particularbaptist@yahoo.com,
gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net, amobispo@yahoo.com

David, You Are A Great Liar!

It was me who ordered that the NBPCC Elders will file a petition against you. My Elders will not do any actions without my approval. That's how they respected me. That's why all that you are saying are just products of your desperate mind. All are false.

You cannot deny that what was stated in the petitions were facts. There are several evidences and witnesses that will substantiate the truth of the charges. The Elders and I will die to defend that. That's why even if you let your head burst in an effort to let the Elders withdraw and retract what they said in the Petition, they would never do it. They are not afraid of your "bring-to-court" principle. They are not fools! I will reply all your questions and send to all the people you are trying to deceive as soon as possible. I know, however, that no one believes the words you are spreading.

Pastor Lucas

Now his second letter:

--- David Clarke

Date: Tue, 3 Jun 2003 03:19:09 -0700 (PDT)

From: "Lucas Jr. Dangan" <nbpti@yahoo.com>

Subject: Re: Lucas please respond in an appropriate way

To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

CC: ploppy202@hotmail.com, particularbaptist@yahoo.com, petgil@pricon.freemove.co.uk, drewmcdonnel@talk21.com, drrkent@aol.com, gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net, agrs@btinternet.com, mick@sportsint.co.uk

I'm so sorry, David. But it is apparent that Satan is holding you hard and tight. You know that you lied many times.

I give a couple of instances:

1. You lied when you proclaimed that Pastor William Poloc is the first graduate of your NBP Teachers' Training Course. You don't have such "Training College" existing in any part of this world.

2. You printed in the front cover of your book "Trojan Warriors" that there are ONE MILLION in circulation. Is it not true that you printed only 300 pieces? You might say that it was Michael's idea. But why did you approve?

3. You lied when you said that last January I told you that I will stop communicating to your wife, Helen. That's a lie. The truth is, you suggested that I will writing her because, according to you, "Helen is a devil". It was your suggestion. I did not agree.

That will suffice.

You must admit that the real reason why your “Trojan Horse Ministry” collapse is you yourself.

I will write that in detail. I don’t have much time now.

I will be waiting, together with my Elders, for you at my office tomorrow. We are not afraid to face you. Why should we fear.

God is with us.

Pastor Lucas.

End.

2nd June

Monday, 2 June

“william poloc” <wilbet5458@yahoo.com> gordonjohnsmith@virgin.net

William Withdraws From Trojan Horse

Dear David,

I’ve got to say “ALOHA” perhaps being the last of the Mohicans to withdraw from the Trojan Ministry. Well, the reasons for such giving up is simple and biblical. Try to read I Timothy Chapter 3 and supposedly you do understand what I mean.

Before, I have been very proud with my designation as the first Trojan Out-Reach Officer after released from prison. This really prompted me to do my job faithfully as a field officer in the ministry. Documents and our brothers from England who were present with us during our evangelistic crusades at the Baguio city jail and Provincial jail can prove that I have been doing my job to further the objectives of the Trojan ministries for the glory of God. Unfortunately, such realizations and achievements merited for the ministry has been tainted and cloaked by your unchristian practices causing all our brothers in prison to withdraw their membership from the Trojan.

At first I did not believe all those allegations concerning you. Instead, I did try to defend you from those people trying to ruin your reputation. Later on, I learned that our brothers Gordon, Alistair and Dr. Kent also had withdrawn from their memberships as Trojan officers, but this obvious gesture of your trustees withdrawing from their office still caused me to be a doubting Thomas believing in your innocence. Until I came to discover that you sued Ptr. Gani to court despite my pleadings with you to amicably settle whatever discrepancies you have with him in a Christian way. This drastic move of yours which is commonly practice by unbelievers prompted me to believe that you are indeed what others claimed to be. I am now steppin-

down from the Trojan and would like to involve myself with another church here in Baguio. My prison ministry is now under the umbrella of the church I presently acquainted with. In short, the Trojan is nowhere to be found here in Baguio City.

My dear brother, it isn't late yet. We love you and want the best for you. As a Christian brother, I advice you to better go home and look after your family. You've got a lovely wife and a beautiful daughter waiting for you.

Your in Christ
William and Family.

To: William Poloc
Re: Our return to Baguio
From: David Clarke.

Trojan Horse International at Baguio City and Benguet Provincial Jail
You will be aware that we baptized 22 inmates, at Baguio City Jail, and a further 8 at Benguet Provincial Jail. These were all given a Baptism Certificate signed by me. We cannot just leave them unattended to so we are coming to take care of believers that we are responsible for. I note you have not furnished me with the report of your work for January 2003 along with the candidate's names.

Our Trojan Horse delegation is:

Rev. Monaco L. Caranay, Nat'l Director of Phils. Prison Mission VFFII, Chief Chaplain for VFFII, Director of Rehabilitation Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Ronaldo L. Lopez, Elder of The Primitive Baptist Church meeting in Putatan and Director of Social Welfare and Development, Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Myself, David Clarke the founding director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke
Director

June 3rd

To: Baguio City Jail Inmates Ministry,
Col. Julian O. Mangomoc Jr.
Cc. Chief Rehabilitation BJMP, Baguio City,

Baguio City Jail.

June, Tuesday 3, 2003

The Work Goes On

Dear Sir,

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

We were delighted to baptize the many candidates during our meeting at Baguio City Jail in January. Our Ministry is registered as Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, under the number CN200306347. A copy of these Articles of Incorporation are sent to you for your future reference.

William Poloc our first outreach officer of, 207 Micaels Street, Engineers Hill, Baguio City, has with drawn from our Trojan Horse Ministry and is no conducting his own. We would still like to continue the work we began from where he left off.

The new appointed visiting Professor is Elder Ronaldo I. Lopez, and Director of Social Services and Welfare Muntinlupa City assisted by The Chief Chaplain for the VFFII moral recovery program Bishop Monico L. Caranay. We have local people in Baguio and Benguet who will assist the inmate in there calling to follow Christ.

To this end might I suggest we could visit the Prison on Sunday the 8th June of the 15th June in the afternoon this will be before our visit to the United Kingdom this July? We will be pleased to baptize any person wishing to follow the Lord Jesus during our visit this time also.

We have a full feature CD video of the previous baptisms and I am sure the inmates would like to see it. May we have permission to bring the video camera on our visit this time?

Please call me with a contact number so we may call you and please inform me if this is not convenient.

Yours in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David Clarke

Hon. Director.

June 3rd

Request To Nestor Cabanet the Commander NBP

To: The Commander

From: Rev. David Clarke

Re: Trojan Horse International
June, Tuesday 3, 2003

Dear Commander, Nestor Cabanet

Not Satisfied With Michael's Progress

Further to your kind offer of help with respect to the ministry entrusted to me. I wish to notify you that my work is ongoing within NBP and in the free society. I am about to return the UK with a delegation of men however but I need to work with reliable men.

I am not satisfied with the progress of Michael, my brother, at the moment and until such times as I am sure that he will be a valuable asset to the ministry I will be continuing my work with other trusted men within and without NBP.

The delegations of Trojan Horse Officers are namely, Rev. Monico L. Caranay, The Chief Chaplain of the PNP VFFII and Pst. Ronalod I. Lopez. These men and co pastors will be accompanying me (God Willing), to the UK on a tour of the Jails and Church this July.

These men will be sharing the work they do in the Jails and Churches within NBP and through the whole of the Philippine Islands. We also intend to solicit funds and support for reformed men who have demonstrate their commitment to Christ by following him.

I would still like to make use of the room, or designated office, that Michael informed me you were considering allowing our ministry to make use off. This we desire be multifunction room and we will be able to fully furnish it with the computers on my return from the UK trip.

I would like to discuss this with you if you approve.

Please rest assured that we will continue the work with those men that Michael has encouraged and my withdrawal from Michael does not reflect on them all. I am doing it for every ones sake, as I am sure you will understand.

Your Sincerely

David Clarke.
Ambassador for Christ.
Copy furnished

Michael J Clarke, Assistant Commander (Bobby?), Julian Edwin

June 4th

To: GIG Commander Nester Cabinet
From: David Clarke
Re: Michael J. Clarke
Date: June, Wednesday 4, 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Trojan Horse International funds and computers

I would be grateful if you would have a word with my brother Michael this morning, as he is unable to listen or reason me, without him expressing anger or aggression.

I sent him a copy of "Trojan Horses Principles of Giving" which outlines our methods of giving funds to qualifying persons or associations. He unfortunately informed me that it was only fit for the garbage can and that is where it remains. (A copy of which I enclose for your reference)

This document was also sent to Julian Edwin, the advisor of the GMA, in order to advise Michael, however I have been informed he has not read that document as it remains in the garbage can.

As this matter relates to the GIG Anniversary and its preparations on the 12th June, I would value your intervention by ensuring that both Edwin Julian and Michael understand the contents of our Principles of Giving. I do this in order for Michael to solve the problem that he has and so not to disappoint those whom he wishes to work with.

Please also advise Julian Edwin that I would like to collect the Apple Macintosh Computer, which was sent to him as a loan. It is needed for Trojan Horse Business and we will keep it until such a time as I arrange for the appropriate recommendation from the new Director SR. Unsec. Dionisio R. Santiago and permission from the DOJ, to bring it into the Maximum Security Compound.

Please also advice Michael that only on the receipt of a date and time that I may collect the computer, from the store where I deposited it at Gate 4, will I grant permission for certain funds to be made available to him, for what ever purpose he may wish to us them for.

These funds may be available to day upon receipt of the date and time that I have requested.

Yours Sincerely,

David Clarke
5th June 2003

Dear William,

Re: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Thank you for informing me of your decision to withdraw from Trojan Horse and for giving me your reasons. I do hope that you have made this decision in the fear of the Lord and for His glory. I say this for I fear for you, as I have reason to believe that it may be for other reasons of which I will share with you in a moment.

You say the reason why you are acting is because of 1 Timothy Chapter 3 and that you use this passage of scripture to confirm your actions and opinions of me without stating what this has to do with me.

What has this passage of scripture to do with me? Is a straightforward question? Please answer my question?

First, please, in order to instruct me, and to be fair to your accusations state what this passage has got to do with me and the ministry, or mission of Trojan Horse International, and your withdrawal. You have not said, or explained, or been specific at all. If it is to do with Isagani then let us look at the situation. Let me say I gave Gani much time and trusted him implicitly, and as a brother in Christ, but it turned out I could no longer treat him as brother in Christ as his lying, gossip and misrepresentation demonstrated he was not governed by the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ. His actions not only was against me personally (for which the scripture reference you quote applies) but against all for whom I had a responsibility for. One of the first person to be effected was you and your family and work, as we were unable to continue to fund your work as of January 2003. It was for that reason that I asked Lucas to look in to the whole matter, but he didn't, and because of Gani's actions that had many repercussions. Now Lucas, and those NBTCC men did not listen, or act scripturally what say hear no case against an elder except by two of three witnesses 1 Tim 5:19. So I dealt with the matter the Philippine way and within BUCO rules, in the same way as these Elders treated me. They filed a Petition against me. And since they refused to look into the matter I filed complaint against Gani, a complaint that served its purpose and on the eve of Gani's case his father died.

The second thing that I would like you to explain is, what allegations are you referring to, as you obviously have listened to them and acted upon them.? I have heard many rumors about me and I would like to remind you that they spoke evil of Jesus saying that he had a devil, and said that he did the miracles by the power of Beelzebub, the prince of demons. I am asking you were these allegations true about Jesus? We know they were not, but put forward by the enemies of Jesus who were moved out of jealousy and Satan provoked them. Do you thinks this could happen today?

I have a Petition, written against me personally and my brother and

Trojan Horse International, which contains very serious allegations. None of which have been proven as fact, in any Christian assembly of public court of law. There was never given me any opportunity to respond to such charges.

It is no evidence to say every body knows! Every body does not know the truth. At what point has any accusation or charge been put to me, in front of others and for me to be given the opportunity to respond in a way of denial or an opportunity to correct such errors? NONE!

Many inmates of New Bilibid (50) signed this Petition but who are they amongst a population of 12,000, or more. Some of them had submitted their testimonies and I had published them in our book "Trojan Warriors". And not all of them retracted their testimonies, as reported back in England, only those un Lucas's control

They now deny they had know knowledge of the content or purposes of the book. This is contradicted by the translation the Edwin Tabera gave to Michale speech to the elders at NBPTI, in October 2001, when he informed them all of our purpose and mission and Trojan Warriors. This confirms they are liars. They were all informed.

Michael Address to NBPTI October 2001



Trojan Horse NBPTI Amalgamation Address

[\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

I have just heard from Lucas himself that it was he who first published this matter about my wife in the prison and to al around, that it was he that gave the order to his men (Elders) at NBPCC to issue the Petition, on the 30th December 2002 against me.

Lucas continues to incriminate himself by saying you were not our first Trojan Warrior sent on a mission back to Baguio and I was not the president of the Teacher Training College within NBP, at the time of your appointment. He sites this as a lie told by me. It it? Just read the account in

Trojan Warriors.

He further sites, as my lie, that the book cover of the book Trojan Warriors states that it was estimated over 1 million copies would be made. It was Lucas him self, who sent the book cover to me, to be printed, along with his own testimony, and all of the 67 testimonies of the men who had written their testimonies. It was not my responsibility to check and confirm that each testimony was true and doctrinally sound, as some had suggested do. Also I was expected, by Mama Robertson, a women RVO, to confirm that each man who had written their testimony was in fact born again, and a true Christian. She also warned me against Red Dizon, which was not her place to do. All of these testimonies can be read, and the reader can make their own judgment, it was not for me to judge. Yes 300 copies were printed for the inmates, etc and it is available on Amazon.com for sale, worldwide. All according to the terms outlined to his elders, by Michael, on the 12th October 2001.



Follow the Author



David Clarke

✓ Following

Trojan Warriors Kindle Edition

by David Clarke (Author) Format: Kindle Edition

Hide other formats and editions

	Price	New from	Used from
Kindle	---	---	---

An Unusual Story

This is a very unusual story that follows on from the Authors previous book "Converted on LSD Trip" published on 11th February 2001, which relates his story, along with that of his brother Michael who was due to be released from New Bilibid Maximum Security Prison in

[Read more](#)

Print length

387 pages

Language

English

Publication date

September 11, 2002

File size

1042 KB



Amazon Business : For business-only pricing, quantity discounts and FREE Shipping. [Register a free business account](#)

[\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

Contacting My Wife In The UK

Of course I wished him to speak to my wife in the UK as I had been going through serious difficulties with her for over 4 years and on the principle, 'he that is first in a matter seemeth right', I wished him to find out for him self, without me telling him the in's and out's myself. After which he could report back to me his findings and establish the reality of things. He did not do so and listened and took all that my wife has said as true. And upon face value. Not only so he did not tell me had got in touch with her for a long time after. After which It was too late. Had I known the content of the e mail sent to him from my wife, I could have acted appropriately and it could have save my marriage. But but he never informed me till later, and after telling the content of her letter to all his elders in NBPCC, and Gani.

I had asked him to contact may wife and find out for him self about the situation in order to confirm, what I was saying was true. I was not

responsible for her reply but it surely was a matter of curtsy to show me her reply and check it out with me. I cannot be held responsible for her misrepresentations nor for Lucas's response, in telling only her side of the matter, without informing me. Lucas was responsible for spreading untruths and just look and see the effects. Gani believed Lucas, Gordon and others, and remember Gani's father died, the evening following his none appearance to the City Fiscal, to answer the charges leveled at him for his lying and slander.

Lucas's response came to me as a surprise. As this is a matter that he has only just acknowledged, in spit of the Memorandum of Agreement that we jointly signed on the 25th January 2003. This was to continue to work separately within the Prison, in love and to do all things according to the scripture to promote peace. It has taken 6 months for this confession of Lucas.

You Judge If Lucas Has Fulfilled His Promises To Me.



Memorandum Of Agreement 25th JANUARY 2003

[CLICK TO VIEW](#)

I noted that your name was not amongst the list of men who were withdrawals from Trojan Horse, neither was Lucas Dangaton, Isagani Obispo, and many other Trojan Warriors, which submitted their testimonies to be published, to glory our Lord Jesus Christ.

Who Miss-fed The UK With Misinformation

When I heard from my church in England, in January 2003, that ALL 66 Trojan Warriors had withdrew their testimonies from our book I wonder who gave them this misinformation. I knew it to be untrue, so do you. This Petition was not signed by you, Lucas or Gani and many others had not signed it. Instead the Petition is just a collection of convicted criminals, from New Bilibid Prison Maximum Compound, men who were gathered according to Lucas, at his command, from various parts of the Prison and

would die to defend what they say.

Why not gather to promote the gospel and cause of the lord Jesus Christ and act righteously?

These men, who ever they are, have signed this document, some men I do not even know. So who was doing what? The Elders in question are all notorious, former convicted criminals, as I am too, but they have done me wrong and were not being truthful. I am seeking them to put it right, according to the scriptures.

I am thankful that you were proud to acknowledge the designation as being the First Outreach Officer by Trojan Horse, to be sent out from New Bilbid Prison, back to his own City to declare all that the Lord had done for him. Lucas appears to deny this as a fact.

Might I add also, for the record, that:

1. I understood you were sent out by the Trojan Horse International, Teacher Training College, based at NBPTI, New Bilibid Prison, of whom Lucas P. Dangatan was the first President and that I was the founding Hon. Director.

2. That It was acknowledged, by you all, that I was directing all things from the United Kingdom, based at 11 Hayling Close.

3. This was in my capacity of the Director, that I brought a team of Christian people from the United Kingdom, in October 2002, to minister and share the Word of God, to many in New Bilibid Prison, Baguio City Jail, and Benguet Provincial Jail. And I will add Trojan Horse International paid all expenses.

4. That you all looked to me as the Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries to resolve a near mutiny which occurred in Olongapo Baloy Beach at Harry Joost's Restaurant.

5. That you Filipino Pastors were very pleased with my dealing with the issue, but some of the UK team was not happy about the decision I had made.

All this William has been recorded and published in the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse, in the Philippines of which I will give you a copy on a CD. Now published in Before The Cock Crows, Part 1, 2 and 3.

I would like also to add that:

1. This being the case, it was believed by all that you were the first such officer, to be sent in this capacity.

2. There was no such other such College in the whole world as, are far as we knew.

3. As there is no another other such notorious Prison as the Infamous New Bilibid Prison of which your were incarcerated for 15 years, on a charge of homicide.

4. You were a former killer, converted to Christ, ordained , a graduate from the theological college, as an evangelist and was be released into society supported by Trojan Horse International.

5. This was a privilege and honor to you and which was published by our book Trojan Warriors, to glorify our Lord Jesus Christ and to all of those involved.

If this were the case, as I indeed believe it to be the truth, then I cannot apology's for pointing out such a noble cause.

Lucas informed me that the Catholic Church had banned this book and so C.G.M. would not want to market the book, which of course is not our concern.

All this is in deed, is what I have done, for which I thank God for the assistance and the honor of serving him. This is my reasonable service.

And now please William, for the record, as there are men seeking the destruction of me, and all memory of Trojan Horse, will you acknowledge that you were given a salary, stating with a first payment of Php. 7000.00, to assist you in clothing upon your release from New Bilibid Prison, by Trojan Horse International and a successive Php. 6,600.00 plus expenses, each month, until the end of January, when my Church were with drew their support from me and refused to help me unless I submit myself to Lucas P. Dangatan, Isagani Obispo and his elders at NBPCC Prison.

William Poloc Must Judge For Himself

If you now read Lucas's, e-mail to me, of the 2nd June, can you spot or point out what he is doing?

I say William, you judge for your self, who is being directed by the Lord according, to His Word?

“Lucas Jr. Dangatan” wrote:

David, you are a great liar!

It was me who ordered that the NBPCC Elders to file a petition against you. My Elders will not do any actions without my approval. That's how they respected me. That's why all that you are saying are just products of your desperate mind. All are false. You cannot deny that what was stated in the petitions were facts. There are several evidences and witnesses that

will substantiate the truth of the charges. I, and the Elders will die to defend that. That's why even if you let your head burst in an effort to let the Elders withdraw and retract what they said in the Petition, they will never do it. They are not afraid of your "bring-to-court" principle. They are not fools!

I will reply to all your questions and send to all the people you are trying to deceive as soon as possible. I know, however, that no one believes the words you are spreading.

Pastor Lucas

5th June

Lucas Dangatan's Further reply

Date: Thu, 5 Jun 2003 03:47:52 -0700 (PDT)
 From: "Lucas Jr. Dangatan" <nbpti@yahoo.com>
 Subject: Re: My part reply to william and Lucas
 To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>
 CC: petgil@pricon.freemove.co.uk,
 agrs@btinternet.net

Lucas

We were waiting for you at my office inside the prison but you did not appear. Why?

I went to Neola's place (The half-way home) and deemed it good to call you from there so that we could talk but I was shocked to be informed that you are BANNED to enter that compound. I was told that it's because of your unethical and unchristian attitude you displayed to Mom Zelma a lovely and kindhearted missionary here in the Philippines who founded a school and an orphanage. She's also a Head Minister of several Pastors scattered all over Luzon.

Now my response to Lucas and his mistaken understanding of these things. Zelma and Neola of Gods Grace Ministries were against me because I sought to help Robert Lizardo, who owned the property at Soriano Compound where they met, to do the right thing regarding his broken marriage with Neola. She had who had returned to the US and they wanted to remove Robert Lizardo from being one of the incorporators at God's Grace Ministry. They wanted the property.

Lucas goes on to say

I can add that if only some people from UK come here to investigate, they will find out that you do not have a ministry here inside the prison. You are just forcing yourself to ride on some ministries. They will find out that you do not have any ministry. There is no such thing as Trojan Horse

Rehabilitation Program directed by Pastor Lopez, nor Social Welfare and Development directed by Pastor Caranay. Your Trojan Horse (TULIP) Ministry is only a name.

Pastor Lopez sent a text message that he denied your application for membership in their Particular Baptist Church because you have “a case with a woman”. I don’t know what he meant by that but the truth is you are not qualified. He also told me that you do not have the potential to bring him and Caranay because he was able to discover that you have, again, “a case with a woman.” He then informed me that he warned Nic Caranay to stay away from you otherwise he will also share the results of your moves. I was so curious to know the progress of your case with Pastor Gani. I rejoiced to that it will be dismissed because there is no probable cause – no merit.

You must go and advise your brother, Michael. He pushed and displayed Benilda into open shame before the prisoners threatening her not to come inside to see him anymore. He said he doesn’t want to see Benilda’s face anymore.

I did not say that the “Elders will die to defend me”. You’re really expert in twisting the truth. What I said is that the ELDERS AND I WILL DIE DEFENDING THE CHARGES AGAINST YOU since It’s true. They don’t want to compromise the truth.

YOU ARE ALWAYS POINTING US TO YOUR DIARY AS IF IT IS THE BASIS OF TRUTH. YOU ARE NOT AN INSPIRED WRITER AND YOUR DIARY IS NOT AN INSPIRED WRITING. YOU CAN WRITE ANYTHING YOU WANT AND DELETE ANYTHING YOU DON’T WANT. YOU CAN CHANGE WHAT YOU HAVE WRITTEN AND YOU CAN ADD ANY WORD ANYTIME.

You boasted of sending your diary to anyone who requests - Pastor Poloc said: “David’s diary is not worth reading. It’s full of lies and exaggerations”! Poloc told me long before to e-mail you a message of withdrawal from you but I advised not to do it. Now, It’s certain he no longer want to be I identified with you. He stated his reason yet you said he has others.

Pastor Jose C. Bangcado, one of my Elders asked me “how long have you been in the ministry”. I answered, David told me the he had been in the ministry of the Lord for more than 23 years. Pastor Bangcado added, what is David’s profession before. I answered that you are a teacher of a vocational course – radio technician. Then Pastor Bangcado wisely concludes:

“Then David must continue to teach radio repairing courses, he doesn’t possess any quality of being an Ambassador of God.” We all agree. And you are wise if you obey it.

Again, do not defend yourself by the Memorandum we signed. The truth

is, you and I signed only 3 conditions witnessed by Pastor Lopez. Now, you are circulating 5 conditions - you added 2 without my knowledge!

Now, I will stop sending e-mails anymore. I was advised not to waste my time dealing with you and I deem it wise to obey such advise. I will let God be the judge for He know's all and His judgment is right. However, we are waiting for you to come and "sort out matters with us". We will present our evidences and our witnesses that you were drunk, not only once, inside prison! And also prove that all the charges are not fabricated as you believed.

I am pointing you, to Christ. Repent and follow Him.

The Daily Diary (Before The Cock Crows)

The reason why I had submitted my diary for the record was because of what Lucas told me. He had warned me the Robert Lizardo, Neola's husband of Gods Grace Ministries had a contract out to have me killed or deported. My diary containing all that had taken place the would have confirmed all that I had said, and be used as proof in my defense. All of this was because when we arrives in the Philippines we met him and Neola and were guest at their home Soriano Compound but 6 months before the marriage was in difficulties of Robers relationship with another woman. Neola had separated from him and she and Roberts children were living in one part of the house and he in another. It was the arrival of our team of 5, who were to be guests at the compound that highlighted the problem. Lucas had arrange for our tour, of Angeles and Baguio and Robert wanted to come along. Neola did not want this and so tension grew and the matter was brought to a head. Robert looked to me to make the decision to bring him along but Neola had made the charge against him and for that reason stated he should not be allowed to come.

The matter was decided, in my absence, by Gordon and Isagani and they stated to him that he was wrong and so should not be allowed to go with us, and Neola on the tour.

It was that decision that moved Robert to try and get me deported and he when to the Barangy Captain saying I was a foreigner and had a relationship with his wife and he wanted me to be deported.

It was on our return from the tour to Baguio after that Neola decided to file a case against Robert, a case of Bigamy. This being the only way for her to get out of her marriage to Robert. As in the Philippines there is no divorce and Robert owned their house , at Soriano Compound and she could not get a divorce.

However if she could prove Robert had been married before she would be able to have her marriage annulled, if in fact Robert was a bigamist and he would be sent to prison and Neola be free from him.

It was then I stepped in to help Robert as if he could not defend himself from such a charge he would be going to prison again for may be 6 years or more.

It was because had I sought to help Robert do the right thing that Neola and Zelma were opposed to me going to Soriano Compound the halfway house for prisoner and also because I did not endorse their beliefs relating to smoking and drinking.

Here it the Video Interview with Robert



Of God's Grace Ministry Soriano Compound
[\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#)

Pastor Lucas

My Response to Lucas P Dangaton

Now with reference as to who I am and my qualifications it is clear Lucas Dangatan did know or take the time to know me, in spite of me giving him 8 copies of my book ([CLICK TO VIEW](#)) for his library in NBPTI from which I gather he took some information to make his misinformed remakes

David Clarke MY CV.

<https://youtu.be/SW8gvK2yVy8>

David Clarke wrote:

(March/ June?)

Dear Lucas and your men at NBPCC,

I am simply asking you to act according to the scripture and our memorandum of agreement, which we both signed on the 25th January. You have an original and so do I. You state to me any thing that I have added and show me the document and I will show you what you signed in the presence of a witness. I have added nothing as you falsely accuse me of. You prove what you say. I have to prove nothing.

[CLICK TO VIEW Memorandum Of Agreement](#)

I maintain that your elders charge me personally, and the ministry, with things which are not true.

I am not talking about my brother as you know he is not me who was under your care as his pastor at NBPTI. You had worked with him for over two years on the project. You actually know him in that capacity better than I. You have the biblical privilege to answer any charge that regulated by Christian principles, which you have against me. You have the duty of proof not me.

You are required to hear no charge against me unless by two of three witnesses. There has been no case trial of Christian men, no court, no hearing, where I have been present. No witnesses have given any evidence against me in my presence, and I have not been able to cross-examine such accusers.

Evidence is not hearsay, or gossip or rumors or lies, or fabricated charges with no factual evidence. This I require you to produce or withdraw you charges. Otherwise it is Libel and can be tried in the Philippine Criminal Court, as you know. I am quite capable of resorting to the last biblical method.

Where Are Your Wise Men are they able To Help?

I have laid hands upon one that is mighty to save and the wisdom of God. He is the one who will uphold the righteous just remember David? And also Isagani. And I exhort saying to you all there is one greater than David is in the midst of us.

You Lucas Are Out Of Order Not Me.

I am asking for you to resolve our issues in a biblical way just like Peter Jacob in England has instructed me to do. This I have been trying to do with you for over 6 months and am still doing. I have asked Msgn Helley Barrido, the Senior Chaplain at NBP whose care I was under during my period of October 2002 and December 2003 to hear the case filed by you, against me, on the 30th December 2002. Where I served sinners, as the Director of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries, within the compound of Muntinlupa Prison.

This is so all things can be done decently and in order. I maintain that your witnesses are mistaken or they are out to cause mischief. Let all judge the evidence when you present it, as I desire to answer such charges.

Please I ask you to do this for your sake and all your men. It is you Lucas that is on trial, not I. Remember you have tried me and found me guilty and sentenced me in my absence.

I am sure that is why you want me to go away. Sir, the Lord has spoken: Every evil tongue that rises up against me in judgment I shall condemn. For

my righteousness is of Him.

If you carry on like you are going, you will be the first one to be condemned. I do not want it like this I just want you to treat me, as you want the Lord to treat you for your sins when and any false accusations of Satan was ever leveled at you.

0063 916 4660996

Love David.

Please co-operate with me as you have involved so many people. in the UK and abroad. It was you that did the deed not me. Please do so in the spirit of Christian Charity and fix the date with Msg Helley Barrio for the trial. If you do not do so than I will ask you again to retract the case you have against me and do so in writing.

Failure to do either the trial will be over.

My honor will be restored.

David Clarke

RSVP. Muntinlupa City

Philippines.

June 8th

Belinda arrived and shared what had happened.

On Tuesday Benilda gave a letter to the Commander, Nestor Cabinet, from David regarding David's concern about money issues. As Michael had started to ask for large sums of money, for use in the prison.

On Tuesday evening Michael told David, at the gate one that his letter written to him about his concerns over money was in the rubbish bin. He then told David, in anger, that he was out of order and told him to go to Hell. David walked out and away from him and Michael stated that he could not now return to the prison, as he was not welcome.

On Wednesday afternoon Benilda went to NBP with David to give Michael the Php. 28,000.00 and in order to collect the Apple Computer. Julian Edwin had informed her that the computer could be collected at any time. So that afternoon was the time.

Benilda went to gate one but the runner could not find Michael.

Nick Caranay appeared on the scene by chance so we were able to text Edwin. He then said it was too late to collect the computer.

Edwin was text informing him that no computer no money.

Michael could not be found so Benilda went home on the Jeepney with the Php. 28,000.00.

She had said she would return the next day, leaving Laguna at 5.00 am and meet David at the Apartment in the morning to go and get the computer and give the money to Michael.

Benilda did not arrive in the morning (Thursday) but went straight to the prison. Here she refused to give Michael the money, as there was no computer. This was David's instruction. They did not know Benilda had the money on her.

Benilda saw Michael and I asked for the computer. He said he wants to know the address of the Internet shop of Dolores so the computer could be delivered there. Benilda did not know the exact address, but asked where was the computer. He said he would deliver the computer to David at the shop. Benilda had the money but only gave Michael Php 2000, as this was the agreement with David. No computer no money.

Edwin called David that night and asked where the Php. 28,000.00 was and he informed him that Benilda had the money. He was annoyed.

Michael then Text or phone Benilda and said fuck you Nilda.

Edwin Julian called me and said why did you not give the money to Michael. He was angry.

David said I must not give it up until the computer is delivered- any money.

The follow day he text me bad things. Ama said I was a prostitute. I am only taking Michael's money.

I returned home on the bus from Alabang to Laguna.

On the bus I slept with my bag and the money was inside. When I awoke my case was gone with my Id' express terminal card, wallet and the money (Php. 26,000.00) and the keys for the apartment and umbrella. My Express teller card and my Earrings.

I than talked to the driver when I awake. The bus was still going. The driver he said he did not know who had taken the bag. I asked if he would allow me to pay you in Laguna? This area was Losbanios.

I went home and the drive said he would talk to the inspector of the bus. I gave him my cell phone number. Bus number was 267, Green Star. This was at 8.00 pm in the evening.

On Friday I was sent a bad text message from Edwin but I did not answer.

On Saturday I was at home and my daughter Sheena is very sick. The baby had a slow heartbeat and she cannot breath.

The People who loaned me the money for my apartment (Php. 60.000.00) Rolando Paran is going to Canada with all the family at the end of the month to live.

I would like to redeem the land title as soon as possible.

An attorney can deal with these affairs the same attaint as who did the papers before. Attorney Quidyan.

I came to see David on Sunday Morning and shared the whole thing with him.

Signed:

Benilda Clarke

June, Sunday 8, 2003

10th June

Further e-mail from Lucas Dangatan

“Lucas Jr. Dangatan” wrote:

David, If you don't believe that you are banned at Neola's Christian center, come and confirm it yourself.

I am challenging you to expose anything you know I'm doing. You already doing it. I will face you. Give me your number, I will forward Pastor Lopez text messages. It will prove that what I told you is true.

Don't insist that you have a ministry inside New Bilibid Prison. You are just riding on Pastor Lopez and Pastor Caranay's back.

Tell me one name of your member or any inmate that you discipled. I know your itineraries here.

I'm not contesting the validity of your Trojan Horse Ministry (TULIP). I believe it's registered at the SEC.

What I'm saying is, are your Boards qualified. Pastor Lopez told me that your two women Boards are not Christians (If you don't believe me, ask your friend Pastor Lopez). If so, why did you get them? Is that Biblical?

Your ministry is only a name. If it is true that you are banned from entering the prison, come see me. I can help provided that you repent from spreading lies against me and seek forgiveness from our Loving Father. Come to your senses now. And don't ever believe that we will retract what we reported. It is a fact. We will never do that. It will always remain that the reason why you collapsed is you. Not any others. I just wonder what makes you believe that you are right while all the people are saying you are wrong. That's something you must consider. It could be that you are self-righteous. Please, David. Admit that you violated the rules inside prison by drinking tuba wine which is prohibited. And don't fool the inmates by claiming that you were never got drunk inside. I can give witnesses to prove that - your drinking mates as well as those who personally saw you with their eyes. These people know what is meant by drink that's why you can not deny. We

kept bottle of wine dug under the ground in the office you are using. We will bring that out and we will present our witnesses to prove that you drank the contents of that bottle inside prison. That's not good to a man who claims himself to be an Ambassador of Christ. I advised you that if you hardly let a day without drinking, drink outside the prison. There are no guards that will apprehend you. But still you ignore.

You pushed me too far already. You accused of me of charges. It would not be good on my part if I will not answer back. See me. Bring all your charges. Bring me to court as you usually do. I will answer all your charges.

God loves you, David.

Pastor Lucas

June 5th

To: The British Council

Ian Sergeant

Re: Michael J. Clarke

June, Saturday 7, 2003

Dear Sir,

An urgent plea for help- Michael John Clarke

Please visit him Urgently

I believe my brother is in serious trouble and his life is in danger. He is an inmate at New Bilibid Prison and in Dorm 13 A.

He is being intimidated and has his life has threaten by various men. Just three weeks an associate of the intimidators killed one man. The same man threatened Michael the next day and now one of them is blackmailing Michael. The process is intimidation and fear.

Michael has paid large amounts of money, believing this will save him.

It will not.

He is now being a further intimidated and requesting large sum of money from me, which I have refused to pay. As a result a black mail attempt has now been extended to me, by one of these inmates and I now have reason to believe Michael is being poisoned, or drugged, to keep him in a state of perpetual anxiety. His health has seriously deteriorated these past three months.

I have the real evidence and would like to report it to the appropriate authorities but if I do Michael will be killed as his life is in serious trouble and his life is in danger. He is an inmate at New Bilibid Prison and in Dorm

Might I suggest that you intervene and request that Michael be transferred immediately to the Hospital ward and put under safe keeping and a medical check ordered?

If you will do this I am more that willing to present the incriminating evidence, with you guidance, to the appropriate BUCOR authorities.

Submitted for your instruction and action.

Please act as quickly as you can.

Yours in haste,

David Clarke

A Plea to the President

By way of suggestion could this occasion serve to justify a request to the President to extend her Executive Clemency to grant the much-desired release of Michael according to the recommendation of the Board of Pardon and Paroles?

This would mean Michael could return to the UK with me.

I enclose my draft letter to the President.

You may contact me on Cell: 0916 4660996

My draft letter o the President

To: Hon. Gloria Macapagal Arroyo

President of the Philippines

Re: Appeal for Executive Clemency for inmate Michael John Clarke New Bilibid Prison NP 96P 2354

The Board of Pardon of Parole has recommended my brother, Michael John Clarke, for Executive Clemency, as he served his sentence in full, with Good time Credit.

We have been informed that all that is needed is your presidential signature for his release and that the papers have been at your office, awaiting approval, since August 2001.

I appeal to you for help, to extend Clemency to Michael, as his health is rapidly deteriorating in the Prison and he would do well to return to England, with his Philippine wife and family.

My I take this opportunity to offer your continuous encouragement extended to my colleagues and I wish you well in you future work. My work in the Philippines is ongoing and I now have a permanent visa to work as a missionary within the Philippines and our Ministry is registered with SEC. Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Please find enclosed a copy of our book, "Trojan Warriors" which has

been dedicated to you and our Queen in England. Michael's testimony is number 41. On page 222.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke.

Michael You Are In Serious Trouble.

I am not putting up with your behaviour or Edwin's.

You are both unfit to work for Trojan Horse. The Trojan Horse is without the camp of NBP. That is where it remains until the occupants of the City bring it in.

As Edwin says "I don't need you guys." I certainly do not need the stuff you or Edwin is coming out with.

You will always be my brother. I will always look after your interest. Please find enclosed the account details for your information.

You must decide about the problem you have with Benilda etc.

I have implemented the Trojan Horse Building Society Questionnaire but that is now up to you as to how to implement it.

I will honour the men you said you will help but you must now make available all the information and contact me. I.e. Jockey etc.

Go to Rock of Ages Church on Sunday a.m. and liaise with Monaco Caranay.

See enclosed letter set to obtain the permissions for the video footage. You must now do what needs to be done.

I will not work with aggressive beasts, Liars, bullies, blackmailers, cheaters etc.

If the cap fits wear it.

I stamp on serpents.

We are moving apartment. So please inform me what equipment of yours is to go to Laguna and what your preferences are please!

I am quite able to look after all things until I return.

What about the Board of Pardon and Belinda's Pass Port?

I am not prepared to communicate with Edwin until he put matters right with me. I will see him when and if the Lord opens the door.

God accepts repentance so do I!

David.

Have a good day. We had a good visit to Baguio and things are on course. Trojan Horse is back in Baguio if not in NBP.

June 19th 2003

Edwin Could Not Cope Uses Black Mail

Edwin expressed his resentment by seeking to black mail me he felt my letter to Micheal regarding the given of money to the Lord was against him. It was not but I felt if I had thrown a stone in the dark and a dog barks, I must have hit a dog by accident. Edwin then text me to say he was going to wrote story to the Press and have may name published by way of mega Scandal. I know form this reaction I had hit a dog and so I informed Micheal and Benilda I wanted no more dealing with Edwin with Trojan Horse. He was sacked on the spot. Micheal was only need to supply money to them all. So I decided to secure Michael money my self.

June 11th

To:

Michael

Re: Trojan Horse and Funds

Principles of Trojan Horse Giving

Money for gasoline is not the same as buying favours.

A business deal is not Christian giving.

Money given, in the name of the Lord, is given as unto the Lord. Which means is a gift to the Lord. If I give money to the Lord, as a gift, it would be impertinent of me ask him, of tell him what to do with the money. It would be wrong also to seek to dictate the way in which it must be spent.

We must not think we can buy favours from people or from the Lord. This was the sin of Simon Magus the sorcerer and Ananias and Saphira and the roots of corruption.

Michael I am concerned that you have not seen how the ministry must be clear, clean and free from corruption. This is why I put forward the idea of a finance committee, to discuss all projects and ideas that were approved as genuine Trojan Horse activities. A failure to do this leads the ministry officers open to temptation of buying by favours from people-grease money.

I am not questioning your right to spend your money on what ever you like, but I, as you brother will advise and recommend any idea you share with me. You do not have to share anything with me, that's am up to you.

Your Own Personal Money

Let therefore you and Benilda give personally the money of Php. 28,000.00 to where you decide.

Trojan Horse is not involved nor does it need to buy favour or status with any one. It will not be involved in this way of doing things.

I do not want to go to places that the Lord has not open the door to us. He has directed me not to pay grease money, to any one, as this encourages the very practices we contend against.

If we cannot secure a building or ministry, within the Maximum Compound, to influence people for good, and to allow them to accept the benefits of our ministry, then the Lord does not wish to bless them this way.

We will not bow the knee or pay for favours to men.

Gods Blessing Or Curse

I cannot bless what God does not bless. I do not wish to be blessed by men and be cursed by God.

If you want to enter into a financial agreement with any one, than that is fine, do it as a private individual with Benilda. Remember she has to sign the withdrawal slips, at the moment for all Trojan Horse funds and she is not happy about what is happening to you and your money.

She has informed me that your money has all been stolen. The Php.13,500.00 that I gave you then Php. 2000.00 from the Php. 5000.00 I gave you last Friday and also Php. 5000.00 which your received from the all while your were Tuberised.

Qualifications

I understood you were seeking to assist her in redeeming her mortgage. This I believe it far more important than you being a God Marshall Advisor. I believe that buying power disqualifies a man from being a God Marshall Advisor. This is how I read Julian Edwin's script that he gave me yesterday. Please discuss it with him.

Drunkards are excluded fro the Kingdom of Heaven

This means you, because the Lord will not have drunkards, baklas, liars, evil speakers or backbiters, hold office in the ministry.

This is also what Julian writes concerning the God Marshall team.

All officers must be free from corruption and vices. According to his reckoning you come short of these qualifications.

You cannot buy a position and survive

If you think you can buy a position of honor then they will take all your money. Remember the scripture says that a fool and his money are soon parted. I say the Dr. Crazy and his money will be soon parted, if he continues to be crazy.

Please seek advice from those who you trust.

It is better to be a doorkeeper in the house of God than to be excluded from its favors of the house. Your are not even a door keeper.

Reassurance to Benilda

I have reassured her that Trojan Horse is willing to redeem her mortgage

and to do so we need to do and that means we need all the appropriate paperwork to confirmation of all documentary evidence before the financial real estate transfers take place. This we will do this week with the aid of Wally the Trojan Horse Attorney. We need you help in this.

No Promise Of Money From Trojan Horse

I have not promised any money to Ramon but have considered it. I want to know what went on between you and Julian the other day when he was cross with you over paying for materials. You may have done, but if Trojan Horse gives it gives without expecting returns. We give as unto the Lord. This means that if the recipient abuses the money gift on riotous living then they have to answer to the Lord for their activities not me.

Talk with Benilda and I will see you God willing tomorrow. She has the withdrawal slip for money with drawals from Trojan Horse. She will be the one to give you the money requested.

David.

June 11th

Michael

June, Wednesday 11, 2003

Yes we can work on this one as you can see we need to respect each other.

My bone of contention is with Edwin. He his coward and a bully and I told him in on uncertain terms that I will not be treated the way he has treated me. If you knew what he had done and said than you would act toward him like I did with Phil Davis for you.

I will not be working with him. I will accept an apology but he needs to prove him self to me that he is trustworthy. How ever I think my charges which I have against him, which I can prove, would be best put to Mayor Ramon with Commander Nestor Cabinet present and in front of all the men.

A Dog's Tail

I am concerned for you Michael as you are loosing your dignity by sucking up to him.

He tells his dog to wag its tail and you move. You have become his dogs' tail.

Now if you want to regain my respect then you need to see what is happening to you.

I now see you are seeking to win favors with men by sucking up to them and letting them ride over you. This you never did at one time.

They Will Despise You.

My old self would like to see you do to him what I did to Phil Davis for you.

They way he has spoken about Belinda and to me and others on the text phone warrants him be sorted out. I think the Commander should be informed. If I were not a Christian he would be dealt with in the normal way as I told him. That is way he hates me.

Why did he not let you out to see Benilda the other day?

Passe. Belinda has give 100 peso to Nick but he has not produced the ID. Please find out what he is doing about it. Ask him what He intends to do as I know he does not give out I.D.'s to none bonifide people this is to safe guard his name and mission. Benilda gave him Peso 100 so please sort that out with him.

Items in the apartment

With respect to the items. No problem as Belinda is very concerned that she gets them and takes them to Lagoon She had gathered them all in her room. She is very possessive of what is yours.

Wally and Laguna

He has agreed to come on Tuesday to inspect the documents and don the video of the property but we need the lot number and exact details to check the Land registry at the Local offices. Benilda should have all those details and addresses listed on the Trojan Horse Mortgage Application form.

Looking After Thing When I Am Gone

Dolores is renting her own place and will be operating the

Trojan Horse Fax. Service

Internet service

Cell phone reload service for SMART and GLOBE. (Which is doing great)

Instant ID Service with laminate (to prevent the problems that we have had. With ID's. We need however the Permission of Nick to produce Benilda's Id. This will be part of her Job. She will also be teaching Trojan Horse members to use the Internet and develop their Computer Skills.

Suggestion (two birds with one stone)

Why not let apply for permission for the small Sony TV, to be brought to you, then there will be no fear of the TV being confiscated. You can then send the 25 in TV out of the Jail for my us and this will please Verterbo.

Electric Fan

This will also open the door to get the electric fan back for Veterbo. I believe this can happen if we do it like this and so with no trouble. We need a fan in our apartment.

Birthday Gifts

As I bought the TV for your birthday I think you should let me have my birthday present back which if you remember of course is The magic Mic.

I'll do a swap for the video player and recorder I bought for making Trojan Horse Videos. What do you think?

Embassy

I have asked the Embassy to seek you Executive Clemency on the ground of you life being in danger and you being ill. Go to Dr. Alverze with the self-referral Psychic and physical report MD report for two purposes.

1. Your release on mercy grounds- You are going crazy-
2. I need it for the Judge in the UK Court to secure my house

Giving

My letter about giving is who I am and you put me in the trashcan. Then sent me to Hell. That was why I walked out on you and I no longer trusted your judgments.

Computer

Like Julian promised me that we could collect the computer at any time. I will collect it at 10.00 am from the gate (Please send Benilda to help and them) I will come to see you at gate 1 with the money.

June 12th

Dear Michael,

June 13th

Look after Jackie and livelihood projects

Please outline the Jockie project in such a way as to Cleary show how Trojan Horse is helping him with his lively hood project. Se the application form produced by our Director of Social Service and Welfare enclosed. Please do it today for the record and give us all administration details as to how we are to assist him.

Let it be know I have sent your money to England

I wish it to be know throughout the whole prison that due to Edwin and the problem with people competing for your money I have shifted all your money back to the UK and will let the Embassy give to you a little allowance bit by bit. I know this will make you look a fool but a least your money has not been taken.

No Money For Projects

I have informed Nick Caranay that you have no money and so cannot sponsor any of his sports projects. So in order to save you faces I have I instructed him not to ask you for any money. He said OK.

It was agreed by the finance committee that THI would sponsor Php. 8000. To the basket ball

(I think). You can be a member of THI but not on the Directorate until

you are Out of Prison etc.

You may Continue Trojan Horse International CM UK

Monies available

Trojan Horse will make available money to the people who have been recognized and that qualify for assistance through the accepted channels of THI(TULIP)PI.

Benilda and money

Benilda keeps informing Dolores that she wants money in her bank but you keep telling her that in do not trust her and that is why she has no money. She says you want to give it to her but I won't allow it. Michael this is just not true please put it right.

Trust must be earned

Benilda's sister owes Php. 7000 why should I chase it.

Ta ta took Php. 3000 what happened to that?

You have instructed me by many text messages via Edwin, Nick and Lopez, on Friday and Saturday, not to give Benilda. Benilda keep asking Dolores about money for he bank.

Laguna Project

The Trojan Horse Building Society Application Form must be returned filled in order for our attorney Wally to check the status of the land title at the Local Office. This must be done. I leave it to you and Benilda. I go to Laguna on Tuesday morning with Attorney Wally

When the dust settle then give me clear instructions what to do with yours and Benilda's money. I am sure this is a lot of the problem with Benilda she thinks I and Dolores and other are spending her money.

Problem Between The Women

The Problem with Benilda and Dolores can only be resolved by themselves. Dolores has been upset by what Benilda has said and visa versa. By I cannot solve it, neither can you. Let the water find it's own level.

Your things.

TV, fan etc. Benildia has put all her things she wants in Laguna in her room. What are we agreed upon?

Dolores is Moving

Delores is moving out to a cheaper apartment to save money whilst I am gone. She will be working for THI doing all communications for us in the UK and the secretary and treasury work, as outlined in her job schedule .

I leave for the UK on the 29th June.

Money Advance

Php. 400,000.00

1st June 2003

I gave Benilda	Php. 28,000.00	6th June 2003
I gave you	Php. 2000.00	11th June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 3000.00	11th June 2003
	Php. 33,000.00	

Balance

The balance of the money belonging to Michael is Php. 400,000.00 – 33,000.00 = Php 367,000.00 and held by me for you personal use as of 13th June 2003

This money is available to you but I need to be sure that you are going to receive it and not others. I will be paying his to the British Embassy and I will instructed them to pay you. The Embassy have agreed to do this

June 17th

A call to gate 1 -17th June 2003

Michael I called at gate 1 this afternoon at 4.45 pm but I was not allowed to visit you even at the control gate.

With reference to note you have sent me.

I think Benilda misunderstands me

I never said to Benilda that every thing went fine on the visit to Laguna.

I went as early as I could simple to shoot the video footage. And I never said I now give my approval to the project as that was not for me to do.

What I said to Benilda was that I felt is better for you to concentrate on the things you are good at and get successes with rather than on larger projects in the prison, relying on people who were unreliable and did not care whether you succeed or not. It be better for you to assist her and the children at Laguna rather than get engrossed in larger projects in the prison like the GMA.

I said it would be better for you to concentrate on helping the likes of Jockie and other people as I did not need large scale projects. I just do not have the time to devote to them. Trojan Horse has so much to do without adding extra work.

You Do Not Need Approval From Me

Your project is your doing and you do not need approval from me to do it. You can do what you like. I simple have stated the Trojan Horse Building Society will only advance money of we can check the details of the title. That the applicant has done all former land transaction according the Law and

that all the details can be checked and confirmed. None of which has been done with Benilda as yet. This is because the application form has not been completed.

Benilda was anxious to get the matter sorted out with you about the money once and for all. She has no money in the bank and needs to buy the children uniforms. They should have started school this week. She had no money for transport so I gave her Php. 200.

Benilda also suggested I visit the other place and video that but I said another time as I had too much to do.

What I wrote to you yesterday were the facts. Benilda had only filled in a few details on the application form for the mortgage project. There was no point in wasting Walley's time by bringing him to Laguna if we cannot check and confirm the necessary documents in the offices where the documents are held. This was because the information given by Benilda on the form was vague the answers given had no detail many questions not answered. So I went and did the video footage on my own sending a request to Walley that he go and see you that day with Lopez.

Benilda gave me your note last night and wanted me to sort out the many (Php. 60,000.00) before the other things. She said leave the Php. 40,000.00 Joekie project and the money to David's wife till another time.

I informed Benilda that I was not the one to approve of things as it was your money. I stated I would see you today at lunch time.

She asked for Php 3000.00, something to do with David which I gave her.

Money Advance

Php. 400,000.00		1st June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 28,000.00	6th June 2003
I gave you	Php. 2000.00	11th June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 3000.00	11th June 2003
	Php. 33,000.00	

Balance Php. 400,000.00 – 33,000.00 = Php 367,000.00 in your personal account 13th June 2003

June 17th 2003		
I gave Benilda	Php. 200.00	17th June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 3000.00	
	Tot 3200.00	17th June 2003

Balance 367,000.00 minus 3200.00 = Php. 363,800.00

June 17th 2003

Php 100,000.00 (With Trojan Horse) for the Laguna Project in tact.

June 16th

To; Penal Superintendent Abonalz, and to the DOJ

From: Michael J Clarke Inmate

Re: Permissions for television

Date 16th June 2003

Dear Sir,

I write to request permission for a small Sony Television to be used for my personal use in my room within Dorm 13 A.

I request you give the appropriate approval and pass on to the DOJ for approval.

I trust you are able to help and consider favorably my request

Yours Sincerely

Michael J Clarke Inmate

Prison Number N96P 2354 Dorm 13 A.

June 17th

Election of Officers

New positions

Virginia Caranay will be the treasure -New position

Dolores the Secretary –New position

Lilito Lopez- remains

Jolet Lopez-remains

David Clarke- remains

Ronaldo Lopez – Director of Social Service and Development

Monico Caranay- Director of Rehabilitation

Monaco Caranay- Assistant Director

2 All five visiting professors

Name	Subject Specialism
------	--------------------

1 Ronaldo L. Lopez,	Theology and IT
---------------------	-----------------

2 Manual Briva,	English
-----------------	---------

3 Conrad Quinto,	Science, Filipino ?
------------------	---------------------

4 Ryan Baclud,	Mathematics
----------------	-------------

5 Arnel Gonzales,	History
-------------------	---------

4 Livelihood assistance Projects	
Eddie Omemaga- family business	

5 Members of Trojan Horse	
---------------------------	--

Type of membership

Honoury, Sustaining, Regular membership

6 Trojan Horse Building Society project

First mortgage redemption. Contract to purchase of Ministry Office.

Second mortgage redemption in Laguna (Benefits)

Beneficiaries: Trojan Horse member. (Benefits)

Funding.

Committees

- Funding Committee
- Future Project Committee

8 Probation position Livelihood Project in Laguna

Benilda Esgerrua to Director of a project in Laguna

“Lucas Jr. Dangatan” wrote:

David, you are a great liar!

It was me who ordered that the NBPCC Elders will file a petition against you. My Elders will not do any actions without my approval. That's how they respected me. That's why all that you are saying are just products of your desperate mind. All are false. You cannot deny that what was stated in the petitions were facts. There are several evidences and witnesses that will substantiate the truth of the charges. I and the Elders will die to defend that. That's why even if you let your head burst in an effort to let the Elders withdraw and retract what they said in the Petition, they will never do it. They are not afraid of your “bring-to-court” principle. They are not fools!

I will reply all your questions and send to all the people you are trying to deceive as soon as possible. I know, however, that no one believes the words you are spreading.

Pastor Lucas.

David Clarke nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk wrote:

Dear Neola and Mama Zelma,

Please find enclosed a copy of an e-mail sent to me
by Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr.

He informs me that I am banned from the Compound at Soriano.

This is the first time that I have heard of this. Please could you explain if

there is any truth in this?

Dear Mama Zelma,

I understand Lucas Dangan is a man you support and so you will be aware of his activities etc. Please can you confirm whether what he writes is true regarding my alleged ban from Neola's Compound?

You will recall I wrote to you regarding my complaint about a particular problem with you and as yet you have not replied. I would be grateful if you would respond to any difficulties that you have with me, in a biblical fashion.

Is the matter I raised with you any thing to do with what Lucas is talking about?

Dear Pastor Lopez

Is what Lucas Dangan has written true? Do you know what he is talking about?

Dear William and Beth

Is Lucas telling the whole truth? I spoke to you on Friday and I was happy with what you said. All that Lucas says is against all that we spoke about when we were with you in Baguio.

Dolores Nava

Do you think Lucas means you? When he is talking about a woman of do you think he means Benilda my sister in law. ?

Lucas

Please treat me as a sinner that you are seeking to win for Christ. If I am as you say a liar and cheat and all that you can think of. I am sorry if I misunderstood your meaning about you men defending you and not acting without your permission but that is how your message came across. I still say men must not follow men unless they follow Christ. Remember the scripture says do not follow a crowd to do evil. If you are wrong then your men should not follow you. Will you allow it? Now if your men will die to defend their written Petition against me then I want them to answer my questions.

Request To Mnsgr Helley Barrido Chaplaincy Bucu

This is my request to Mnsgr Helley Barrido. I desire the proof of all the allegations that your elders have written against me. Not my brother. The Petition is Libel. I am seeking a Christian solution before I take it to a Philippine Court which by profession is a Christian Court and not heathen.

My Daily Diary

My diary is a record of events that I believe the Lord directed me to write is my testimony to the true and by it I am judged. You show me one lie that I have published and I will answer you. Why are you so keen to rubbish all I say?

Seeking the truth

I am seeking to get to the truth and find out what you and Gani wrote to my church in England, Gordon Smith and Alistair Sutherland, as it was according to your words (you and Gani I believe that they acted as they did. I would like you to continue communicating with me in the spirit of meekness and hear my requests for information. I would like you to answer me truthfully. I do not want to expose you but for you to be straight forward, honest with me and not be abusive or derogatory.

Please Do Not Run Away

I have not finished with you Lucas so please do not run away and hide. An apology will do I had hoped Gani would have written a letter of apology as that was what I wanted all along. I do not wish his downfall. That is the same with your and the Elders at NBPCC. Please convey this to them.

I Request That You Hear Me

I expect you to hear me as I have a complaint against you. I am not rude, abusive or unkind to you. I am no drunkard as you complain about my brother. So please hear my questions that I will put gradually to you.

Ambassador

I am an Ambassador for Christ, on a mission to the Philippines, whether you like it or not. And there is

June 17th

The following e-mail was received from Lucas Dangatan and it saddened me as now makes states which are just untrue about me and the fact that he sends them to several e-mail addresses betrays his attempt to discredit me.

“Lucas Jr. Dangatan” <nbpti@yahoo.com> wrote:

David,

I Don't Need To Answer Your Questions

I don't need to answer your questions. It is a waste of time. Should you accepted that you made wrong, everything would have been in place. You, surely, have been forgiven by the people concerned. But because you still claim that you have done nothing wrong, nobody will be able to help you.

The people inside have already judged you. You are rejected by them and was even banned to enter the New Bilibid Prison (I want to make clear that

I don't have a hand in that). You are banned by the prisoners, who are not Christians, because you, according to them, are trying to fool them. What do you think all these mess means? If you had been walking as an Ambassador of Christ, you have a place in the Prison. The prisoners should have loved you and supported you.

The Christians also are shunning you because you continually drink tuba which is prohibited by the Bureau of Prisons. You did it secretly in order that you will not be caught by the prison guards. Tell me? Is that a proper attitude of an Ambassador of Christ. It's very embarrassing. But it don't affect you.

Now, you try to fool me by sending me a message you and made it appear that it came from a certain James Watt of the British Embassy. You forgot that e-mail messages records not only where it is sent but also who sent it. That did not come from him. It came from you. That's what you did with the message you sent to Peter Jacobs. You made it appear that it came from Caranay, but the truth was that e-mail message came from you! Nobody believes that message came from Caranay. You just used Caranay to fool people.

David, please stop doing such nasty tricks. You're disgracing the name of Jesus Christ that you claimed to be serving. Doing that, you are not serving Jesus Christ but yourself and the Devil.

Re: the Memorandum of Agreement that you are claiming to be the standard of dealing with you, I have two copies: one with FIVE conditions without my signature, and another one with THREE conditions with my signature affixed on it. I will give you copies if you want. I don't understand why you can do such things and then deny head on. I hope the only reason is because you are suffering with "dyslexia" (I'm not so sure if that's the correct word) as told to me by your Michael your brother, your wife, Helen, Gordon, and Alistair. Because if so, that's better than if you're really lying. Liars go to hell, you must always remember that. I shared with Msgr. Barrido, the Chief Chaplain of our plan to file petition against you because of the lies you said about me and those who signed the withdrawal. He said that we will make petition and submit it to them.

You are branded fool! Because you are promising to bring to UK almost every person that you meet. You told that to me, Msgr. Barrido, his secretary, Laila, to Asst. Director Arciaga, to Poloc, to the prison guards, and so on and so forth. Now you are trying to impress me that you have a contact with James Watt (I won't erase the e-mail message you sent me, my question is, why me alone? Why did you not send to the others?) Pastor Lopez said that: "Tyak d makarating sa UK dahil may record na sya sa embassy. Naimbistigahan ko na yan..." (It is sure we can not go to UK because he (David) has a record at

the embassy. I was able to investigate that.) If that's true, then stop fooling people by promising them travel to U.K. That's not the way to convert people to Christ!

I don't mean you to go home in UK. You can stay here as long as you want. The reason, why I told you to go back to UK is because you do not have influence here especially in prison. You can't win a single soul in prison. Thus your prolonged stay here is just a waste of time and money. Don't tell me that I need to prove that again in a court. You know that yourself. Again, what the people you are trying to convince that you are false accused, will only have to do to prove what I'm saying is true is to come here and investigate themselves. You never challenged them to do that because you are afraid to be discovered!

Tell me where to meet you. I will hand you the two different copies of Memorandum of Agreement. Both came from your printer.

Lucas

My reply to Lucas Dangatan

Dear Lucas

I Believe It Is Courteous To Respond

Of course you do not have to answer my questions, if you do not want too but I believe it is courteous to respond. As you ordered a petition against me, in my absence, and you tried me in my absence. This is not Christian practice.

Of course I sent you the e-mail from James Watt, as my name was on the e-mail to you, as you have observed. I wanted to remind you that there are many people that will have to be informed about our work in the Philippines on my return to the UK. It would be a shame if you do not put the matter right with me before I return, as I will be reporting the whole matter as it is. I name people as does the scripture.

The Issues involved

I simply want to deal with the issues involved. I deny all the charges that you raised against me in NBP petition on the 30 December 2002.

I do not speak for my brother, as you must deal with him or he with you which ever way you like.

With reference to the new charges of lies

I have not lied to you at all regarding the estimated One Millions sales of Trojan Warriors

Now regarding William Poloc, the first outreach officer of Trojan Horse, in Baguio. As you know, I was with William on Friday last week and at Baguio Jail with the Warden and the inmates. We spoke clearly about the

problems and agreed with his wife to work together in Christian charity. This is what I desire for you. You may not be aware that Trojan Horse supported William since leaving prison in August by an allowance of approx. Php. 8000.00 per month from August 15th to January 2003.

I do not know why you have mentioned Mama Zelma. I understand she is the missionary that supports you. Is that right? I have written to her in private and I expect she will respond to me in an appropriate way, if she will follow the scriptures. Neola has replied to my e-mail, as you know, informing me that I have not been banned officially. So you were wrong.

With reference to the Teacher Training College and Book sales

I acted upon the e-mails you sent to me through out the whole of 2001 and 2002. You informed me that you were the senior Pastor of NBPTI and had many men wishing to be involved with Trojan Horse International. I gave assistance to you for over a year working together. You sent me over 17 photos of teachers and trainer enlisted as members of the School/College. I did not invent these men.

It was you who wrote to me to inform me that you were changing from a school to a college. I have all the e-mails.

On this basis Gordon Alistair and I believed you and acted. We acted under this impression that you wanted your Men to be supported and helped by Trojan Horse International CM. You received money by bank transfer for 120 pounds Sterling 600 pounds sterling and over 1.5 million pesos from Trojan Horse International CM Bank, in England. You knew Trojan Horse existed and you knew Gordon and Alistair and the team from England were real people. It is foolish to deny this.

The Book Sales

You were the senior Pastor at the NBPTI and Michael was your student, and co-worker in the Trojan Horse Mission to the Philippines. In that capacity you supervised all that Michael did. It was you who sent me the book cover, the Foreward by Ricardo Macal and Hon Secretary Jose Calida. I trusted you in every thing.

Which means you must bare responsibility for any misinform that you communicated to me. I acted in good faith as I always do.

Why No Registration

I was very disappointed with you when I arrived in the Philippines to find you had not registered the Trojan Horse International CM. You had promised that it would be done by January 2002. And you received the £ 600 (Php. 52,000.00) in payment. As you know I had to take up the pieces and do it my self, in the end. I thank God it has been done and am still here to resolve the remaining issues with you.

My Diary

Is a legal document, as it is lodged with the Muntinlupa City Hall, at Fiscals Office, and if you can find any lie in that you have the right to clearly show it if you chose and I be prosecuted according to the Philippine Republic for being a false witness. I am not a false witness. This is what I charge your alleged witness with of they have done so intentional to destroy me and the ministry that I have in the prisons and the Philippine people.

Ministry

I have never claimed to have a MINISTRY within NBP. I just minister (serve) to those in need and these are many.

I am not like you, having men under me and at my command, but I serve others and am a co-worker with other Christians workers.

Bishop Monaco Caranay is a MINISTER like you but that is not what I have been called to do.

My Christian ministry is to serve and help others in their ministry just like I did you and William. I am always available to all who asked for help. I help in both in deed and in finance.

In this capacity I have 8 co-Christian workers in the Philippines working in the Jails and in the free Society. Many have received financial aid from the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, as can be checked out at the end of the financial year when the accounts show will be publicly available upon request.

Lucas please before you rush in with accusations, please only speak about what you know your self. Do not listen to rumors and gossip. This unfortunately is your downfall.

I do require you to defend your Petition and as you have said you are prepared to die rather that retract. That is foolish talk.

Please Lucas, Call upon Him whist he is near.

Remember he that is often reproved will suddenly be cut off.

Michael

Michael is feed up with you and has instructed, or authorized case against you. It is before the Prison Officials and Alex Diaz. This is regarding the money you owe him. It has been 7 months. You cannot say he has not been patient with you; you have failed in your responsibility to a former member of your Christian group.

June 18th

Success is doing not wishing

Let us:

Produce results not	Excuses
Practice professionalism and not	Amateurism
Strive to perfect or craft not	Mediocrity
Develop initiative not	Indifference
Pay more attention to detail not	Generality
Impose productivity in ourselves not in	Efficiency
Become resourceful and not	Content
Focus on direction not	Abstraction
Have more action than	Procrastination
Become proactive and not	Reactive
Have more follow through not	Complacency

BUCOR Motto 18th June 2003. Director Of

This notice is hanging on the wall in the main hall leading to the Superintendents Office

Transcribed by David Clarke

Director of : Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

Let Down In A Basket

Benilda's Agression

On Wednesday after noon about the 18th June Benilda called to the apartment seeking to remover her and Michael's things and take them to Laguna. She had recovered the video camera from the prison that day and had it in her bag.

However due to the aggressive and unacceptable behavior of Benilda I asked her to leave the apartment. Upon her refusal and her demand to take things I was not willing to give her I felt it necessary to send for the Barabagy Poloice. I felt mischief was a foot. I had refused to let her take Michael's small, Sony TV and DVD player. I felt it necessary to called the Barangay Police to the scene of the incident because of her undue anger and unreasonableness.

Benilda had ripped open the top of her polo (blouse) in anger, stating she was going to file a charge against me. All because she could not get what she wanted.

I had also called the owner of the apartment to witness the behaviour of Benilda.

We were then taken to the Barangay Police Station, at Putatan, in order to report the incident. Afterwards we returned to the Apartment as we were asked to return the next day to see the Barangay Captain at nine O'clock.

Benilda stayed behind covering her ripped top with her coat.

It was then suggested that mischief was a foot and that if Benilda fulfills her complaint according to her threat and reports an attempted rape, I would then be arrested and prevented from leaving the country.

This may seem bizarre but a reality in the Philippines and a common occurrence with foreigners.

I must leave for the UK that night

I was due to return to the UK on the 29th June but I was advised I should leave that night and seek to fly back to the UK as soon as possible. Benilda knew I had my air ticket to fly on the 29th and so had over a week to do her worst.

We heard that the Barangay Police Officer had change the meeting to 7.00 pm the next day, which allowed me time to re book my air Ticket for the 22nd, do all our banking and get a cheque for Php. 366,000,00 for Michael. This I did and we decided to go to the Embassy and report the incident as I had written out my statement.

We went straight to Gulf Air and conformed the flight and fortunately informed I could leave the very next day. I took the flight. We then went to the British Embassy, at 5.30 pm and to my surprise the British Counsel, Ian Sergeant was there, by chance. I gave him all the details and letters and the cheque for Michael, with instruction how and when pay him. Ian felt that was the best thing to do and then advised I should leave the country straight away. He then sought to get me a flight to Hong Kong that night but we were too late and so had on option but to attempt to leave the next day. It was hoped that any filed complain would take a few days before the Immigration computer was updated.

My things gather and secured- brought to Mania

Dolores returned to the Apartment with her mother and Chogie informed us that the Police had been waiting at the shop and it was believed they were looking to arrest me. They managed to go to the apartment to collect all our things but we were informed by text that Benilda was they're seeking to obtain certain items. I then text Benilda, from Manila, asking to meet her at MacDonald's thus giving Dolores and her mother time to collect our things and return to Manila that same evening. I worked and the bird flew to the UK the next day without hitch.

I arrived in the UK at 6.30 am Saturday morning. It was good to be home.

Libel , an e-mail from Benilda to Helen's Solicitors

My Solicitor Battrick Clark informed me that Benilda had written to Helen, my then wife, informing her that I had swindled her and Michael

and had an illicit affair and was on the run from the Police. Little did Benilda know I had already reported the whole incident of Michael and money to the Embassy and that her e-mail was pure allegation and not fact to be personal witnessed in English Court.

I was informed by text that the immigration had been with Benilda to the National Bank of the Philippines and frozen all my accounts.

19th June

We realized the seriousness of the allegations and actions of Belinda. And in anticipation rang Gulf Air to see if I could get emergency flight to the UK before the 29th June. I was scheduled to fly on the 29th but now realized if we left it till then Benilda will have the time she needs to carry out her threat and inform them of her allegations.

Advised by Ronaldo, Dolores and Monaco who had realized the motives of Benilda, I went to Gulf that afternoon and book a flight for Thursday at 2.00 pm (the next day) I also was able to collect my visa clearance from CMA that same day. It also just so happened that Dolores had the Php. 10,000.00 set aside for Michael so I was ready to go back to England.

The Problem

Had I been arrested on the alleged crime I would have been immediately detained in jail and my bank account frozen. Benilda had threatened that she was going to demand Php. 4,000,000.00. Failure to pay would result in my imprisonment and trial.

The general rule being the foreigner is always wrong. This is what happened to Albert Wilson and Michael. See Alan Atkins book, "Entranced To Death", listed at the end of this book.

I could have expected a life sentence for rape if I could not prove my innocence (which I believe is 40 years, but I would only serve 20 with good time credit) this is typical of what happens in the Philippines with foreigners.

We see the British Consul Ian Sergeant

We went to the Embassy and by chance Ian Sergeant was there so we shared the whole story. He took a copy of the statement that I had written for the Barangay Police at Putatan.

June 20th

Dear Michael,

Suspensions About Benilda Were Right

I do hope you received all my letters. I am afraid that our suspicions regarding Benilda are right.

She has tried to get me imprisoned on a charge of Rape. If she can do this for money then you know where she is coming from. I'm sorry that Satan has got the better of you and I believe is about to sift you. He will have destroyed you if he can.

If you are amongst the elect then you will be recovered to faith in Christ and you will then grow in grace and in His knowledge.

I had to escape to the Embassy and I hope to fly out to day for England. Please go and send word to Benjamin at Dorm 11B and the elected chairman of the P.N.P. there that I am sorry that I could not do the letter headed paper, which I had promised today.

Will be in touch.

Love David,

I am sorry about Benilda.

June 19th

News Update: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Date: June, Tuesday 25th, 2003

Dearest to all readers:

I greetings in the name of our Lord or Lord Jesus Christ.

I, David Clarke, the founding director of the above named ministry desire to inform you about the following events and facts surrounding the origination ministry work to wit:

Ministry Registration

After our second successful mission in the Philippines, firstly August 2001 and then October 2002, it was realized that I had to register and organize our ministry in the form of a religious organization, to enable me and my other able missionaries to dwell on ministry work without encountering basic legal impediments. Thus, the Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Philippines Incorporated was born on 14th March 2003, under Security number Exchange Commission Registry number CN 200306347.

Considering the note worthy and able ministers working within the organization, we can now have the propensity to invite individual, churches and ministers on quests to the Philippines on mission work. We can assist with accommodation, travel and all permits needed, we have established arrangements with Gulf Airline to assist and facilitate any travel proposal. The ministry will shoulder accommodations during and extent of the mission tour.

Revolt in NBP

It must be noted that the ministry has experienced so far the greatest stigma since the start of the mission work. All elders of the New Bilibid Prison Christian Church (NBPCC) and some Religions Volunteers have staged a protest against me carrying the slogan with reads: “We can not allow Trojan to continue and that its Director must be stopped”

The actions of these men, along with other who acted contrary to the scripture had caused my church in England to be misled and as a result they withdraw their support toward me personally. This was a big blow to my career and mission. But it has not made me to buckle down. Instead, it gave me the adrenalin to struggle for a cause- to fulfill the mission the Lord has instructed me to do.

I would like to point out, that the NBPCC revolt staged against me has similarity with the crisis I underwent in England, in depth, breadth and principle. This prompted me to write and published the “Bierton Crisis “

Support for the Ministries First Out Reach Officer

As a direct result of this withdrawal, Pastor William Poloc, the first commissioned outreach officer, of the above named ministry was neglected and left behind to fend himself and his family. The financial support amounting to P 10,000 Philippine Currency was stopped for reason that the ministry could no longer afford to sustain his ministerial works. This is again a big challenge to the Ministry. In May William reached out on his own and we wish him success in the Lord's work.

These are stumbling blocks but I must go on. I know the Lord is on the side of the righteous and. I have a mission to fulfill. The truth gave me the courage and the truth will “Set men free.”

Success in Baguio and Benguet

Despite financial restraints, propelled with the noble purpose, our mission to the jails in Baguio and Benguet were successful. In January 2003, we baptized 22 inmates in Baguio City Jail and 8 souls in Benguet district jail respectively. Highlighting the event was the conversion of Josephine Ortis and her daughter. Josephine was the first female offended from Baguio City to be meted with the death penalty, by lethal injection. She was involved, as per testimony, in various heinous crimes such as drug trafficking, gun running and others. While awaiting final judgment she turned to the Lord received the forgiveness of her sins. She is now member of Trojan Horse in the Lord's service.

Prosecution, Oral Slander and Libel

The man responsible for spreading lies and prejudiced reactions against the ministry was ordered to appear before the office of the City Prosecutor, on

the 13th of April 2003, to answer charges of label and oral slander. How Ever, he did not appear as a result the case has been put forward for consideration. . That evening his father died.

The Philippines legal System is designated Christian and as such we desire a resolution in order to prevent a Judgment. We desire judgment to be according to the mercy of God many others who spoke evil of our work but I pray the Lord have mercy upon them and grant repentance.

Success of the Ministry

As a result of these encumbrances it was decided to remain in the Philippines until the purpose of our mission that I was commissioned, by the Lord, to do in 2001, to fulfill a work. The accusation hurled against me has not escaped the eyes and observations of the religions groups. Instead of evading me, many have started offering their support, most particularly the Primitive Baptist Church Putatan, VFFI and many Churches.

They all stood in unison to back me up and entered into a covenant to work hand in hand for the success of the mission work.

Consequently, we decided to expand the area of our mission work, and by June 30, 2003, in will be returning to UK with a delegation and with the backing of the British Ambassador Paul Diamond, who has recommended that I write to the minister of state at the home office for support.

God's Grace Ministry Inc. Needs help

Sister Neola is having difficulties in her ministry, she and her husband have begun which is named McCall God's Grace Ministry Inc. this ministry was established to assist and help released converted convicts back into the free society.

Trojan Horse now in full – action

As I had said, the ministry has already been registered under registration number CN200306347 by the Philippine government. By virtue of this authority granted the ministry has no legal impediments to pursue its objectives. Moreover, I have obtained a full time Missionary Visa to work in the Philippines, upon my own direction.

As embedded in the constitution and by-laws, the ministry can now realize its objectives such as: buying real estate properties; Ministry Office to serve as a home, function room, and guest house for visitors and student from abroad; Cooperative Building Society Funds to fulfill the vision of Gordon Smith whilst on tour in Angeles City, to assist the work of the Trojan Horse.

Added to this, a delegation is coming on tour to the UK to make known to all interested parties the good work of God, which is being done by men in the Phil.

Trojan Horse to be registered in The UK

In consonance with our objectives, we are planning to register the Trojan Horse Int'l C.M. Ministry to fulfill its visions. The Redeemer Project must be realized and should not be forgotten.

Promises in the Future

As projected, based on the overwhelming responses and proofs. The ministry could achieve the summit of ministerial work. There are high profile personages that are very willing to support the Ministry, such as Dr. George Miller (Oxon) who wishes to assist us and link our work in the Phil. With the Open University of Milton Keynes. He too is very interested in the Redeemer Project; and Colonel Gregorio Agalo-os, the former Penal Superintendent of New Bilibid Prison, he agreed to return to the UK to support our ministry and share the work of reformation with minister and prison officials throughout the UK later this year.

An Invitation to all

In line with our missionary work, may we take this opportunity to invite you for an active involvement in this ministry? Give us a call or write us if you would like our team to visit you and share with you our mission works. We work for free. We are prepared to speak and share this work in prisons, churches, and social functions. In fact wherever the lord opens a door, we are there act now!

All Works Documented / Published

The whole of our works and missions has been recorded in the Daily Diary and published in the Philippines. Its is entitled the Daily Diary of Trojan Horse or alternatively Acts 29:

We have many Videos CD-ROM that outlined on work. In addition, we have already published:

Converted on LSD Trip

Trojan Warriors

The Bierton Crisis

The Daily Diary of Trojan Horse

Video CD – ROM's of our prison mission and works

Other Articles.

All available at the Ministry Office located at Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camillia 4A, Muntinlupa, and NBP Reservation P.O. Muntinlupa City, Phil. 1770. Email: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk. Tel: 0063 916 4660996

David Clarke

Hon. Director.

Escape To The United Kingdom

At 2.00 pm of Thursday 21st June I successfully boarded the plane and flew back to the UK with no difficulties. Mani, Ronaldo, Nick and Dolores bid Goodbye. We commended each other to the Lord and at 6.30 am GMT Saturday morning I arrived safely at Heathrow Airport.

Safe arrival in the UK

I had manage to change all my money to sterling and had £130 to my name. I had to watch my money as I lost £60 from my pocket and needed to get back to Fareham some how. A bus was due to leave at 9.30 am and to arrive in Fareham at 12.30 pm.

First Port of call

I feel so tired as I walked with my cases from the bus station that I stopped of at the Nanson home for a surprise visit but they were out so I slept in their front garden.

I left my bags and the walked to Appleton Road to Tony and Irene Holloway, they were all surprised to see men. Tony, David, Irene, Ely and Esther. I had returned fro the Philippines after 10 months away.

House Trashed

I was inform that my house at 11 Hayling Close had been trashed and people living there. Sure enough it was trashed ams Items stolen. I could not live there in that start. It was so bad I deiced to sell the house and start again.

Criminal Damage and Items stolen

All internal doors smashed

Caravan gone

Transit van gone

Fender American Strat gone

Epiphone Guitar gone

Public Address System gone and

Many more items.

In short the Sabians had been (See Job)

Bed and Breakfast

Tony and Irene offed me accommodation until I was sorted out

Hospital Suspected Malaria

Due to my temperature rise and feeling poorly the Doctor admitted me into Queen Alexandria Hospital with suspected Malaria. I had explained

that in February I had Dengi fever and had not been really right since then. After one week and extensive test not trace was found and I was discharged only to be readmitted two weeks later with the same high temperatures. No traces found of Malaria and no diagnosis was forth coming. In was signed of as unfit for work.

23rd June 2003.

David Clarke <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk> wrote:

To: Alan Atkin

26 Circle Drive

Quic Homes

Merville

alancatkins@yahoo.com

Cell: 0916 571 9130

02 822 0422

June 25th ?

Copy: Dolores A. Nava

Alan Atkins Letter To Gordon and Co.

Dear Alan

Please assist me by writing a letter to Gordon Smith, Alistair Sutherland and Pet Jacobs regarding what you know about the way Filipinos act.

Gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net,

agrs@btinternet.com,

petgil@pricon.freemove.co.uk

I informed you that Lucas P. Dungatan Jr., and his so called Elders of NBPPC, wrote a petition against me on the 30th December 2002, and it was signed by over 50 men (inmates of NBP). They opposed the work I was doing because I drunk wine and mixed with buklas and sang songs with them.

It was stated by one of Lucas's men, namely Isagni Obispo, that he could not allow me to continue doing such things in the prison that I must be stopped, at all costs.

I wrote to him and spoke personally to him, and sought to show him that they were wrong. But they said I was stubborn and would not listen to them as they were right and besides which it was illegal to drinking TUBA in the Prison.

On the 30th December the petition was published and was signed by 50 persons stating they were withdrawing from that Trojan Horse International, and me. They stated that Trojan Horse never existed etc, and they denied ever have involvement with the work that we had been engaged in for the past two years.

I then discovered that Isagani Obispo (and by his own confession lately Lucas P. Dangatan) had taken it upon himself/themselves to inform Gordon Smith Alistair, and my church that I was involve with another woman, or women, that I was drunkard and went to bars where prostitutes were - a method to discredit me. These men believed him.

He then informed the Prison officials and spread the rumor that I had left my wife and young daughter, sold our matrimonial home, and the reason I was not returning to England because I had a Filipino girl friend.

He then sought to inform the BID that I was on visa overstay and wanted to have me deported (which at the time was true). He boasted that he was having me deported and would be glad to see the back of me. This is the same man that I sent my ATM card too and it went missing, in October 2001- £900 went out of my account due to fraud- he refused to report it to the Police saying the corruption was rife and there was no point. No doubt an investigation would discover who took the money as I have all the record of the dealings and what shops were used in Manila.

I sought the help of these so called elders at NBPTI or they call themselves the NBPCC (New Bilibid Christian Church) by letter and personal visit but no reply. A silence. It is though if they remain silent the problem will go away.

Another group in the Prison then raised a conspiracy, which sought to black mail me to send large amounts of money to Michael. Michael was duped and believed them. When I refused Michael's wife stated she was going to file a charge against me and sue me for attempted rape or estafa. She ripped her top, from top to bottom in order to expose herself, and stated I would be now prevented for leaving the Country. I now realize she has married Michael to get his money. Fortunately Michael has no money and no bank account, as it is all in my account in my sole name in the Phils. And the UK.

That day I went to the Embassy and was advised by Ian Sergeant to leave the country immediately. I do so the next Day.

In Muntinlupa the Barngay police and City prosecutor were out looking for me. They thought I was in hiding in the Philippines. I escaped being detained by the Bureau of Immigration and Detention by one day.

Please call Dolores Nava on 0916 4660996 for the full story she is our

Secretary of Trojan Horse and lives in Muntinlupa City: e-mail:

Dolores A. Nava our Company Secretary
oyeth21@yahoo.com,
My number in the UK is: 0044 7792503063

Ian Sergeant has a copy of the statement I made to the Barangay police regarding the issue over money and my brother wife.

Ian Sergeants number: 0917 5385759 e-mail
Ian.Sargeant@foc.gov.uk
816-7116

You might like to copy this to:

Lucas Dangan <nbpti@yahoo.com>
Isagani Obispo dojlib@hotmail.com

5 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF JULY 2003

Thu, 3 Jul 2003 04:09:11 +0100 (BST)

From: "Alan Atkins" <alancatkins@yahoo.com>

Subject: Re: the lady bird left !!!

To: "David Clarke" <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>

Dear David,

It was with sadness that I read your letter to me listing the problems you have encountered in the Philippines.

Crab Mentality

Cynical as I am, I genuinely believed in your intention to provide real assistance to Filipino prisoners in a manner that would enable them to enjoy a meaningful life upon release. To this end, you have worked very hard and the proof of your success is the fifty signatures and active campaign against you. This is typical Filipino crab mentality. It is so called because if you watch crabs placed into a basket; inevitably one of them will climb the side to freedom. Unfortunately, as soon as that one crab nears the rim, the others will pull him back into the basket, thus none escape. This is a national characteristic. "If I cannot do it, then nobody else will either."

Opposed to the Mission

As is on record, I was against your Trojan Horse mission, especially as you intended to include Sunny Wilson, right from the start. Perhaps you can at last understand my objections to a bunch of naïve Englishman stamping around the Philippines attempting to bring real Christianity to an unsaveable, immoral people.

Cannot compete with the Catholic Church, The Host is absent

The Filipino demands magic, not logic. Your immersion in water partly provided this, but you cannot compete with the Catholic Church who, by their icons, fluval ceremonies, parades of statues and fiestas have, over the centuries, learned how to gain dominance in the religion stakes. Filipinos are Catholic out of fear, not belief. Mass on Sunday allows them free rein to do as they like for the rest of the week. As one visiting Filipino wrote, communion is like witnessing pigs at the trough, and most leave before the host is returned. Any resemblance between Filipino Catholicism and Christianity is purely coincidental. The Church fully know that their flock are still animists, accept it, but keep them in line for the collection.

Incest a real problem

As you fully know, the numbers of prisoners awaiting death for incest outnumber prisoners for similar offenses anywhere else in the world, and these are the only ones that have been caught. How many others are out there? Christians rape their own children?

The Philippines Is A Complex Country

Upon arrival, the office towers, the mode of dress, the cars etc. make one believe that is a modern western-style country – it is far from it! It is still a feudal society run by about 400 families that make up the oligarchy. The rest, and I include top management and government officials; suffer from a massive inferiority complex. You came to a country where any person of any color, can and do stand on a box and loudly label Queen Elizabeth a prostitute. They do not get arrested. In the Philippines, every week, a foreigner is detained without trial for many months, and then deported, just for insulting a Filipino. You were lucky to escape. Some have been held for three years in Bicutan, where I believe you visited. Conditions there make Bilibid appear a paradise. Your mistake, David, was that you wanted to head the organization in the Philippines instead of being advisor and keeper of the funds. Filipinos just cannot tolerate that, so they set out to get you. You were being successful, and making them appear useless.

God Wants You To Think

You are all good men trying to do what you believe God wants you to do. But God wants you to think as well.

For what it's worth

For what it is worth, I believe the charges against you are false. I confirm to Gordon or anybody, after being here for 20 years, that every Filipino will only tell the truth when they cannot think of a lie fast enough. I would ask Gordon, et al, to employ the wisdom God gave them and reconsider what I believe is a hasty conclusion.

Stupidity Not Martyrdom

To consider that you have readily confessed your sins of the past, and In writing for all to see, so why would you be lying now? You are a victim of our good intentions overpowering your need in this country to walk slowly. You tried to achieve too much too soon and the result is you return to this country at considerable risk of being jailed. You might consider this martyrdom. Me, I would consider it stupid.

I Wish You Well

I wish you well in your future endeavors. You have learned a valuable lesson that if carefully studied will ensure your success in the future. I admire your faith, cannot emulate it, but know that God will forgive me for using one of the talents He gave me, that of logical thinking and analysis.

Please keep in touch and give the others my regards.

Alan.

Date: Thu, 3 Jul 2003 00:16:17 -0700 (PDT)

From: "Benilda Clarke" <benildaclarke@yahoo.com>

Subject: David Clarke an Ambassador?

To: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

July 1, 2003

A Mystery Letter To Helen my former wife.

The enclosed letter was allegedly sent from Benilda, my brothers wife. The English is not hers and I believe it was the work of Julian, Michaels cell mate.

Dearest Helen,

I greet you in the name of Jesus Christ.

It's been a long time that I had wanted to write you, but due to menacing pressures, I got not enough strength to do it. It took me several days to summon courage!

I want you to know that I am aware of what's happening between you and

David – your plan of divorcing him which the court has given cognizance.

At first, I dwelled on the issue as nothing but a scheme or maneuver on your part just to seek freedom from marriage bond. Moreover, David has conditioned our minds to believe that the problem was in you. And that you have found a new lover. Hence, the divorce petition. Nothing more.... In other words, I was duped into believing you are an irresponsible wife.

Now I realized how fool I had really been. It is a fact that during the early days of David here in the Philippines, I figured him as a person to emulate. Despite the bad rumors hurled against him, I saw him as a person with an unblemished character. However, that reverence I had in him gradually diminishes especially when I discovered his illicit relationship with a woman named Dolores Nava.

At first, I thought she was just the Treasurer of Trojan Horse, but later I found the skeleton inside her drawer and, in fact, both of them admitted about the relationship.

I kept inside the disappointment whirling in my fibers. And confusion started to curl in my mind. If David is a commissioned Reverend, why in heaven's name he allows Satan to govern his mind?

Lately, Michael and I have discovered that the money of Michael entrusted to David had been withdrawn by Dolores (David's mistress), and David from the account of Trojan Horse and transferred deliberately to Dolores private account to the prejudice of Michael's interest.

This prompted Michael to demand David to explain and to furnish him financial statement of his liquid assets. Unfortunately, however, David failed to show up. A check of the apartment where the two (David and Dolores) are staying revealed that the two have ran away. They ran away with Michael's money.

As I am writing this letter, I'm certain David might have slipped the country purportedly to face you in court in U.K. as far as the divorce petition you filed is concerned.

The worst thing to happen is when David run violently in frenzy this would live Michael into a very uncompromising situation.

It is in this regard that Michael filed a grand case. This prompted David to run away, escaping arrest.

David has gone desperate. Maybe due to the withdrawal of all his co-incorporators of the Trojan Horse. All his Pastors have withdrawn, losing their trust and confidence in him. Nothing is left except his Dolores who directly benefited from the funds and Michael's money.

Now we are all in regret why we allow our minds to be prostituted by a man who claimed he is an Ambassador of Christ!

We have e-mailed a letter to Gordon Smith and have in mind to file a motion in the court of England to defer the judgment (Divorce petition) pending resolution on the issue of the 2nd mortgage on David's property in favor of Michael. How's that? 20,000 pounds sterling but could be 30,000 pounds sterling (this covers the stipulated interests).

Helen, in view of the above premise, Michael and I stand in unison supporting your claim against David. The support was not in any manner influenced by the fact that we are running after David's. It's not! But it's purely anchored on the fact that you morally, spiritually, socially, and financially, have been furiously battered by your ex-husband, David.

Lastly, I want to leave this message to you – Helen, despite the fact that we have not yet interfaced with each other, I felt deep inside me, you're a woman exemplar and spite of everything, you will always stay close in my heart.

God bless you and more power.

Yours respectfully,

Benilda Clarke

P.S.

May I suggest that you acquire a copy of the NBI report on Michael's case which was, without question, totally a publication. (Gordon can enlighten you). Michael always speak highly of you saying you're a hardworking and a good mother.

Michael has spent over 8 years for a crime he did not do. David seems to think he is God. I love Michael very much. He is a good husband and a true Christian. I know all about his past but that is the past and above all, he is already my husband and I love him so much!

FOR THE ATTENTION OF HELEN LE PEUPLE TO PRESENT TO HER LAWYER AND THE HONORABLE JUDGE ON JULY 3RD 2003.

STATEMENT OF FACTS

My name is Michael J. Clarke, the brother of David Clarke. When our parents died a few years ago, the estate was divided equally between my sister Margaret, myself and David – each receiving approximately 39,000 pound sterling. Because I am in prison, my Solicitor Mayo + Perkins of Eastbourne held my money in an secure account.

In 2000, my brother received some concrete evidence that I was languishing in a Philippine Prison for a crime that was totally fabricated. My

brother was determined to come to the Philippines with Rev Gordon Smith to see what they could do to secure my release. In 2001, which was soon I became a Christian, I instructed my Solicitor to send 1,000 pounds sterling directly to my brother and Gordon for their round trip air ticket. This was a love gift from me to them.

It was then that David founded the Trojan Horse Ministry. Both him and Gordon visited the Philippines and spend one month preaching in the New Bilibid Prison as well as Local and City Jails.

It was then decided between myself and David to write a book: "Trojan Warriors". Ptr. Lucas Dangatan, Jr., the Senior Pastor of NBP Bible Center offered his full support and I agreed to cover his expenses with a gift of approximately 1,000 pounds sterling. The book was to be written with me being the co-author with David. I worked solid for one year feeding Ptr. Dangatan hundreds of pages of long insertions for the book. Ptr. Dangatan computerized this and e-mailed them to David in England. It was the agreement that I would finance the book printing and global marketing. Our estimate was to sell 1,000,000 copies worldwide which would net us 1,000,000 pounds sterling profit.

I then instructed my Solicitor to transfer my inheritance of £39,000.00 pounds sterling into David's account in order to finance the operation along with another crusade to the Philippines in 2002 to launch the book.

The agreement was that I would be repaid in full £39,000.00 pounds sterling out of the book sales.

Everything was on track, the book was completed by September 2002 and the Crusade. Trojan Horse hit the Philippines for it's second crusade. During this crusade, David seemed to go crazy! He was making enemies with everyone. He seemed to change from a man of God to a man of the Devil. He dictated to me and every one else that he was the BOSS and his word was that of the Lord and wanted respect from everyone. He then fired me from my Executive position and announced that NOBODY reads books these days and put a stop to the printing and marketing of the book.

At this time, he had found a Filipino woman whom he lived with for over six months. He then lived a lifestyle of a millionaire spending all my money on his newfound sweetheart. He also claimed that the money was his and dictated that I had given my money to the Lord and he was the Lord's Ambassador and would spend it as he chose. He then agreed to give me a second charge on his property for 20,000 pounds sterling (see enclosed attachments). He also invented a stupid statement of financial accounts.

This I objected to and decided to charge him in the Philippine court giving my wife full Power of Attorney.

David then went into hiding – on the RUN and managed to evade arrest and slip the country, on June 29th 2003.

He has clearly swindled me of 39,000 pounds. I am now still in prison without a penny to my name apart from a second Mortgage claim on his U.K. property.

It is my wish that you, Helen and your attorney will help me solve this very heartbreaking situation.

It is my wish that a motion from you and your solicitor to the court to set aside 39,000 pounds sterling in your financial settlement of David's property until I am released or instruct an attorney to act for me (It's almost impossible because I am still in prison but, hopefully, I will be released before Christmas this year).

Pastor Lucas, Pastor Gordon together with many several others will furnish you with fully Notarized Affidavits to prove that David is completely insane and has swindled me of my family inheritance.

Michael J. Clarke.

July 7th

My letter to the City Prosecutor

Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated
International Head Office, 11 Hayling Close Fareham, Hampshire, PO14
3AE United Kingdom

Hon. Director:

David Clarke,

NBP Reservation PO

Muntinlupa City, 1770 (Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

Cell: 0916 460996

International Head Office

11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire, PO14 3AE, England, United
Kingdom.

nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk Secretary:

Dolores A. Nava

Blk5Lot 45 Pueto Galera

St. Camellia 4a Muntinlupa City.

Cell: 0916 4660996

Harryeth@hotmail.com

To: Hon, Attry. Daniel OY City Prosecutor

Muntinlupa City

July 7th 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Complaint of David Clarke about Isagani Obispo

I safely arrived back in the UK on June 22nd. I would be grateful to know the status of the case in question, as several of those religious people at NBP have decried my action as being not Christian in taking the case of Isagani Obispo to your good office to judge. They have stated I should not take the case to a worldly court and that there is no case to answer. They have also said it has been rejected having no merit.

I desire to return to the Philippines to continue my work and also resolve the issue and so I request you to inform me if the case is to be heard and when I would be expected to appear for the case trial.

Please find enclosed a copy letter to The Commissioner Andréa Domingo the contents are self-explanatory.

I would be grateful for your direction.

More Power to you and the Cause of truth in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Yours Sincerely

David Clarke

PS. It may be a reply in writing from you may induce Isagani to come to a resolution with me, without a case hearing. I have offered him a way to put matters right. That is to write the letter of apology that I suggested to him in the court documents.

I would be grateful for a reply to our office in the UK.

No Welcome By My Church

I returned to my Church on the first Tuesday in July but was not welcomed home. Very sad but this is what gossip and evil reports do.

I e-mail Peter Jacob.

----- Original Message -----

From: David Clarke

To: petgil@pricon.freemove.co.uk

Cc: particularbaptist@yahoo.com

Sent: Tuesday, July 08, 2003 7:03 AM

Subject: Davids return

To: Pst. Peter Jacob

7th July 2003.

CC

Pst Ronaldo Lopez

Pst Gonzales Arenl

Pst Manuel Briva

Pst Conrad Quinto

Pst Ryan Bacluda

Pst Dominador Lozada

Pst Jachary Estacio

Pst Rafael Rodrigue

Pst Nick Caranay

Dear Peter

From our few words of exchange the other Tuesday night it was apparent you are ignorant of matters of fact and truth regarding my mission work in the Philippines and the UK.

This is in connection with:

1. Covering
2. Allegations of women
3. Court trials etc.

Why you did not write to me directly in the Philippines, I do not know as this is the scriptural thing to do. I now believe that because of this deviation from the scripture (in not obeyed the Law of Christ) God has allowed Satan (through men) to deceive you. You stated to me that you are not or will not be deceived. I am prepared to wait for you to give the evidence to prove you have not been deceived.

I am prepared to show to you and speak in detail, giving all the evidence you may care to ask for, to support my position, in every thing that has transpired before, during and after my mission to the Philippines. I keep accurate records of all my business in connection with the Lords work.

I feel you have failed me (I feel let down by you) as a pastor, but this I overlook and desire you to "look into these matters" more carefully if you care too. This is because you are responsible to do this, as I was always subject to you, as a pastor during my stay amongst you as you well know. Both Gordon and Alistair forsook me for their own undisclosed reasons. Although Alistair now says he cannot go along with our doctrinal statement of belief (Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated). He says it is not of God.

I have no need to justify my actions to you but for your sake, and the peace and harmony of believers, and the cause of Christ, I am prepared to be

examining, in ever point that you care to raise.

In do not trifle with the Lords work, and have been I many dangerous situations, in perusing my call as a missionary to the peoples of the Philippines. I can give full proof of my ministry.

The Lord has delivered me out many dangerous situations, all Praise to his name and I live to tell the truth and so glorify the Lord Jesus Christ, contrary to what you assert that “No good will come of certain actions.

It is a truth that “All things work together for good” to them called by God. A great deal of good has come due to the success and the Lords blessing of my mission to the Philippine. I am sure you are just unaware because you have not inquired and do not know the truth. I have all the records both of the good and bad and the opposition by evil men to the ministry entrusted to me.

I ask you Peter, before the Lord, to seek his face for wisdom, to act as a man of God in this situation, not only for your sake and the Church at Paulsgrove, but for me and for all whom I work with both in the Philippines, and the UK.

The Good shepherd goes after the sheep that goes astray he does not wait till the cows come home. In love I say this but fell this is what you have done to me. (I am not saying I have gone astray but it would seem that you think I may have)

Yours in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

David

My Pastors response

From: “Peter S M Jacob”
<PETGIL@pricon.freemove.co.uk>
To: “David Clarke” <nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk>
Subject: Re: Davids return
Date: Tue, 8 Jul 2003 10:57:48 +0100

Dear David,

Response From Peter Jacob

As usual you are inaccurate in your assumptions, and furthermore the words that you often use are vexatious and inflammatory and in my opinion are of little consequence to the alleged serious matters in hand concerning your conduct.

If you want to meet with the Eldership and myself to discuss the events that have taken place in your various activities abroad and at home, then we

will avail ourselves to you for that purpose.

I suggest that you call me on my mobile number so that we can arrange a suitable venue and time for this meeting to take place.

In Jesus our Lord and Saviour.

Peter Jacob.
CGC.

Copies to; David Ford & Peter Taylor/ Elders

Divorce Day 10th July

This day my wife obtained the decree of divorce and I did not defend the case. I was a single man in total dependence on the Lord for my support and future with respect for Rebekah and family. I was free to pursue the work the Lord had entrusted to me.

Edwin Julian's Concoction

July 10th

E-mail from the Philippines

My former wife had an e-mail sent to her solicitors regards the happenings in the Philippines. I realized that this was the concoction of Edwin Julian added by Beniida and it would seem that had convinced Micheal that In had taken his money. It was a cover up seeking to deflect the blame from them and there desperate attempt to get Micheal's money.

An answer to the statement of Michael John Clarke and Benilda Clarke's letter to Helen LePeuple.

This communication sent to Helen LePeuple, seeks to destroy the character of David Clarke, minister of the gospel, and is in fact libel. I request a notarized copy of the original document in order to deal with this matter in an appropriate way.

I, David Clarke, have the power of attorney to act for my brother Michael J. Clarke and have handled all his finances during his incarceration in the Philippines. All Michael's finances are intact due to the measure we have taken which includes the £20,000.00 mentioned.

Unfortunately Michael has got into serious trouble in the Prison and has married his wife who has acted in such a way that the conclusion is that she is after Michael's money.

Also I have had reason to write to the Embassy to ensure he has financial provision as I discovered that Michael was very ill due to alcohol addiction, which renders him dependent of TUBA a banned drink, manufactured in the prison. It has also altered his ability to make sound judgments and he is

being black mailed, in a subtly way, in order for unscrupulous men to relive him of his money, whilst in the prison.

Benilda Esgurra Clarke, Michael's wife and Edwin Juliana, convicted, notorious criminal, in New Bilibid Prison and Michaels companion (who by the way I believe is the author and brains behind this conspiracy and whom I believe has been and fueled by Benilda's desire to take Michael money) are seeking to discredit my person, out of greed and malice.

This is because I am looking after Michael's best interest by refusing to give them the large amount of money they/he demanded. They want his money and I refused to give it to them.

I am also surprised that Lucas Dangtan has been mentioned in this letter. I feel he knows nothing of its content.

Michael is ill (very ill) I and I have informed the British Embassy of his condition and asked them to seek to have him hospitalized within the prison and put in safe ward because the evidence I have, which is black mail and manipulation, will certainly put my brothers life in danger when I present this evidence to the Prison Authorities.

This communication from Michael and Benilda will be forwarded to the British Embassy and Lucas P. Dangatan, for their Records.

David Clarke
10th July 2003

Observations And Suggestions

It is believed that the above e-mails is the work of Juilan Edwin whom I discovered to be a liar and corrupt man in New Bilibid Prison. It would appear that Benila, seeking revenge has worked with Edwin and convinced Michael that the evil report about me it true. That this connivance is the direct work of Satan to entrap me into a situation where I would be power less and opened up to paying the muted Php. 4,000,000.00 for an affidavit of diffidence. I believe Michael has been duped by Benilda and Julian Edwin.

The reality is I have secured his money and it is safe. I have reported both matters. regarding Benilda and Julian Edwin, to the appropriate authorities and also the Commissionaire Andrea Domingo, and to Benilda parents.

To. Hon. Andrea D. Domingo
Commissioner
Bureau of Immigration
Philippines Magallanes Drive
Intramuros 1002

Mania

July, Thursday 24, 2003

Dear Commissioner,

Re: Immigration Policies Black List

I am Rev. David Clarke, currently on vacation in the UK, and was granted by your good self, on the 5th June 2003, the conversion of my temporary visa under Sec 9(a) to quota immigrant visa under Section 13 of the immigration Act. I returned to the UK being granted a Re-entry Permit/ Special Return/ Certificate/Certificate of Exemption number 003379 dated 12th June 2003.

I am inquiring if you have any reports of alleged crimes or a Black Mark made against me since June 22nd, 2003, as very serious happenings have occurred during my missionary work in New Bilibid Prison.

Upon my return to England my Solicitor, Battrick Clark, received an e-mail purporting to be from Mrs. Benilda Esguerra Clarke, along with an affidavit and Statement alleged to be made by Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate at New Bilibid Prison. The e-mail contained very serious allegations against me and the Secretary of our Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporation and purported that we had been involved in grand estaffa. Such allegations would warrant my arrest and detention in the Philippines.

In June this year I had reason to ask the British Embassy to intervene on behalf of Michael John Clarke, an Inmate at New Bilibid Prison, who had been seriously ill and I believed his life was in danger.

In order to protect him self he had succumbed to pay large sums of money for privileges and he and also he been continuously supplied with large measures of illegal alcohol called Tuba. I had noted that this kept him in a perpetual state of anxiety and fear and as a result and began to ask me for large sums of money.

When I refused to give him the money a certain, Edwin Julian, his Kakosa, or eating companion, a notorious criminal and Advisor to the Chairman of the God Marshall Rescue Association, sent me black mail threats in order to obtain large sums of money suggesting unless I paid up my mission would be discredited.

I reported the whole matter to the British Embassy who responded by writing to the New Director of New Bilibid Prison, informing him of the affair.

I have looked at the evidence and I believe this e-mail composition and Statement to be the work of a certain inmate in New Bilibid Prison namely, Edwin Julian, the advisor to the Chairman of the God Marshall Rescuers

Association, who resides in Dorm 13 A. He is an educated man and a former University lecture, in Law, at The Philippine University, Laguna.

The English is so good, it is better that the average Englishmen, and could not have been composed by brother Michael who it is purported to be from as he is uneducated Englishman and his wife Benilda, a Filipino Province Lady.

Co-workers, in Muntinlupa City, also informed me that a case of attempted rape was to be filed against me, by the above name lady, in order to have me detained in prison, so that payment of Php. 4,000,000.00 could be demanded of me. That this would be to pay compensation so that an Affidavit of Dissidence would to be given in order for my release. Also that the Bureau of Immigration froze my ministries bank account in Muntinlupa City.

Shortly before this incident took place I had a religious difference with a certain group of men New Bilibid Prison. And one RVO, took it upon him self to write and speak evil of me and make allegations against me which seriously effected my work as a missionary in the Philippines. I felt it necessary to file a complaint of Libel and Oral slander against this man, to the City Prosecutor OY, in Muntinlupa

This man had acted in order defame my character in New Bilbid Prison, Muntinlupa City and to my home church in England. The case is before the City Prosecutor now and is being perused.

In this e-mail, to my Solicitor, and from my correspondence with my co-workers in Muntinlupa City, Lucas P. Dangatan is named. He also is an R.V.O and former inmate, at New Bilibid Prison. Lucas P. Dangatan is one of the men whom I had the disagreement with and it was his colleague that I had complained to the City Prosecutor about and submitted the charge Libel Charge and Oral Slander. It has been reported that Lucas Dangatan has been involved in this conspiracy, against others and myself.

I would be grateful if you would inform me of any irregularities in the Immigration register and I would be very happy to comply with any regulations necessary in order to resolve these reported allegations. I would also value your advice.

Yours Very Sincerely

Please reply to our UK Office address.

David Clarke

Copy furnished to:

The British Consol, British Embassy.
 City Prosecutor Oy , Muntinlupa City
 Putatan Barangay Police
 Secretary of Trojan Horse International

PS. I am enclosing you a copy of our recent publication "Trojan Warriors"
 a copy of which has been dedicated and sent to our President.

Mr. & Mrs. Esguerra
 Barangay San Nicolas
 M. Carrilo Street

Bay,
 Laguna,
 Philippines

July, Monday 14, 2003

Letter To Benilda's Parents

Dear Ta Ta Esguerra,

I am so sorry to inform you that Benilda has disgraced her self with our family and also dishonored you all.

She has made very serious allegations against me, all of which are not true, working with Edwin Julian (a notorious criminal and Advisor to the God Marshal Rescue Association, house in Dorm 13 A) and deceived Michael.

It would appear that they are after his money and I believed Edwin Julian is feeding Belinda with lies and deceit to get money from Michael.

The allegations she has made against others and me are so very serious that I could be arrested and stand to face a term of life imprisonment. Her allegations are just not true and it would seem that she has convinced Michael that I am not a good brother to him, or relation to you, his family and am not and looking after them both.

She sought, by lies and deception, to have me arrested by the Bureau of Immigration, at the Airport, on the 29th June, in order to stop me leaving the Country. She has sought with the Bureau of Immigration to have my bank account frozen in Muntinlupa City. I have been informed that she intend to file a charge of rape against me and levy an Php. 4,000,000.00 waver which I would be required to pay in order for her to sign an Affidavit of Dissidence to withdraw the charges. Failure of which would result in a life prison sentence to me if I could not defend myself from such evil charges. All of his is contrary to righteousness and truth.

Please beware that I always speak the true and am a servant of the

Lord Jesus Christ, and Benilda is now in serious trouble with the Lord, the Philippine Republic, its people and me.

Her actions will prevent her from getting a UK visa if I file charges against her and prove her guilt, and so will result in permanent separation from Michael, upon his release and forced deportation back to the UK.

She is a fool and has been deluded by Edwin Julian and Satan to act in this way. I believe that Satan has moved her to this action through her jealousy and greed.

Michael's Money Is Safe

I would like to inform you all that I love my brother and care for you all. That his money has been safely secured in the UK and kept from those who would have taken it whilst in the Prison.

I would not defraud any one as I love the Lord Jesus Christ and am a minister of the gospel.

Statement to the Embassy

If you read the statement that has already been lodged with the Embassy you will see Benilda is in serious trouble. I would advise that she withdraws all false allegations that she has made against others and me and retracts all the lies she had told. That she tells the whole truth to Michael about all her dealings with money and the loss of it and so on. Other wise her marriage to Michael will be a disaster having not the blessing of God on the marriage or family.

I arrived safely in the UK and have secured all Michael's finances, thanks be to God.

Please do not hesitate to write to me by snail mail or e-mail

11 Hayling Close, Fareham. Hampshire, PO143AE, United Kingdom.

e-mail : nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk

May the Lord Bless you and keep you and give you wisdom in advising Benilda what she must now do to put things right. I would love to hear from you all.

Love David

CC

Michael

Jessica Clarke

Clarke Family UK

British Embassy

To The British Embassy

Ian Sergeant

From David Clarke

Re: Michael J, Clarke NBP Inmate New Bilibid Prison.

CC. Michael J Clarke

19th June 2003

Dear Sir,

Re: Michael J Clarke

Please find enclosed a cheque made payable to the British Embassy for Php. 366,000.00 to be made available for Michaels use and to be paid each month at the rate of Php. 10,000.00. Commencing the next due date for the Embassy in July.

No more money than this limit is to be paid to Michael unless authorized by me, David Clarke

Yours Very Sincerely

David Clarke

AFFIDAVIT of FACT

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)

) S.S.

This Relates to Benilda

I, David Clarke, of legal age presently residing at Abarka Apartment, Lake View, Muntinlupa City, Philippines, hereby avow:

1. That I am the brother of Michael John Clarke, an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, and have been residing in the Philippines since October 2nd 2002, in order to assist and help with the legal aspects of my brothers release.

2. Michael met his wife Belinda Esguerra, in the later part of 2002, and I conducted a marriage blessing, on the 24th December 2003, and they were legally married at later date.

3. I am the legal attorney of Michael Clarke, and look after all my brother's money. In March 2003 Michael agree to loan me £ 20,000.00 sterling. The agreement was that this money would be by way of a second mortgage, secured against the deeds of my property, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, and Hampshire United Kingdom.

4. Michael has no bank account and I have dealt with all his accounts during his imprisonment in the Philippines. I keep him regularly informed

of the balance of money that I hold in trust for him.

5. Soon after Michael met Benilda he authorized her to open a bank account in her single name and I deposited Php. 30,000.00 into her account. I only act under his instructions in dealing with large sums of money.

6. I am also the Director of a Christian ministry called Trojan Horse International and seek to assist needy people.

7. In May this year Trojan Horse considered buying a property in Muntinlupa City, belonging to a lady friend of the Director, and it was made known to Benilda that Trojan Horse had Php. 1.5 million in the bank.

8. She then believed that all this money was hers as she was married to Michael J. Clarke. Benilda then informed Michael she wanted Php. 100,000.00 to redeem the mortgage of her property at Laguna and schooling fees for the children.

9. She was given Php. 40,000.00 to pay for her two children's schooling, which was authorized by her husband.

10. It was agreed that Trojan Horse would consider the request of a mortgage/loan to redeem the debt for Benilda the get her land title deed back. An application form was issued to Benilda and she failed to complete this form to the company's satisfaction.

11. She has not completed this application form and so no agreement was reached to assist in this request to issue the money. The Agreement to pay will also be subject to her husband (Michael J. Clarke) approval.

12. A dispute arose, in the Prison with a certain inmate, a friend of Michael, over a computer that Trojan Horse had given on loan.

13. I then received black mail texted messages demanding I give money to Michael on the pain of vivid exposure to the media, based on lies and deceit, in order to discredit Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

14. Due to concerns about honesty and lawful permissions I then was requested that the computer be returned to Trojan Horse as issues were unresolved. I then wrote to the GIG Commander, Nester Cabinet, asking for his help to resolve the issue.

15. The Director out of concern for Michael's health and safety reported the issues involved to the British Embassy. The Embassy were informed of the illegal black mail attempt and the new Director of New Bilibid Prison was informed of the concerns over Micheal's heath and safety. A request was put to have him hospitalized doe the fear of him being drugged and intimidated by the inmate of NBP.

16. Michael for Php. 50,000.00 then made a demand, with no return of the computer.

17. I gave Php. 28,000.00 to Benilda to give to Michael on the condition the computer was returned. The computer was not returned and Michael and the inmate were angry with Benilda once they learned she had the money but did not give it to them.

18. That Friday evening Benilda lost the 28,000.00 Pesos on the bus to Laguna. And when Michael and the inmate were informed they accused her of sterling the money.

19. I was instructed by text messages allegedly from Michael not to give Benilda any money.

20. I reported the whole incident to the Embassy and in turn they have contacted the Prison Authorities to resolve the issue.

21. On the 17th June Benilda was instructed to collect the Sony Video camera, which belonged to Trojan Horse, from the Prison Authorities so we could do the video shots according to the DOJ permissions

22. Benilda collected the camera from the prison authorities as requested but refused to return it to Trojan Horse whose property it is.

23. On the 18th June Benilda said she wanted Php. 60,000.00 in her bank as it was Michaels money and she had none.

24. When I instructed her I would be giving no such money she was very angry and went into a rage. I then asked her to take her things from my apartment at Abarca, Sanpagita and leave, as I was not prepared to put up with such behavior.

25. She then hired a Jeepney and sought to take a Sony TV and a video player along with other items from the apartment. I objected to the TV being taken at is was due to go into the prison for my brother.

26. Benilda got very angry so I called the Jeepney driver in to witness that I had asked Benilda to leave due to her unreasonable and aggressive behavior. She refused to leave so I called the Baranagay.

27. Benilda then got very angry with me and said she would file a case against me and ripped her Polo off in front of me. My lady friend Dolores was present and witnessed this.

28. I understood and it was clear to me that she was threatening me in order to get the things she wanted or she would file a case of rape against and have me imprisoned. She then stated she was going to the immigration to report me.

Conclusion And Declaration

29. I will give all the money due to my brother to the Embassy.

30. The TV will be taken to Michael, in the prison, when the DOJ issue the permit. See attached letter of request 16th June 2003.

31. I wish the Sony video 8 digital camera, to be returned to me, as its

lawful owner. It cost 54,000.00 Pesos.

32. I request the Barangay Captain retain the video camera and return it to a its lawful owner, Trojan Horse, at later date

33. I will honor all monies and dues owing to Michael.

34. I will pay the money to the embassy by cheque on the 19th June instructing them to release only Php.10, 000.00 per month and cash sum of Php. 10,000.00 only to officer Monaco Caranay to give personally to Michael

Money Advanced (Update Report)

Php. 400,000.00		1st June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 28,000.00	6th June 2003
I gave you	Php. 2000.00	11th June 2003
I gave Benilda	Php. 3000.00	11th June 2003
	Php. 33,000.00	

Balance

The balance of the money belonging to Michael is Php. 400,000.00 – 33,000.00 = Php. 367,000.00 and held by me for your personal use as of 13th June 2003 minus Php. 10,000.00 cash to be given to Michael by officer Monaco Caranay = Php. 366,000.00. By cheque. (See enclosed letter to the embassy date 19th June 2003)

This money is available to Michael J. Clarke according to the term of the letter given personally to Ian Sergeant, the British HM Consul, at the British Embassy, on the 19th June 2003. Tel: 0063 917 5385759. Direct Line: 00632 580-8306. The letter with my request and money was accepted by the Embassy. In Sergeant agreed to comply with my request.

Entrustment

I entrust this matter into the Barangay Captain at Putatan, Muntinlupa City Barangy Hall, to act in accordance to the Laws of God and the Philippine Republic.

My prayers are for both Benilda and Michael J. Clarke who I love and care for.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 19th day of June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

David Clarke

Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day of 19th June 2003 at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, exhibiting to me her Residence Certificate number is CG1202 072778460, Issued at Manila, on 02/26/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc No. _____

Page No. _____

Book No. _____

Series of _____

Observations And Comments

Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature

This may seem a very simple command, and it being simple, just a matter of obedience to fulfill this great commission. The reality was that the apostle Paul endured hardship, was betrayed, imprisoned, endured shipwreck, evil reports suffered hunger, and all men forsook him, as he endeavored to fulfill his calling.

Why Should It Be Any Different Today

It may well be asked was this command given just to the 11 Apostles, to the Church, or to every believer? And it might also be asked why was there any doubts as to the scope of the gospel since it was commanded to be preached to every creature?

N.B.

Please note this directive was given before the Holy Ghost was given and before it had fallen upon them as it was at the day of Pentecost.

How it was in the beginning

The Apostles did not always get it right. At first the gospel was taken only to the Jews (Acts 10: 28. Acts 11: 19). The Jews had not understood the Lord Him self when he said God so loved the world. It would seem they were under the impression that the love of God was limited to the Jews only, who lived in various quarters of the world.

The love of God was not limited to the Jews only because God had elected Gentiles as well to be saved- i.e. the whole world.

What is the message or good news?

It took the vision of Peter and the conversion of a persecuting Saul of Tarsus to teach the church that the love of God was extended to Gentile as well as Jews. It took religious persecution, religious zeal, and personal

conflict and direct but definite intervention of God in order to establish in the minds of Apostles at Jerusalem what the Gospel and to whom it was sent. It would appear that they were under the impression that Christ had died for elect Jews only.

Scope of the Gospel

The eternal purpose of God in Christ was to be declared to the whole world, to Jew and gentile. Stating that who ever believeth shall be saved.

Obedience to the command opens up the imagination

It is only if we seek to fulfill this commission that we realize that wisdom, determination, skill, diplomacy, in fact every skill that mankind has devised, in terms of dealing with money, travel, visa permits, medical, local laws, legal practice and customs is required.

Some Are Armchair Critics

Some believers are content to attend church meetings and allow the preacher to preach the gospel. Some might be more zealous and seek to bring along to the meetings unbelievers. Some may seek to organize meetings to attract a range of people in order to declare the way of salvation. Others organize open-air meetings in market places, a high street or park area in order to make known as best they can, the love of God in Christ. Some may carry the sandwich board and cry repent for the end of the world is nigh. Others may be involved specifically in youth work, prison, or social work, in order to meet people with a desire to communicate Christ to men. They have been many things people have done seeking to fulfill this command. They are criticized and mocked but - but at least they have had a go.

The Command Was Not Specific In Terms Of Method

The Lord Jesus was not specific as to the method and way to achieve the mission but gave a general command stating his wish. The Lord could have been very specific and given more direct instructions but I believe this has been left open to us, to be directed by the scripture, as to method and practiced.

Specific and detailed instructions could have daunted men from taking up the task

In other words the Lord Jesus could have been more specific and said go ye to:

1 The Embassy of the country involved and obtains a visa i n order to stay for nine months or so.

2 To achieve this mission you will need to ensure you have sufficient funds in a bank account to obtain the permission to stay at least £1200.00.

3 Also you will need a written invitation, requesting you go and visit that country.

4 This invitation must be from local a group or persons having a local address where you are to stay before you set foot in the Country. All of which will be necessary to secure a visa permit.

5 You will meet all kinds of opposition from those who y o u least expect.

6 You will be exploited, lied about gossip will hinder you work.

7 Be prepared to continue even when all forsake you.

8 After this, in order to work effectively, you must make contact with those who I have prepared before hand in order to fulfill the mission.

9 You must work with those wishing to help may be local believers and pastors.

10 If necessary form an Incorporation that will have legal status and be recognized by the Philippine Republic. This will give you the necessary support to work with peoples all levels of legal, commercial and social status.

11 You will also need to open a Bank account.

12 Obtain Certification of Alien Registration.

13 Draw up documentation, and work with local Municipal officials.

14 Obtain affidavits of facts and sworn statements.

15 In fact do all that is necessary to achieve what could be described as Primary and Secondary objectives?

16 You will need to submit your selves to every ordinance of man, and if at all possible live a piece with all men.

17 Work with local business peopled and do well.

18 Learn to obey local customs, in so far as they do not force you to compromise the true of the Gospel you are sent to declare to this people.

19 You will meet with opposition, raised by suspicion in the minds of corrupt men and women, religious groups.

20 People will be moved by envy, greed and jealousies.

21 Evil men will speak against you.

22 You will be betrayed

23 Family will be against you.

24 Rumors and false reports will be made to hinder you and every evil work will work in opposition to you.

25 Evil men will rise up against you and seek to destroy you

26 They will seek to deport you.

27 In fact all your former associates may forsake you thinking they do God's service and they will and abandon you.

Do Not Be Alarmed Or Put Off

Jesus had already said this would be quite normal so do not be alarmed, as I need you to depend entirely upon me. Do not be disturbed but rather rejoice. I have over come the world. If happened to me so it will happen to you. Commit thy way unto the Lord acknowledge him in all they ways and he shall direct thy paths.

Before The Cock Crows

I have chosen the title of the diary in order to remind the reader that Jesus did tell the future. His word has certainly come to pass in my life as I sought to fulfill the commission that I believe was personally given to me. And also because my Daughter Esther designed of the front cover picture, whilst she was a textile design student at Fareham College. This picture reminded me of the words of Jesus. Cheers Esther!

David Clarke
13th July 2003

6 DIARY ENTRIES FOR THE MONTH OF AUGUST 2003

Observations and Conclusions

The scripture informs us that we are not ignorant of Satan's devices. This is a very remarkable statement. Yet I believe many who are not exercised by faith and who do not obey the scriptures or have forgotten the scripture are ignorant and are ensnared by him.

I have observed Satan way he first of all questions the truth of God. Then suggests you may have it wrong then puts the idea into you mind to take advantage of the situation where a compromise has to take place (deny the scripture) Then he will deny the Word or truth of God to embolden you to do the same. I say resist the Devil and he will flee from you.

He Is A Liar And We Should Remember This.

When I observed these people, religious people acting out Satan's plan by being lead through he above steps, I was greatly encourage by the WORD OF THE LORD to stand fast in it.

I had experience betrayal by Lucas, Gani and the Elders art NBPCC. I had been forsaken by Gordon, Alistair and my church.

I had great encouragement for the local Pastors of the Particular Baptist Church and the fact I was awarded a permanent missionary visa to work through out the Philippines and that the Ministry of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phil's Incorporated had been registered as a non-profit Incorporation and had charitable status.

Rejection Of These Doctrines Of Grace

Gordon and Alistair have rejected the tenets of TULIP. Alistair stating that these were not of God. I was of the opposite opinion and so were all the men supporting and visiting Professors supporting me in the Philippines.

These truths, of Gods Word, declare that salvation is of the Lord. That unless God had shown mercy to any of Adams fallen race none would ever be saved.

These truths declare that God the Father chose a people for him self and gave them to His son, before the world was.

That in the process of time God sent forth His son into the world to redeem his people from their sins and he did just that.

These truths declared that Christ died and is raised from the dead and in him all belong to him are redeemed. That in due times the Holy Ghost calls quicken to life, those who were once dead in trespasses and sins and draws them to the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation.

Such people are the elect, chosen, called and made alive to God and these shall persevere to the end, these doctrines of grace are the very truth I was sent to proclaim and Alistair denies.

Michael had fallen into sin and been deceived by his wife Benilda and Edwin but I believe he will be recovered. His money (£20,000.00) is safe in my hands.

The Ministry of Trojan Horse is strengthen and on going awaiting our visitor from the Philippines and to come to the Uk and share the work.

The Lord Cometh

David Clarke

APPENDIX 00 A BRIEF HISTORY: TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

(TULIP) Inc., Phils. Incorporated (Résumé)

Origins of the Mission (The beginnings)

David Clarke is a British subject and was ordained as a minister (servant) of the gospel, by the Particular Baptist Church (Gospel Standard listed), meeting at the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptist Chapel, Bedfordshire, England, 1983. David was an honorable member of this Church from 1976 until 1984, when he seceded over matters of conscience. A full written account of his succession has been written and circulated to all concerned in 1984. David entitled this publication, "The Bierton Crisis 1984", [\(CLICK TO VIEW\)](#) which has now been published in the Philippines February 11th 2003 some 20 years after the event.

The mission to the Philippines commenced in August 2001, when Gordon Smith, an elder of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, Christian Church, Dorset and David went on a five-week, preaching tour to the Philippines. This was in order to share the gospel to all kinds of people, in New Bilibid Prison, Angeles City Jail, Olongapo Distinct Jail, Quezon City, Tarlac, Cavity and other churches. At that time Rev. Joseph Kim, a Presbyterian pastor, was our host he being a Korean Missionary and the Director of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Philippines. Inc.

At the time of this invitation, in June 2001 David was in membership of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at Portsmouth, England who at the time supported this mission. In the same way the church of The Lion of the Tribe of Judah, meeting near Wimbourne, Dorsett supported their elder Mr. Gordon Smith.

The Daily Diary of these missions are published, **"Before The Cock Crows,"** in Part , Part 2 and Part 3

Background events

1. On February 11th 2001, David published his autobiography entitled, "Converted on LSD Trip", as a result of strong conviction to follow the command of Christ. This conviction was born out of the desire to go and tell of all that the Lord Jesus Christ had done for him. This he did as best he could after sharing his desire, with the Pastor of the Church he attended, in 1999. At that time the Pastor was seemed very cautious as to the method of telling the story. David was fully aware of the difficulties some may have in hearing an unorthodox account of conversion from crime to Christ.

2. Also the immediate prehistory to these events was not without its difficulties. David had turned away from faith in the person of Christ to

sin, a denial of the care and goodness of God to him, in 1990. This led to adultery, divorce, broken families and a broken second marriage.

3. In seeking to return from a wayward life style in the early mid 90's David had been attending the United Reformed Church called, "Jesus is Lord", meeting in Warsash, Hampshire, England, and he had been asked to become a member in October 1999. He proceeded with his application but latter declined due the difficulties it was causing with his second marriage. Mr. Peter Jacob was an Elder of the Warsash Church, at that time and in December 1999 announced his resignation. This was in order to take on the eldership of the Christian Gospel Church meeting in the Hilton Hotel, Farlington, Portsmouth, and Hampshire.

4. In January 2000, the Church Secretary of the, "Jesus is Lord" church announced that the eldership office was open to women to apply. Upon hearing this decision David spoke immediately to the Elders, pointing out the serious error in contradiction the scriptural position, regarding the role of men and women in the Church. The remaining elders of the church at Warsash, rebuked David for interfering. David maintained a woman does not qualify to become an elder in the Church of God.

5. Mr. Martin Lloyd, an Elder and Secretary of the said church, was the principal opponent (there were in fact 6 remaining elders). David was treated with contempt and dishonored so asked for their support to seek membership of another church.

6. David published an account of this controversy and circulated it to all concerned. The article is called, "Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule as elders in His church?"

(N.B. It is hoped that through the publication of this diary that such controversies, within the church today, could be looked at and resolved in an open and honest way. Such resolutions are typical of a failures taking place within many churches of our day. In fact one of the first assignments set first the Teachers and Trainers at New Bilibid Prison was in face the issue and to answer the above question, "Does the Lord Jesus want women to rule in His Church? From an unbiased biblical point of view. The desire was to ask those converted men, former criminals, who had studied the bible and theology, to address this very pertinent question. So the assignment was sent to senior pastor, and President of the Teacher Training College, at New Bilibid Prison, Lucas Dangatan in May 2001. Please read the Appendix 16 for the set Assignment).

7. David was accepted as a member of the Christian Gospel Church, meeting at the Hilton Hotel Farlington, Portsmouth, in May 2000 as he had

sought to be association, as he believed in the principle of a gathered church.

8. At the same David meet Brian Russ, the National Co-coordinator of Link4Life, and he appointed David to the position the Regional Director for South England. This was an evangelical organization, run by former convicted criminals to assisted, convicted former criminals, to integrate within society upon their release from prison. Brian Russ is also the author and publisher of the book “No Mercy”. Mr. Russ resided at time in Reading, Berkshire, England and worked extensively in the Prison Ministry, through out Great Britain.

9. The publication of, “Converted on LSD”, coincided with the original publication date of a local market town newspaper some 30 years previously on February 11th 1971. This was The Bucks Herald News Paper.

10. David’s autobiography informs of his call and conversion to Christ, on January 16th 1970. This lead to him joining the Strict and Particular Baptist Church, Bierton, Buckinghamshire, England in 1976. It treats of his my call and ordination to preach the unreachable riches of Christ and also deals with his succession from Bierton church in 1984. An account is also given of his falling from trust in God into open sin, for a period of three years, and a subsequent divorce and remarriage. David is open and clear and speaks also about his restoration, through faith and repentance towards God, by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and the subsequent desire to follow and obey the Lord Jesus in his commands. One of which was go and tell all men of all that the Lord had done for him .

11. In this book, “Before the Cock Crows”, David speaks of his elder brother Michael’s arrest in the Philippines and subsequent incarceration in the notorious, South East Asian, New Bilibid Prison, Muntinlupa City, Philippines in 1996. He had been sentenced for a term of 16 years for a crime he did not commit.

12. David pens this story involving his brother Michael John Clarke, because he too was converted from Crime to Christ and was baptized a Christian on the 16th September 2000, in New Bilibid Prison, some thirty years after his own call by Christ to faith. David make particular note that he too, independently from myself, concluded that the doctrines of Gods Sovereign grace, as expressed in the (TULIP) acronym, was in fact a truth sadly neglected in East and Western Churches to date. We believe God has raised us up to declared these truths relating to the facts that salvation is by grace alone, through faith alone and by Christ alone, as revealed in the Old and New Testaments scriptures.

13. As a result of our very successful Mission to the Philippines in 2001 we established a working relationship with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan,

the senior Pastor of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute, (NBTI) and many inmates who were connected with various religious groups with in the prison. At that time David commission over 66 men to write their testimonies in order to publish them in a book call “Trojan Warriors” . This was completed and published on September 11th 2002.

14. During the year, 2001 to 2002 Trojan Horse International C.M. worked closely with Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan, to establishing a Teacher Training College, within New Bilibid Prison. The design being was to build on the work that he had already began in 1992. Lucas P. Dangatan was the senior pastor of NBPTI. See “Trojan Warriors”, Subject: The Ministry Office and function.

15. In January, 2002, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was appointed as the President of Trojan Horse International Christian Ministries and of the first ever Teacher Training College house within a Maximum Security Prison. The purpose being to establish working links with educational and governmental agencies, within Britain and the Philippines. The design being to develop the Teacher Training College and seek an International link with a British University seeking also support from evangelically minded Christian groups. The objective to “Set Captives Free”.

16. To achieve our Primary and Secondary objectives (as set out in the Article of Incorporation for Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated, Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. was directed to register the Trojan Horse International Christian Ministry Inc. Phils. with the Securities and Exchange Commission. The Director was assured this would be done by the end of January 2001.

17. A second mission was also directed to the Philippines in October 2002 with a team of five from England and Filipino pastors from the Philippines. The following team of five Filipino pastors. The team members were:

Gordon Smith, former elder, of the Church of the lion and Tribe of Judah.

Alistair Sutherland, my Personal Assistant and former member of The Church of the Lion and tribe of Judah Church.

Dr. Richard Kent, Director of Final Frontier Ministries.

Andy MacDonnell, Youth Worker, Project Skate Manchester

Catherine Farr, Youth worker, of Revelation Church Portsmouth

Lucas P. Dangatan, William Poloc, Manuel, Gani and Perez, all Filipino Pastors of differing Christian groups.

18. The order of authority was:

It has been necessary to write this, at the outset in order, for the reader to see the problems, which occurred during this mission, due to men not

understanding their place, when involved in a new and pioneering mission having definite goals. The original permissions to enter New Bilibid Prison in September 2001 was granted to Trojan Horse International and to not other. See Appendix 023. We had not reason to believe our permission the entr New Bilibid Prison under any other guise. How ever it would seem there was a difference but this was not revealed until a problem arose with reference to authority within the prison.

Trojan Horse International CM Inc., Phils. New Bilibid Prison
Theological Institute (NBTI) Founded 1992 Teacher Training College
(Conceptualized) January 2002

1. Hon. Director: David Clarke.
 2. Executive Director: Michael J. Clarke
 3. Hon. President Rev. Lucas P Dangatan.
- Ministry Pastor: Gordon Smith
Personal Assistant to the Director Alistair Sutherland
1. Senior Pastor: Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan.
 2. Senior Inmate Head Pastor: Andy Dolin
 3. Inmate Pastors 1. Hon. Director: David Clarke.
 2. President: Rev. Lucas Dangatan.
- Hon. Vice President: H Perez
Teachers and Trainers: Inmate Pastors from NBTI.
First Mission Officer: William Poloc.

19. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the Director of Trojan Horse had their own independent ministries, each having our own areas of responsibilities. The Teacher Training College was a new concept and was a development of the Theological School already in operation run by Lucas P. Dangatan and it was now in the early stages of development. All parties were informed and supported the developments necessary to establish the College. It was proposed that the Director of Trojan Horse International be the Hon. Director of the Teacher Training College and Rev. P. Dangatan the President. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan was also the President of Trojan Horse International C.M. The Directorate. I was the Hon. Director of Trojan Horse International C.M. and it's Mission to the Philippines and Lucas P Dangatan was the chosen President, based upon his proven record of achievement. He was the founding Senior Pastor of NBPTI in 1992, with whom I had worked on the proposed and accepted project of the Teacher Training College, New Bilibid Prison Muntinlupa City, Philippines, since September 2001. Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan Jr. Was responsible to work along side Mr. Michael John Clarke, an inmate of New Bilibid Prison, and had been appointed for recruitment

and working with all those men who were qualified to work in this newly founded College concept.

20. On September 11th 2002 the book entitled “Trojan Warriors” was published in Jerusalem and sent to the printers in, via data transport link. It was Trojan Horse International C.M. Answer to the problems of terrorism. (See dedication on the inside cover). The book was printed and delivered according to the promise and distributed to all inmates who had submitted their testimonies. It contained 66 testimonies of converted notorious criminals from Christ to Crime and consisted of 365 pages. This book had taken a year to write and its pages went back and forth for correction, via e-mail, to Lucas over a period of several months. A draft copy was sent also to the Hon. Secretary of Justice Perez, for and comments, before being put to print.

21. This publication was also distributed to selected VIP’s throughout the Philippines and each inmate who had written their testimony was issued their own personal copy on the 15th October 2002 at the opening meeting at New Bilibid Prison.

This Diary of events is filled with intrigue and a reality which demonstrates the hand of God and the handy work of Satan.

APPENDIX 01 LIST OF PROJECTS

Form DSSD 003 2003

Department of Social Services

And Development

(Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

List of Projects sponsored by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

Item	Date	Project	Members name and type of membership	Amount Php.
1	5th June	Cell Phone Load supplier	Dolores Nava (Hon)	5500.00
2	10th June	Small Business	Eddie Omemaga	7000.00
3	10th June	Soap Supply	Mrs. L. Lopez Sr. (Regular)	4000.00
4	10th June	Cell Phone load supplier Metal handy craft NBP	Jonat and Jolit Lopez (Hon)	4000.00
5	10th June	Metal handy craft NBP	Jockie (Hon)	

APPENDIX 02 BENILDA**AFFIDAVIT OF FACT**

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)

) S.S.

I, David Clarke, of legal age presently residing at Abarka Apartment, Lake View, and Muntinlupa City, Philippines, hereby avow:

1 That I am the brother of Michael John Clarke, an inmate at New Bilibid Prison, and have been residing in the Philippines since October 2nd 2002, in order to assist and help with the legal aspects of my brothers release.

2 Michael met his wife Belinda Esguerra, in later part of 2002, and I conducted a marriage blessing on the 24th December 2003, and they were legally married at later date.

3 I am the legal attorney of Michael Clarke, and look after all my brother's money. In March 2003 Michael agree to loan me £ 20,000.00 sterling. The agreement was that this money would be by way of a second mortgage, secured against the deeds of my property, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, and Hampshire United Kingdom.

4 Michael has no bank account and I have dealt with all his accounts during his imprisonment in the Philippines. I keep him regularly informed of the balance of money that I hold in trust for him.

5 Soon after Michael meet Benilda he authorized her to open a bank account in her single name and I deposited Php. 30,000.00 into her account. I only act under his instructions in dealing with large sums of money.

6 I am also the Director of a Christian ministry called Trojan Horse International and seek to assist needy people.

7 In May this year Trojan Horse considered buying a property in Muntinlupa City, belonging to a lady friend of the Director, and it was made known to Benilda that Trojan Horse had Php. 1.5 million in the bank.

8 She then believed that all this money was hers as she was married to Michael J. Clarke. Benilda then informed Michael she wanted Php. 100,000.00 to redeem the mortgage of her property at Laguna and schooling fees for the children.

9 She was given Php. 40,000.00 to pay for her two children's schooling, which was authorized by her husband.

10 It was agreed that Trojan Horse would consider the request of a mortgage/loan to redeem the debt for Benilda the get her land title deed back. An application form was issued to Benilda and she failed to complete this form to the company's satisfaction.

11 She has not completed this application form and so no agreement

was reached to assist in this request to issue the money. The Agreement to pay will also be subject to her husband (Michael J. Clarke) approval.

12 A dispute arose, in the Prison with a certain inmate, a friend of Michael, over a computer that Trojan Horse had given on loan.

13 I then received black mail texted messages demanding I give money to Michael on the pain of vivid exposure to the media, based on lies and deceit, in order to discredit Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated.

14 Due to concerns about honesty and lawful permissions I then was requested that the computer be returned to Trojan Horse as issues were unresolved. I then wrote to the GIG Commander, Nester Cabinet, asking for his help to resolve the issue.

15 The Director out of concern for Michael's health and safety reported the issues involved to the British Embassy. The Embassy were informed of the illegal black mail attempt and the new Director of New Bilibid Prison was informed of the concerns over Michaels health and safety. A request was put to have him hospitalized due the fear of him being drugged and intimidated by the inmate of NBP.

16 Michael for Php. 50,000.00 then made a demand, with no return of the computer.

17 I gave Php. 28,000.00 to Benilda to give to Michael on the condition the computer was returned. The computer was not returned and Michael and the inmate were angry with Benilda once they learned she had the money but did not give it to them.

18 That Friday evening Benilda lost the 28,000.00 Pesos on the bus to Laguna. And when Michael and the inmate were informed they accused her of sterling the money.

19 I was instructed by text messages allegedly from Michael not to give Benilda any money.

20 I reported the whole incident to the Embassy and in turn they have contacted the Prison Authorities to resolve the issue.

21 On the 17th June Benilda was instructed to collect the Sony Video camera, which belonged to Trojan Horse, from the Prison Authorities so we could do the video shots according to the DOJ permissions.

22 Benilda collect the camera from the prison authorities as requested but refused to return it to Trojan Horse whose property it is.

23 On the 18th June Benilda said she wanted Php. 60,000.00 in her bank as it was Michaels money and she had none.

24 When I instructed her I would be giving not such money she was very angry and went into a rage. I then asked her to take her things from my

apartment at Abarca, Sanpagita and leave, as I was not prepared to put up with such behavior.

25 She then hired a Jeepney and sought to take a Sony TV and a video player along with other items from the apartment. I objected to the TV being taken as it was due to go into the prison for my brother.

26 Benilda got very angry so I called the Jeepney driver in to witness that I had asked Benilda to leave due to her unreasonable and aggressive behavior. She refused to leave so I called the Baranagy.

27 Benilda then got very angry with me and said she would file a case against me and ripped her Polo off in front of me. My lady friend Dolores was present and witnessed this.

28 I understood and it was clear to me that she was threatening me in order to get the things she wanted or she would file a case of rape against and have me imprisoned. She then stated she was going to the immigration to report me.

Conclusion And Declaration

35. I will give all the money due to my brother to the Embassy.

36. The TV will be taken to Michael, in the prison, when the DOJ issues the permit. See attached letter of request 16th June 2003.

37. I wish the Sony video 8 digital camera, to be returned to me, as its lawful owner. It cost 54,000.00 Pesos.

38. I request the Barangay Captain retain the video camera and return it to its lawful owner, Trojan Horse, at a later date.

39. I will honor all monies and dues owing to Michael.

40. I will pay the money to the embassy by cheque on the 19th June instructing them to release only Php. 10,000.00 per month and cash sum of Php. 10,000.00 only to officer Monico Caranay to give personally to Michael.

Money Advanced (Update Report)

Php. 400,000.00 1st June 2003 I gave Benilda Php. 28,000.00 6th June 2003 I gave you Php. 2000.00 11th June 2003 I gave Benilda Php. 3000.00 11th June 2003 Php. 33,000.00

Balance

The balance of the money belonging to Michael is Php. 400,000.00 – 33,000.00 = Php. 367,000.00 and held by me for your personal use as of 13th June 2003 minus Php. 10,000.00 cash to be given to Michael by officer Monico Caranay = Php. 366,000.00. by cheque. (See enclosed letter to the embassy dated 19th June 2003)

This money is available to Michael J. Clarke according to the terms of

the letter given personally to Ian Sergeant, the British HM Consul, at the British Embassy, on the 19th June 2003. Tel: 0063 917 5385759. Direct Line: 00632 580-8306. The letter with my request and money was accepted by the Embassy. In Sergeant agreed to comply with my request.

Entrustment

I entrust this matter into the Barangay Captain at Putanatan, Muntinlupa City Barangay Hall, to act in accordance to the Laws of God and the Philippine Republic.

My prayers are for both Benilda and Michael J. Clarke who I love and care for.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this 19th day of June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Philippines.

David Clarke

Affiant

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day of 19th June 2003 at Muntinlupa City, Philippines, exhibiting to me her Residence Certificate number is CG1202 072778460, Issued at Manila, on 02/26/03.

NOTARY PUBLIC

Doc No. _____

Page No. _____

Book No. _____

Series of _____

20 June 2003

APPENDIX 03 OUTLINE OF TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL

(TULIP) Phils. Incorporated ministry

Monies Spent

August 2001 to April 2003

Work commenced in August 2001 we helped the New Bilibid Prisons Theological Institute with ministry, finance and encouragement. Trough out the year from September 2001 to October 2002 assisted Rev. Lucas P. Dangatan and the teachers at the New Bilibid Teacher Training College with finance and continues support.

October 2002 to November 2003 we assisted 6 Philippine Pastors on Mission work in Angeles, Olongapo, Benguet Provincial, and Baguio City Jails.

Gave gifts of books printed in England and the Philippines to inmate

Supported local pastor of church's in Muntinlupa City and district
Established a S.E.C. registered none profit Incorporation with Filipino members opened Local Bank Account with the Philippine National Bank, Opened Trade account with Globe Mobile Phone Philippines. Formed affiliation with the National Director of the Values Formation Foundation Internationals Inc. (VFFII). Was appointed Chaplain. Secured sponsorship from Apple Mac Computer Center to assist Inmate Pastors in New Bilibid Prison in terms of 7 computers worth Php. 300.000.00

Monetary Gifts and monies invested for the work of the ministry to date. All supplied by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated,

Item	Date	Amount Php.	To Whom And Purpose
1	August 2001	2700,000.00	The Reformed Presbyterian Church of the Philip-pines to support and help the ministry of Director Joseph Kim.
2	August 2001	234,000.00 108,000.00	Laptop Computer, Video Camera PAL
3	August 2001	3000.00	Electrical Meter. NBPTI New Bilibid Prison
4	September	85,000.00	Pastor Castillo for a Lap top computer as a support for his ministry.
5	October 2001	14,400.00	Rev. Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan of New Bilibid Prison Theological Institute (NBPTI) for and assistance in the Prison and Pastoral work
6	January 2001	14,400.00	Pastor Lucas P. Dangatan support for Ministry work
7	October 2002	400,000.00	Pastor Lucas Mission work in Angeles City Baguio City, Benguet Provincial Jail
8	October 2002	225,000.00	Books as gifts for education to inmates and VIP's
9	Between August 2002 and February 2003	60,000.00	Pst William Poloc of Baguio City for ministry work in Baguio and Benguet Jails and expenses
10	November 2002	11,000.00 28,000.00 14,500.00 50,000.00 12,000.00 50,000.00	Ministry Equipment. Further Laptop Second Hand. CD Burner, Fire CD Burner, Laser Printer, Video Camera, Video Tapes (Video 8)
11	February 2003	20,000.00	Apple Mac Computer to Pastor Ronaldo Lopez Muntinlupa City (Replacement cost)
12	February 2003	20,000.00	2X Apple Mac Computers
13	October to April 2003	84,000.00	Travel and expenses to local Ministers and assis-tance

14	August 2001	315,00.00	Books for Inmate and VIP's "Converted on LSD Trip"
15	July 2002	90,000.00	Transit Van (To be brought from England)
16	April 2002	144,000.00 36,000.00	Digital 16 Track Recorder. Drum Kit (To be brought from England)
17	April 2002		
18	August 2002		
19	September 2001	54,000.00	Computer 180 / 1500 (To be brought from England)
20	September 2001	108,000.00	Laptop G3
21	April 13 2003	9,900.00	Refrigerator
22		63,000.00	Living Costs And assistance to pastors

Total Amount spent on ministry alone = Php. 2,562,800.00

Future Planned Work

8. A second mission to Baguio City Jail in May 2003 with Philippines Pastors.

9. A mission to the Colonial Jail (Iwahig Palawan) with Philippines Pastors

10. A mission to the United Kingdom in August 2003 with two Philippine Pastor to solicit funds for future work in the Philippines

11. Purchase property for office and residence for workers and inmates accommodation. Lively hood projects such as agricultural and appropriate needs which will assists the families . export of Philippines products. Half way home and mission offices for outreach workers in their own City or town.

12. Promote Tourism to the Philippines from Europe for Christian minded people.

13. Promote work exchange programs for Government and private business.

14. The bring the Transit van, computers and equipment to the Philippines for mission work.

Prepared by:

David Clarke

Director of Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

April 11th 2003

APPENDIX 04 FUNDING FOR TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL CM

Up date 9th July 2003

The funding for Trojan Horse International C.M. has been jointly provided by brother's Michael J. Clarke, Building 13-A NBP and David Clarke, 11 Hayling Close, Fareham, Hampshire PO14 3AE United Kingdom.

Source of funds:

Michael and David independently determined to make available their inherited and earned money to fulfill the vision of Trojan Horse International C.M. The amount of money available can be seen below. These decisions were made after much prayer and careful consideration of those who it would affect. No third parties were involved and privy to these financial decisions. This has only being made know for the benefit for genuine inquiring minds.

David made a his decision to invest his money in August 2001 after his estranged wife had refused to discus the concerns that David had in connected his redundancy from Fareham College and his concerns for the future provision for his family and daughter Rebekah.

Divorced

On the 10th July 2003 a clean break divorced to David Clarke's former wife.

Michael inherited money remained virtually intact all this time and he made his money available after a personal conviction that he wished to give all his money to the Lord.

Living Conditions

David was living under a forced separation from his wife since November 1998 and had supplied a home for his wife and daughter all that time.

David decision to respond to the Lord's call to work in the Philippines was made after a careful and considered judgment. David committed him self and his financial resource to the Trojan Horse International Ministry.

David borrowed a further £10,500.00 by way of extra mortgage in August 2002 to fund the Mission to the Philippines in October 2002.

In March 2002 Michael gave all his money to Trojan Horse International CM for mission work.

In March 2003 Michael agreed to loan David £ 20,000.00 to assist in mission work believing his work was commenced by the Lord and both David and Michael has much work to do in the Philippine and abroad I seeking to fulfill a call to take the Gospel to all the world.

Agreement was agreed that the Trojan Horse International (TULIP)

Phils. Incorporated was a joint venture directed by the Lord and brothers Clarke are committed to its success. This will include doing all that must be done including purchasing property for mission work

It has been agreed at some future time money may be drawn out or separated to fund each other separate families.

Michael input £ David input £

£39,304.48–

£ 600 Sent to Lucas Dangatan

£ 5000 Sent to Embassy

Sent t Embassy £ 300

Given to THICM £ 1250 = £ 32154.448.

= £ 32154.448 –£ 20,000.00= £ 12,154.00

In Pesos = Php. 1.033090 Million Redundancy= £ 12,000.00

£ 10,500.00 = £ 22,000.00

Plus £20,000.00 borrowed for Michael against the deeds of the Property at 11 Hayling Close to secure all and future borrowing.

£ 22,000 + £ 20,000 = £ 44,000.00

In Pesos = Php. 3.7 Million

It was agreed that Michael would be repaid or have an interest it the property at 11 Hayling Close, Fareham United Kingdom to the tune of £20,000.00. That his remaining funds were for the Lord and would be available for Trojan Horse use but an amount available for his personal use.

A report was requested.

Cash Available:

Php.	905,000.00	Bank
Php.	150,000.00	Show Money
Php.	150,000.00	Show Money
Php.	10,000.00	Trojan Horse Account
Php.	1.200,000.00	Total

Proposal to the Board and its Acceptance

- It is proposed that 400,000.00 be retained for Michael's private use.

This leaves: 905.000,00.00 – 400,000.00 = P h p
505,000.00

- That Michael set aside as sum of money for a specific project i.e. for the Street Urchin project at Laguna. Php.100,000.00

This leaves Php 0.505000- 100,000.00 = Php404,000.00

- That Php. 212,000.00 be loaned David or advanced on the same

principle as above for the redemption of the Trojan Horse Office. Camilla Home.

This leaves Php. 404,000.00 – 212,000.00 = Php 382,800.00

Deposit 90,000.00 into Trojan Horse Account

Php. 382,800.00 – 90,000.00 = Php. 292,800.00

- The rest of the money be available Trojan Horse use.

To be transferred to Trojan Horse International CM UK.

Amount transferred Php. 292,800.00

Handling of Michaels Money

It is desirable that Michael be responsible for the handling of his own money. This he can do by delegation to his wife or any one else he trusts or gives it to the Embassy.

Difficulties

Due to the difficulties that arose in the Prison and in his imminent return to the UK David instructed the Embassy to make available to Michael money according to certain terms. The Embassy agreed to do this.

Sale of Hayling Close

It was decided to sell 11 Hayling Close and refund Michael money and buy a smaller home for David and his needs, on the.

APPENDIX 05 MORTGAGE/LOAN AGREEMENT

Company: Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils Incorporated.

Address: Blk5 Lot 45, Puerto Galera St. Camellia 4a Muntinlupa City. PO Box: NBP Reservation Compound PO, Muntinlupa City, and Philippines 1770.

Name of Applicant: Michael John and Benilda Clarke.

Address: M. Carillo St., Barga. San Nicolas Bay Laguna

Money advanced:

Account number: THICM 001

Interest Rate: See conditions of borrowing.

Period of loan:

Date of advance:

Purpose of Loan: To redeem the building lot on mortgaged to support a Trojan Horse members project with a housing and alternative livelihood project. Called the “Street Urchin Project”

APPENDIX 06 MORTGAGE AGREEMENT

Name of Applicant: David Clarke, NBP Reservation Compound PO, Muntinlupa City, and Philippines 1770.

Company: Trojan Horse International C.M .
San Nicolas Barangay, M Carrilo Street, Bay, Laguna, Philippines.
Money advanced: 20,000.00 pounds Sterling.
Account number: THICM 001
Interest Rate: See conditions.
Period of loan: 20 years.
Date of advance: March 15th 2003

Purpose of Loan: Support for non-profit Christian Mission work
Security: Second Charge on 11 Hayling Close, Fareham Hampshire PO14 3AE. United Kingdom and recorded with the Plymouth Land Registry.

First Charge details: Woolwich
Account number: 97-735-39488
Address: Meridian House, Anchor Boulevard, Crossways Business Park, Dartford, Kent DA2 6QQU.

Money Advanced by:
Trojan Horse International CM Borrowers Name:
David Clarke
Officials Signature:

Michael J. Clarke Borrowers Signature:

David Clarke

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand this day 17th June 2003

At Muntinlupa City, Metro Manila.

DAVID CLARKE

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this day 17th June 2003, affiant exhibited me his Res. Cert. No. CG1202 07278460. Issued Muntinlupa City 02/26/03.

NOTORY PUBLIC

Doc. No. _____

Page. No. _____

Book No. _____

Date: _____

APPENDIX 07 PROJECT LIST MORTGAGES

Form DSSD 003 2003

Department Finance

Co-operative Building Society

(Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

List of Projects sponsored by Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils.
Incorporated

Date Project Members name and type of membership
Amount Php.

1	Redemption of property	Corizon Nava	50,000.00
2	10th June	Redemption of Real Estate mortgage with a view to purchase	Corizon Nava 212,000.00

APPENDIX 08 CERTIFICATE OF LOAN

Form DSSD 001 2003

Department of Social Services

and Development

(Trojan Horse International (TULIP) Phils. Incorporated

This is to certify that I _____ borrowed/
loaned _____

From the Department of Social Services and Development to be used
for my _____ in accordance with the terms of the Trojan Horse
International livelihood program.

That I the undersigned promise to pay this money within

_____ months, and I will give a payment of Php. _____ every _____ of the _____ to the designated officer whose name appears below. I also pledge to give voluntarily 10% of my profits of my business as a token of the Lords blessing of my livelihood.

I fully understand that the money that I borrowed has no interest. That this is a special benefit to me as a chosen person to be assisted.

I fully understand also that the pledge that I will give will be used for the furtherance of the ministry.

Solicitor Officer in charge

Hon. Jorlita L. Lopez.

Signed:

The Director of Social Services and Development

Hon. Ronaldo L. Lopez.

Cell: 0063 916 586 0655

APPENDIX 08 PLAQUE SENT TO JULIAN EDWIN

June 12th 2003



Presented to: Edwin Julian

We are sorry to have to let you go Julian

On Behalf of TROJAN HORSE INTERNATIONAL (TULIP) PHILS. INCORPORATED. Given by Rev. David Clarke an Ambassador for Christ. June 12th 2003.

G.I.G. Anniversary

APPENDIX 09 SUPREME COURT RULINGS

From: "Gordon Smith" <gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net>
 To: nbpttc@yahoo.co.uk
 Subject: Fw: DEPORTATION (20.11.02)
 Date: Wed, 20 Nov 2002 16:04:56 -0000

David this I believe may be of some help to you.

-----Original Message-----Shalom Gordon

From: deadmanalive To=deadmanalive@ntlworld.com>

To: Gordon Smith To=gordonjohn.smith@virgin.net>

Date: 20 November 2002 00:45

Subject: DEPORTATION (20.11.02)

Something - just in case this story was taken from <http://www.inq7.net/>

URL: http://www.inq7.net/opi/2002/nov/15/text/opi_nhcruz-1-p.htm

Supreme Court rulings on arrest, detention of aliens

Posted:9:36 PM (Manila Time) | Nov. 14, 2002

By Neal H. Cruz

(Continued from Thursday)

IN CASE after case, the Supreme Court has repeatedly held that without a final order of deportation, the Commissioner of Immigration has no power to issue a warrant of arrest against an alien. Such an act violates the due process clause of the Constitution. And it has long been settled that the "due process clause" and the "search and seizure clause" apply to an alien legally admitted into the country.

In *Santos v. Commissioner of Immigration* (74 SCRA 96), the Supreme Court said: "An alien may not be arrested before a final order of deportation is made and before the charges have been substantiated."

In *Salazar v. Achacoso* (GR No. 81510, March 14, 1990) the Court, sitting en banc, laid down doctrinal guidelines for the Bench and the Bar:

"1. Under Article III, Section 2, of the 1987 Constitution, it is only the judges, and no other, who may issue warrants of arrest and search.

"2. The exception is in case of deportation of illegal and undesirable aliens, whom the President or the Commissioner of Immigration may order arrested, following a final order of deportation, for the purpose of deportation."

In *Gatchalian v. Hon. De la Rosa* (GR Nos. 85122-23, 95612-13, May 31, 1991), the Court, also sitting en banc, reiterated: "A warrant of arrest

issued by the Commissioner of Immigration, to be valid, must be for the sole purpose of executing a final order of deportation. A warrant of arrest issued by the Commissioner of Immigration for purposes of investigation only is null and void for being unconstitutional.”

In *Neria v. Vivo* (29 SCRA 701, 1969) the Court, also en banc, declared:

“...No warrant of arrest can be issued by Immigration authorities before a final order of deportation is made. For until it is established that an alien lawfully admitted gained entry into the country through illegal means and the expulsion is finally decreed, his arrest cannot be ordered.

“The issuance of warrants of arrest by the Commissioner of Immigration, solely for purposes of investigation and before a final order of deportation is issued, conflicts with paragraph 3, section 1, of Article III (Bill of Rights) of our Constitution.”

In *Catherine Siy vs. Hon. Andrea D. Domingo* (GR No. 97152) and the *Antonio Siy vs. Hon. Andrea D. Domingo* (GR No.97159), the tribunal made an extended resolution, the pertinent portion of which said:

“Before any alien may be deported upon a warrant of the Commissioner of Immigration, there should be a prior determination by the Board of Commissioners of the existence of the ground as charged against the alien. A deportation proceeding does not partake of a criminal action. However, considering that it is a harsh and extraordinary proceeding affecting the freedom and liberty of a person, the constitutional right of such person to due process should not be denied.

“Until a final order of deportation has been issued finding petitioners to be undesirable aliens of the charges have been fully substantiated by evidence, petitioners may not be indefinitely detained by the BID (Bureau of Immigration and Deportation). Continued detention of herein petitioners before a finding has been made that they committed acts which render them subject to deportation is a violation of due process.”

Thus, the arrest and detention of PRAMA president Ramon Collado, is a violation of the Bill of Rights and of repeated doctrines laid down by the Supreme Court. In fairness to Commissioner Domingo, however, she agreed to give Collado a pass, through the intercession of Jess Santos (who also happens to be my lawyer -- and that of Max Soliven and Doroy Valencia).

In explaining, the arrest and detention of Collado, Santos, speaking for Commissioner Domingo, said in a letter that Collado is charged “with the administrative offenses of working without the proper permit, and/or violation of the condition and limitation of his stay as a retiree, and/or for not being properly documented at the time of his arrest. The issue relating to Mr. Collado’s detention, as correctly mentioned, has been brought before

the Court of Appeals in a habeas corpus proceeding and the issues relative thereto are sub judice. Until the Court of Appeals issues its ruling, it is not proper for anyone to say that Mr. Collado's human rights were violated.

In implementing and enforcing the law as against Mr. Collado, the bureau has thoroughly considered the legal basis and implications of its action. We considered, in addition to the law that requires him to secure a working permit, the welfare of the great majority of the other retirees who saw clearly Mr. Collado's inappropriate insistence in controlling them through Mr. Collado's foundation. The bureau is not blind to these realities and thus, acted promptly as it did.

"The cancellation of said visa was pursuant to the official request of the PLRA through Ms Erlinda P. Lozada, officer-in-charge, for failure (on the part of Mr. Collado) to secure an Alien Employment Permit (AEP) (in connection with his being a holder of an executive-supervisory position in PRAMA) from the Department of Labor and Employment, in violation of Department Order No. 12, Series of 2001 of the Department of Labor and Employment and of Section 2, Rule IX of the Rules and Regulations Implementing Executive Order No. 1037. It must be stressed that the SRR Visas are applied for and processed with the PLRA. Once endorsed and it is established that all requirements are complied with, the Bureau merely implements the same."

©2002 www.inq7.net all rights reserved

CONVERTED ON LSD TRIP

The Bucks Herald
Established 1832
Net Weekly Sales - 23,542
THURSDAY FEBRUARY 11, 1971 price 8d. 32 pages

**"CONVERTED
ON LSD
TRIP"**

David Clarke who had a three year career of undetected theft experienced a "Christian conversion" whilst suffering the effects of LSD, he told Aylesbury Magistrates on Tuesday. After wrestling with his conscience for a year he stealing a builder's shed confessed to 24 crimes two cars, a bicycle and

peoples home, a £20 spray gun and a hydrolic jack. He asked for 21 other offences to be taken into consideration, including a year he stealing a builder's shed confessed to 24 crimes two cars, a bicycle and

himself I used to sell drugs to young people and indulge in permissive sex," he declared.


SEEKING TRUTH
"Religion to me was rubbish on but, "I was not satisfied with what I had, I was greedy, selfish and boastful."

Clarke had been using pep pills and marijuana since he was 16 he told the court but it was after taking LSD that he experienced what he described as a "major thing in my life." He described the "torment" he suffered as a result of taking the drug and went on "I warn any young person who hears my testimony, the effects of LSD are so bad, I warn you to stay clear."

While in this condition he said he "called on the name of Jesus" and his trouble went from him.

VOICE OF CHRIST
"Jesus Christ spoke to me as loudly as speak here saying, "David I am with you" he said. "What you are going through is nothing compared to what Hell is like"

Continued on page 12



David Could these boys do any real wrong? Micheal and gave information leading to the recovery of £1000 worth of stolen property. In court he pleaded guilty to charges of stealing a £800 colour television set from an old man who was enjoying

electric arc welder, two other TV sets, two compressors and a road trailer. Clarke (21), of Fimere Crescent, Aylesbury said, "His reputation in the town had been that of a man who was enjoying

bish and for sixty people who could not stand on their own feet," he said. "Within my heart I was seeking for truth and a meaning to life." He had good prospects of getting on in life, he went

Saved from Sin, Death and Hell

Authored by Mr David Clarke

BISAC: Biography & Autobiography / Religious
Foreword by Dr Philip Fleming

MA. BA, Bch. FRCPsych. DPM
"Converted on LSD Trip"

This book, the personal testament of David Clarke, in an autobiographical style. It charts his life, which became one of criminality and drug taking though an experience in 1970 of finding God whilst under the influence of LSD. Cynics may say that this was just an effect of drugs, but it is clear that the experience changed his life. Later when in court facing charges he admitted to many other crimes and was fortunate in receiving three years conditional discharge and not a prison sentence.

Since then David has combined his work as a lecturer in electronics with his mission of spreading the word of God. This is a scrupulously honest book recording both the difficulties he has faced as well as the successes in

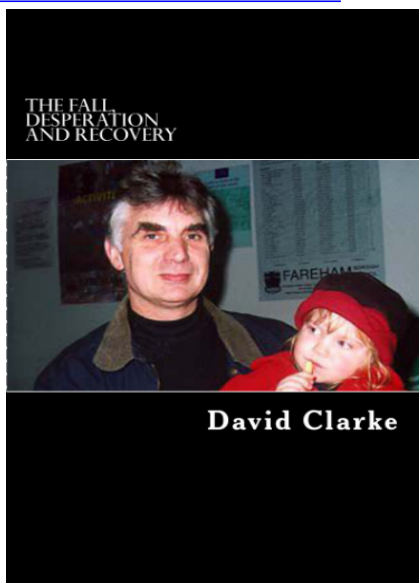
his life since 1970. A continuing worry is the fate of his brother, currently serving a long prison sentence in a Philippine jail who himself has recently found God.

“This is an inspiring story of a life that has been turned from crime to a positive account and may be of help to others who find themselves directionless and involved in crime and drug misuse”.

Dr. Philip M. Fleming. MA. BA, Bch. FRCPsych. DPM.

Consultant Psychiatrist with special responsibility for drugs and alcohol services. Kingsway House is the base for these services in Portsmouth. May 2001

THE FALL, DESPERATION AND RECOVERY



: BEYOND THE TRIP

Authored by Mr David Clarke CertEd

List Price:

BISAC: Family & Relationships / Divorce & Separation

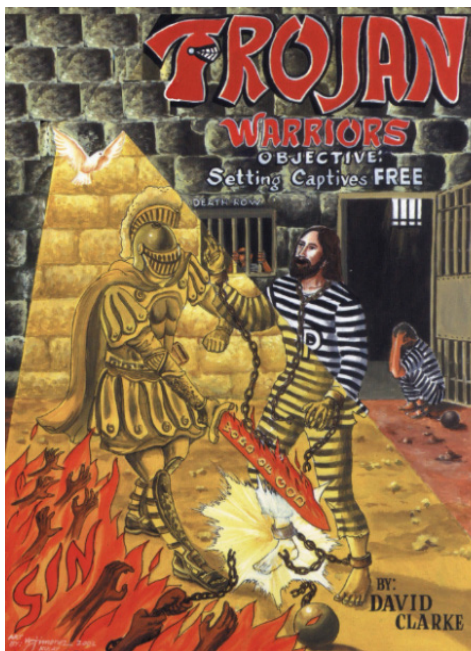
David encountered great conflicts of conscience whilst at the Bierton Strict and Particular Baptists Church and seceded over matters of conscience. For two years he wondered what the future held for him and wondered about the direction that he should go. This led him to severe depression thinking that God had rejected him and then to a desperate state of mind resulting in him turning away from God and to open sin.

This is the continuing story of David's life as told in his book, "Converted on LSD Trip", and relates the journey that led to his fall, the desperation, recovery and restoration to faith in Christ. He tells of the good news he

received of his brother Michael and his conversion from crime to Christ, that took place 5 years into a 16 year prison sentence, in the Philippines. This was 30 years after David 's own conversion from crime to Christ, which was the moving factor behind publishing his book, "Converted on LSD Trip."

David believes this book will be very useful for people of all ages who wish to see the hand of God at work and in particular for those learning the Christian faith.

TROJAN WARRIORS



: SETTING CAPTIVES FREE

Authored by David Clarke, Authored by Michael J. Clarke

List Price: \$31.18

8.5" x 11" (21.59 x 27.94 cm)

BISAC: True Crime / General

THIS BOOK tells the true story of David and Michael Clarke, who were born in Oldham, Lancashire and whose formative years, were those in Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, UK. There they became young criminals and were sent to prison for malicious wounding and carrying a fire arm without a liscence. Michael went to Maidstone prison, for 2 years, and David to Dover Borstal. On leaving Dover Borstal, in 1968 David had a 3-year career of undetected crime until he experienced a dramatic conversion and became a Christian. He turned his back on his criminal past and sought to follow the Lord Jesus Christ.

He learned to read, to educate himself as he was virtually illiterate, by reading the bible and classic Christian literature. Michael was unaffected by his change and continued his flamboyant lifestyle. David went on to Higher Education, became a Particular minister sent to preach by Bierton Particular Baptists, and taught electronics for over 20 years, in colleges of Further and Higher Education.

Michael formed a travel business, taking advantage the existing night life and lifestyle of sin Cities in Angeles and Olongapo Cities, in the Philippines but was entrapped and sentenced to 16 years in New Bilibid, Maximum Security Prison, in the Philippines.

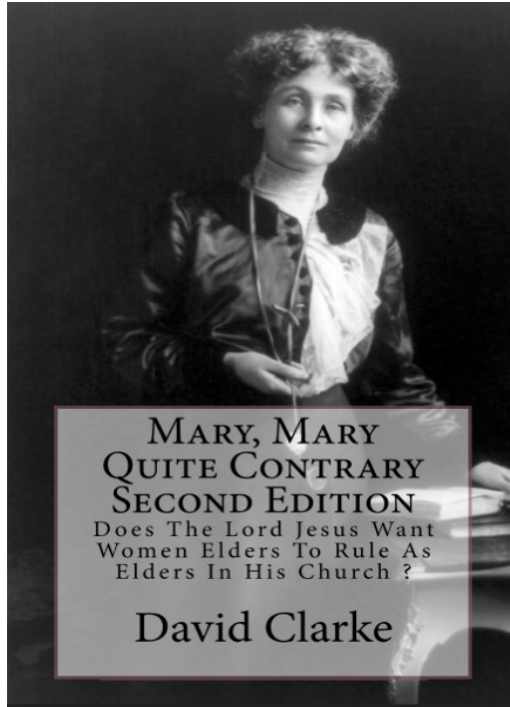
Five years into his prison sentence Michael too was converted from crime to Christ and it was through reading C.S. Lewis book, "Mere Christianity", that he was convinced that Jesus was the Christ, the son of the living God.

New Bilibid Prison is the largest prison in the Far East and houses over 35,000 inmates, in three compounds, the Maximum, Medium and Minimum Compounds and Penal Farms. Michael was sent to the Maximum Security Compound, housing 13,000 inmates, inside which is Death Row, where there were some 1200 prisoners, scheduled be executed by lethal injection.

On Michaels conversion, they worked with other prison inmates and visiting religious volunteers to promote the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ within and without the prison.

This book tells of David's visit to the Philippines, as a minister of Bierton Particular Baptists, and their work in New Bilibid Prison with other prisons in the Philippines along with prison inmates, seeking to assist them in their reformation. This book also contains 66 written testimonies of convicted criminals who had converted to Christianity within New Bilibid Prison, 22 of which were on Death Row.

Rev. 12: 11



Second Edition: Does The Lord Jesus Want Women To Rule As Elders In His Church ? ?

When treating the subject of women elders in the church we are not dealing with the affairs of a secular society and so it has nothing to do with women's rights, equality of sex or race in the world. This matter only relates to men and women in a Christian church. It is about the rules of the house of God, which is the church of the living God and rules for those who are members of the body of Christ and members of an heavenly county.

The Suffragettes

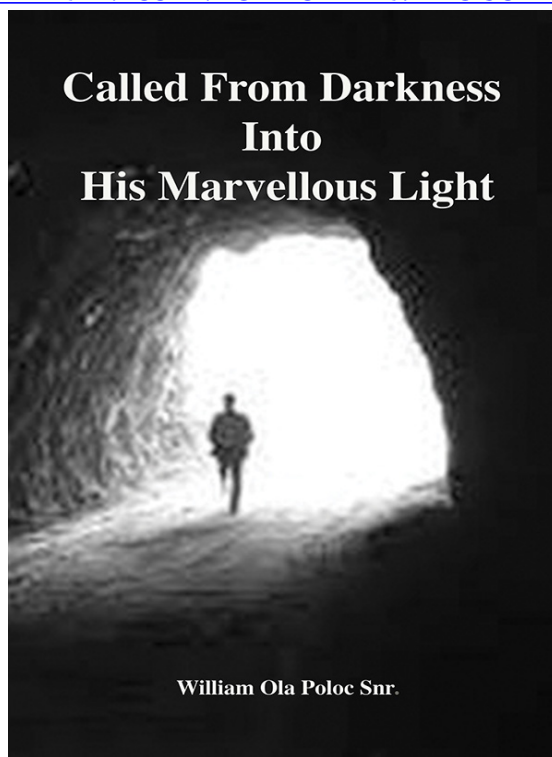
Emmeline Pankhurst 1858 -1928) was a Suffragette and worked very hard to bring equal rights for women to vote as men. In the year of her death all women over 21 gained the right to vote. The Suffragette movement brought about many changes for the better in a secular society but not so for women seeking to follow Christian principles. One of her famous quotes was, "Trust in God She shall provide". Terms which do not reflect Christian beliefs. We know God will provide and He is not a she.

In the USA and the UK, women's political rights were brought into general political consciousness by the suffragettes and since then there have been legal rights granted to the Lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender groups,

same sex marriages, along with the development of the feminist movement and the appointment of persons from the LGBT community to responsible positions in the Church of England. All of this has caused conflict in the Christian community due to differences beliefs of right and wrong.

This book seeks to show what the bible has to say about the role of women in the church and family. Since these rules are taught by the Apostles of Christ they are the word of God to us and we should obey. The secular world may differ and turn from the narrow path taught in scripture but we should follow the word of God, this is our wisdom.

CALLED FROM DARKNESS INTO HIS MARVELOUS LIGHT



PUBLISHER PREFACE

William Poloc was a prisoner in New Bilibid Prison and served a period of 14 years for a crime of homicide. During his imprisonment he was called by the Lord Jesus to follow him and he turned his back on his criminal past.

He read the bible and studied theology and he learned and understood the doctrines of grace and became a teacher of the gospel.

I met William in New Bilibid Prison, in October 2001, as I was the Director of a Christian Mission called Trojan Horse International. In August 2002 William was released from prison and Trojan Horse International

commissioned and sent William, on his release to go to his home city in Baguio and preach the Gospel to inmates of Baguio City Jail and Benguet Provincial Jail.

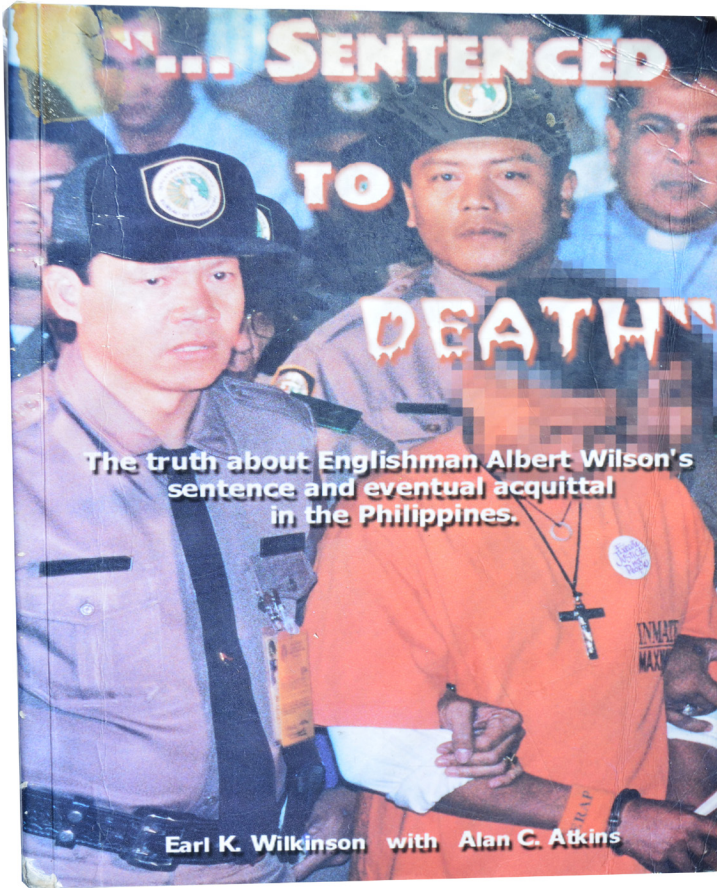
In October, 2002 I visited Baguio City Jail, as the mission director and a sent minister of Bierton Strict and Particular Baptists, and baptized 22 inmates, who had been converted from crime to Christ, through the ministry of William Poloc. I also baptized 8 souls in Benguet Provincial jail who too had been converted from crime to Christ, though the ministry of William Poloc. These events took place was at the same time that the Bierton Strict Baptist Chapel held its last worship service, in the United Kingdom, which was on the 22nd December. 2002.

William, as his testimony will tell, has worked these past 20 years preaching and teaching the gospel and founded Baguio Christ's Centre Churches. And we praise God for being able to tell of the wonderful works of God in saving sinners, in and though faith, in the Lord Jesus Christ.

For a more recent update of the ongoing work in the Philippines view the YouTube Video's:

[Trojan Horse Mission To The Philippines Part 1](#)

[Trojan Horse Mission To The Philippines Part 2](#)



Alan Atkins

4

A Remarkable Story

This is a remarkable true story of a happening that took place in the Philippines in 1996. It is about Albert Earnest Wilson (Suny Wilson) a British national and former taxi driver from Kent who was sentenced to death in 1998. He was the first European to be sentenced to death in the Philippines since the reintroduction of the death penalty in 1994.

He was wrongly accused of rape of his 12 year old step daughter, and for 4 years fought with the aid of others to secure his acquittal. These others were concerned for this injustice that had occurred not only to Suny and that also threatened other foreign visitors to the Philippines.

This story tells how that the Pio Pasco (A Filipino) the father the 12 girl old step child, who was allegedly raped demanded and sought to black mail Suny for a sum of P1,000,000.00 Peso's and upon payment the charge

would be withdrawn by means of a letter of dissidence, which was allowed in the Philippines. Suny refused to pay this money as a matter of principle as he was innocent. As a result he was imprisoned on Death Row, in New Bilibid Maximum Security Prison, and fought for his life and he adopting the title, Dead Man alive. This book tells the story